The Indian Papers of Texas and the Southwest
PREFACE

This additional volume of the Indian Papers of Texas in no way conflicts with the plan of the earlier four volumes; rather it is intended as a supplement. The original plan called for the printing of the file in the Archives known as "Indian Papers," a design which was completed in four volumes. The letters for this, the fifth volume, were acquired by combing through the executive correspondence from 1846-1859 and selecting 276 items which pertained to Indian affairs. The pattern of editing has followed the one established in the original plan.

JAMES M. DAY
Director of State Archives
No. 1

LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON
TO COL. PIERCE M. BUTLER

Austin, Texas
February 25th, 1846

To

Coln Pierce M. Butler
Dr Sir

Coln Smith having informed me that you requested him to procure such information as I might be able to furnish in regard to the contracts and Treaties made by our late Government with the various tribes of Indians within our limits I have the honour herewith to send you copy of the only Treaties now in force which the Government of the Republic ever made with them. I learn from a gentleman who was connected with the State Department when the first Treaty was made that the Indians objected to being limited to any particular country and therefore no particular section was assigned them by either Treaty. One Treaty you will find in the pamphlet—the other has not been printed and I send a written copy of it.

Mr. Torrey has called on me for some instructions or information in regard to the course most proper for himself and other to persue who were appointed Indian agents &c by our late Government and I have informed him that I have no power to direct them or continue them in their places—but advised him to continue to act, should it meet your approbation, until they are superceded or directed to discontinue by the authority of the President. As far as my acts &c are concerned the whole subject is submitted to your determination. I send you also some few late news papers—the only ones I have received since my arrival at this place. I shall at all times be happy to see you in Austin

I have the honour
To be your most
obedient servant
J PINCKNEY HENDERSON

[Endorsed:] To Col. P. M. Butler Feby 25th. 1846
To be recorded.
Re: P. 16 C.M
No. 2

RECEIPT OF J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON

State of Texas
To T. I. Smith
Dr.

For services as bearer of dispatches to the Indian Frontier under the provision of an Act approved May 5th 1846. $50.00/c Received Austin May 6th 1846 from his Excellency J. P. Henderson the sum of Fifty dollars in full payment of the above accounts.—

Comptrollers Office
Austin, March 3d 1848

The above receipt entitles J. P. Henderson late Governor to a credit of Fifty dollars on account of the money drawn by him for disbursment [sic] from the appropriation to defray the expenses of dispatch bearers to the Indian Frontier, and await the approval of the Treasurer before entry on the books of this office.—

JAMES B SHAW
Compt.

Treasurers Office
Austin March 3rd 1848

I certify that I have examined the above receipt and find that upon the same, J. P. Henderson late Governor is entitled to a credit on the books of the Comptrollers Office in the sum of fifty dollars, on a/c of requisition drawn by him upon the Appropriation for pay of Express bearers

JAS H RAYMOND
Treasurer

No. 3

LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON TO B. L. BEALL

Executive Department
Austin April 13th 1848

To
Major B. L. Beall, U. S. A.

Sir

Having learned that a number of German emigrants will leave Braunfels in a few days for the Pierdinales
where they intend to make a settlement and apprehending that
they will be exposed to Indian degradations in that unsettled
region I beg leave respectfully to suggest to you the propriety
of detaching the company of rangers now under your command
to protect them. Should you think proper to comply with this
request I will ascertain the time those people intend leaving
Braunfels and inform you of it. I have heard that it is probable
that Coln Harney the Commander of the station at San Antonio
will probably despatch Major Hays with his company on that
service—if that should be the case the service of the company
under your command will not be required

I have the honour to
be most respectfully
Your obedient servant

J PINCKNEY HENDERSON

[Endorsed:] To Major B. L. Beall April 13, 1846 To be recorded

No. 4

ACCOUNT OF MAJOR THOMAS G. WESTERN

(Copy) Austin April 18, 1846

Received of Major Thomas G. Western late Superintendent
of Indian Affairs of the Republic of Texas—The books, papers,
stationary and office Furniture, in his possession belonging to
the said Bureau

(Signed) CHARLES MARINER
Acting Secy of State
A true Copy of the Original
CHARLES MASON
Private Secretary

July 11/46

[Endorsed:] Copy of evidence upon which the account
of Major Thos G Western was approved
July 11/46
Recorded 1-11-46
LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON TO THOMAS I. SMITH

Executive Department
Austin 5th May 1846

To

Coln Thos I Smith
Sir

Herewith you will receive a commission authorizing you to proceed to the Indian Tribes within the limits and on the frontier of the State of Texas and with said commission you will receive a copy of the act of the Legislature under which you have been appointed. You will proceed with all dispatch to visit, in conjunction with Genl E Morehouse, such of the Indian Tribes on the frontier of the State as you think proper to visit. Watch their movements and endeavor to find out their dispositions and intentions in regard to the present difficulty between Mexico and the United States and also ascertain whether there are any Mexican emissaries amongst them. The Executive of the State has not the power to authorize you to hold any official intercourse with the Indians or to enlist them in the war against Mexico—that power belongs to the General Government and you will be careful not to violate any policy or law for the Government of the Indians and also to avoid saying any thing or doing any act which will interrupt the progress of any Treaty which the authorities of the General Government may wish to make & confine your labours to watching the movements of the various tribes and securing their friendship by proper conversations. When you visit the United States Indian Commissioners & agents you will communicate to them fully the object of your visit to the Indians as the Executive has done in writing. You will also communicate to those Commissioners & agents as well as to this department in the most safe & expeditious manner every important fact which may come under your observation connected with your duty. It is made your duty especially to direct your attention to those Tribes most likely to commit hostilities upon the frontier or join the Mexicans against the United States and finally you are instructed to report to this Department your
observations at the close of one month from this date or sooner if you think it important to do so.

I have the honor to be
Your Obt. servant

(Signed) J PINCKNEY HENDERSON

[Endorsed:] Thos I Smith May 5th 1846 Record Re:p. 55 C.M

No. 6

LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON TO P. M. BUTLER

Executive Department
Austin May 5th 1846

Sirs

I enclose to you a copy of a joint resolution passed by the Legislature of Texas making it my duty to send proper persons to visit the various Indian Tribes in the State & upon our frontier with the view of watching their movements and ascertaining their intentions towards the frontier settlements in Texas. I have in pursuance of the requirement of that resolution appointed General E. Morehouse & Coln Thos I Smith who from their energy and general acquaintance with the various Tribes of Indians within our limits will be able to render important service. Those who seem to know most of the character of the Indians in Texas believe that they will not remain neutral during the contest between the United States & Mexico and that Mexico will send & perhaps has already sent emesaries amongst them to induce them to commit hostilities upon our settlements I enclose to you also a copy of the instructions which I have issued to Messr Smith & Morehouse.

I have the honour to be your very obedient servant

J PINCKNEY HENDERSON

To the Hon: P. M. Butler
Col. Lewis
Indian Comrs. &c

[Endorsed:] Hon P M Butler 5 May 1846 Record Re: P. 55 C.M
No. 7

LETTER FROM CHAS. MASON TO ALBERT C. HORTON

Austin May 26th 1846

Sir

I have the honor to transmit at the instance of the Hon. D. G. Burnett Sec'y of State Copies of Communications from United States Commissioners, Butler & Lewis and Messrs. Smith & Morehouse appointed by the Department Relating to Indian Affairs—also a blank proclamation,—should your Excellency deem it proper to place your signature thereto. I would respectfully advise its return as soon as possible—as the Comms Messrs. Butler & Lewis seem to think great injury may result from such incursions as are alluded to in their Communications—

I am extremely sorry [sic] that I have nothing of interest further to communicate— But rest assured, that should anything transpire of the least importance you will be informed of it—

Desiring your speedy return with the family to the Capital.

I have the honor to [be] your very Obt Servant

CHAS MASON

To

His Excellency
Albert C. Horton
Matagorda

[Endorsed] Copy C. Mason To Gov May 26/46 Not to be recorded

No. 8

LETTER FROM A. C. HORTON TO W. L. MARCY

Executive Department
Austin Texas June 23d 1846

Sir

Your communication of the 16 May last was duly received, but a temporary absence from the Seat of Government will account for my not having answered it until the present time—
You no doubt ere this have been officially informed by General Taylor of his requisition on this State for four Regiments of volunteers,—Riflemen—two of mounted and two of foot to serve for the term of six months unless sooner discharged—Also of the requisition of Bvt. Col W. S. Harney Commanding at San Antonio—for seven companies for the protection of the South Western frontier—making an aggregate of about three thousand men—those required by General Taylor from every information are now mustered into service at head quarters of the army—the later[sic] have all reported to the adjutant Genl of the State and will in a few days to Col. Harney to be mustered into service. &c for orders.

While the Executive of the State feels certain of the promptness with which any call made upon her Militia would be unhesitatingly responded to—the sparseness of our population the exposed condition of our extensive line of frontier, together with the recent petition from Citizens of several frontier counties for two Companies of Mounted Men—for their protection—in consequence of recent hostile demonstrations having been made notwithstanding the treaty recently made by the Commissioners of the United States, obliges me to request that the requisition be made upon some other state or states—although there is no immediate apprehensions, we are alike exposed to the attacks of marauding bands of Mexicans—and disaffected prairie Indians—

Your request relating to the organization of Companies, Regiments &c has has [sic] been attended to by publishing and shall be strictly observed

I have the honor to be very Respectfully Your Obt Svt

(Signed) A C Horton
Governor pro tempore

Hon W L Marcy
Secy of War

[Endorsed:] Copy to W L Marcy Secretary of War June 23d 1846 Recorded
LETTER FROM A. C. HORTON TO JNO. R. BRYAN, WM. W. CONOVER & CHAS. H. DURGAN ESQS., DALLAS, TEXAS

Executive Department
Austin July 3d 1846

Gent,

Your petition received through the hands of Captain Montague—was immediately forwarded to Co'l W. S. Harney Commanding at San Antonio by me with the request, that he would authorize the raising a sufficient number of mounted volunteers to afford ample protection to your section of the Country.

This I am happy to inform you, has been done and for the fulfillment of which I have at the instance of many citizens of Collin County appointed Andrew Stapp Esq Captain, with authority to proceed immediately in the discharge of his duties—

You will please tender to your citizens generally my kind respects, assuring them that their protection from the incursions of our border or prairie Indians has always claimed my earnest attention.

Very Respectfully
Your Obt Svt

(Signed) A C HORTON

To
Jno R Bryan
Wm W Conover &
Chas H Durgan Esqs
Dallas Texas

[Endorsed:] Copy to John R Bryan Wm W Conover & Chas H Durgan Esq July 3d 1846. Record
Will this be Recorded Co'l Recorded C Mason

No. 10

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR A. C. HORTON TO MAJOR TH. J. FAUNTLEROY

Executive Department
Austin August 1st 1846

Sir,

I have just rec'd your letter of the 29th ult, and am not a little surprized, as well as pained, to learn that the volunteers
lately raised under the requisition made upon me by Col Harvey, will not be mustered into the service. I had a letter prepared on yesterday to send by the mail to you in answer to yours of the 28th ult, but the mail had closed before it could be deposited in the office. It will be handed to you, however, by Capt. Grumbles, the bearer of the present communication.

You will find enclosed therein, a copy of the requisition made upon me by Col. Harvey, who, equally with myself, was convinced of the importance of raising their companies and stationing them at suitable points, in order to afford adequate protection to our exposed frontier. In my estimation this necessity exists now as strongly as it then did. I cannot perceive how a column of even 4000 men, marching en route, from Robin's Ferry on the Trinity, to San Antonio, and passing for the greater part of the way through a thickly settled portion of the State, can be of any protection to the exposed settlements lying on the line of the frontier. In relation to the order which you mention having received from Headquarters, "requiring all troops hereafter called for to be mustered in for no less a period than 12 months" I have only to observe that the five companies now waiting to be mustered in, were called for by Col. Harvey, on the 26th June last, and the order referred to cannot be supposed to embrace them.

It is my decided opinion that if these volunteers are disbanded, it will be the signal for the Indians to commence depredations upon the frontier, and that those will lead to collisions which may be productive of the most disastrous consequences. Besides this consideration which I doubt not will be properly estimated by you, I would respectfully represent to you the injury, not say actual injustice, which will be done the volunteers themselves should they be at this time disbanded. Most of them have had to encounter great expense as well as trouble in purchasing horses, having them shod, furnishing themselves with suitable arms & c. Dr. Robertson, whom I had appointed Assistant Surgeon of the troops, has already sent to LaGrange, under authority given by Col. Harvey, for a stock of medicines which he expects to receive in a few days and the cost of which will not be less, perhaps, than one hundred dollars. Cap't Thos. T. Smiths Company, and that of Cap't Stapp will be at the Falls of the Brazos, the first on the 2nd and the latter on the 8th of the present month ready to be mustered into the service. To reach that point of rendezvous, the first will be compelled to march eighty, and the latter about one hundred and fifty miles.
I cannot be hope that when you take everything connected with this subject into consideration, that you will at once withdraw the order for disbanding these volunteers. They have responded promptly to the call made upon the Country, and I trust that you may permit them to be mustered into the service.

Under the hope and belief that you will think proper yet to receive them in the service of the Government, I have written to the Captains of the different companies, requesting them to hold their men ready to be mustered in, until I could hear further from you upon the subject, and communicate the result to them.

I am, very respectfully
Your Obt. Servt

A C HORTON

Maj. Th. J. Fauntleroy
Comdg
San Antonio

No. 11

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR A. C. HORTON TO CAPTAIN C. P. ROSS

Executive Department
Austin, August 1, 1846

Sir,

I herewith enclose to you a copy of a communication which I have just received from Major Fauntleroy, at San Antonio, informing me the five companies lately raised for the protection of this frontier will not be required. I regret very much that Major Fauntleroy should have come to a conclusion which will produce infinite embarrassment and inconvenience, not only to those composing the said companies, but to our frontier citizens generally.

I cannot but think, however, that he has given the order without being fully aware of all the facts and circumstances in relation to the requisition made upon me by Col. Harvey and without a full knowledge of the injustice, which will be done the volunteers, should they be at this time disbanded. I have therefore written by Cap’t Grumbles, who leaves here today for San Antonio, making a full representation to Majr Fauntleroy of all
the facts which I deem material, and earnestly urge him to withdraw the order he has given. Cap't Grumbles will return immediately from San Antonio to this place, without delay, and will doubtless bring with him an answer to my communication from Maj. Fauntleroy, the result of which you shall be promptly advised of.

In the meantime I will request you to hold your company in readiness for being mustered in, until you hear further from me on the subject.

Very respectfully

Your obt. servt.

A. C. Horton

Capt. Chaply P. Ross

P.S. If an opportunity offers, you will please communicate the contents of this letter to Captains Smith and Stapp.

A. C. Horton

No. 12

Letter from Governor A. C. Horton to Wm. L. Marcy

Executive Department
Austin, August 8, 1846

Sir,

From the enclosed correspondence, to which I beg leave to call your attention, you will perceive that on the 26th June last, a requisition was made upon me by Col. Harvey, for five companies of mounted rangers for the protection of the frontier of this State. The call was promptly responded to. The citizens of the frontier counties, though poor and barily engaged in attending to their crops, turned out with alacrity, and cheerfully met all the trouble and expense necessary to be encountered, in order to fill the requisition. The companies were in all respects complete and only waiting for an officer of the U. S. Army, to muster them into the service of the Government (one having been already deputed for that purpose) when to my astonishment, I received a letter from Major Fauntleroy, the commanding officer of this frontier, under date of July 29th, informing me that they would not be required. I immediately addressed to him a letter,
dated Augst 1st '46, (a copy of which you will find enclosed) expressing my surprise and regret at this information, and urging him for reasons therein stated, that he would withdraw the order, and permit the volunteers to be mustered in. That letter was sent by express and in reply to it, I have only received a verbal communication; Major Fauntleroy being so ill that he could not write. The purport of the verbal communication is, that he is of opinion, that he cannot, consistently with the orders lately received by him from Genl. Taylor, muster these companies into the service, which he very much regrets; but suggests the propriety of my writing to you upon the subject and in the meantime of keeping them in active service, expressing at the same time his belief that when the Department was apprized of all the circumstances attending the requisition made by Col. Harvey for these troops, that permission would yet be given to muster them into the service. My own opinion, based upon that sense of liberality and justice which has uniformly characterized all the acts of the administration wherever the rights of this State have been concerned, leads me to the same conclusion. I will not speak to you of the injustice which, under the peculiar circumstances of this case, will be done to the volunteers themselves, should they not be received into the service—the expense which they have occurred in buying good horses, furnishing themselves with arms, blankets, and everything necessary for a full equipment. I place the necessity for these troops upon higher grounds—the protection and security of the frontier, and I deem it not improper to express to you my opinion, as given to Majr. Fauntleroy, that if these volunteers are disbanded, the Indians will, at once, commence their depredations upon the frontier, and collisions will ensue between them and the citizens, which will lead to the most disastrous results. The Comanches, another tribe bordering upon this State, when they see that there is no armed force upon the frontier to restrain their lawless propensities, will not be able to withstand the temptation thus afforded of gratifying them. The citizens of the frontier will protect themselves, and retaliate whenever an occasion offers, and in a very short time a state of things will thus be brought about, which will greatly retard, if not entirely defeat, the wish of the genl. government, to settle the boundary line between us and those tribes, or make any treaty with them.

The State of Texas, just admitted into the confederacy—having resigned to the Genl. Government all her available sources of revenue, and being compelled to resort to direct taxation for
the means of carrying the State government into operation, is not in a condition to incur the expense of keeping there volunteers in the field. She relies confidently upon the Government of the U. States for protection against the savages, and I feel assured that it will be afforded.

Under the belief that you will not hesitate to instruct me to receive into the service the volunteers mentioned, I have written to the Captains of the different companies, ordering them to keep the same in active service until they hear further from me, and to afford all the security in their power to the frontier. Should you think favorably of the application now made to you, I would be glad that you would authorize me to appoint someone to muster the troops into the service, or all the regular officers now at San Antonio may be withdrawn to some remote point, where their services could not be had.

In conclusion, I would remark to you, that the five companies above referred to, were intended to serve for the term of six months, and I believe the Government would consult economy by employing them for that time only should you, however, feel compelled, under the late act of Congress, to require them to enlist for twelve months. There will be no difficulty in having that requisition complied with.

I respectfully request an early reply.

Very respectfully

Your obt. servt.

GOVERNOR HORTON

to

Hon. Wm. S. Marcy
Secretary War

August 9th/46

Hon. Wm. S. Marcy
Secy of War

For the reasons mentioned in my letter of 31 July to Maj. F. I would also request that you would authorize me to call into service an additional company, to occupy a position mid way between the stations assigned to Capts Smith & Stapp. This would render the line of posts, in all respects, complete.
No. 13

**LETTER FROM A. C. HORTON TO THOMAS J. RUSK, & MESSRS. PILSBURY AND KAUFMAN**

Executive Department
Austin, August 10th 1846

Gentlemen,

Under a requisition made upon me by Col. Harney on the 26th June last, five Companies of Mounted Rangers have recently been raised for the protection of the Western frontier of this State. It was intended that they should occupy suitable positions on the line of the frontier, commencing on the Trinity, and extending westward to the San Antonio river, forming thus a chain of posts, which would not only give protection to the exposed settlements, but a channel of communication would be created between this State and the theatre of War, affording facilities for the conveyance of dispatches, and the transmissions of any intelligence that might be deemed important.

These companies had all been raised; were fully equipped and organized, and only waiting [sic] for the U. S. Officer to muster them in (one having been appointed for that purpose) when I received a letter from Major Fauntleroy, now in command of this frontier, saying that they would not be required. It appears that he had just received a letter from Headquarters, containing an order from Genl. Taylor that no more volunteers should be received into the Service of the U. States, for a less period than 12 months— The Companies in question had enlisted for 6 months only, and hence the difficulty. By the last mail I addressed a letter to the Sec'y of War, enclosing a copy of the requisition made by Col. Harney, and of the correspondence between Maj. Fauntleroy and myself upon the subject, and urging upon him the necessity for having these troops mustered into Service. By the same mail I wrote to Genl. Houston, requesting him to use his influence for the same object, and intended, at the same time, writing to each one of you, asking your co-operation, but had not time to do so before the mail closed.

I deem the employment of these Companies all important to the security and peace of the frontier, and believe, if they are disbanded, that it will lead to most serious difficulties between the Indians and white settlers. Great injustice, too, will be done
to the volunteers themselves—They have been at much expense in buying good horses, having them shod, furnishing themselves with arms, blankets &c, to say nothing of the inconvenience to which they have been put, by leaving their homes, and usual occupations at this season of the year.

I must therefore request your assistance in obtaining from the Sec'y of War, the necessary authority to enable me to have them mustered into the service, and I refer you to my communication to him, and accompanying correspondence for a more full understanding of all matters connected with this subject. I have also written to the President, by this mail, and trust that he will approve of the employment of the volunteers in the manner originally intended.

Should there be any difficulty in regard to the service of the troops for 6 months only, they will readily enlist for twelve months, if required to do so.

Very respectfully
Your obt. Servt.
A. C. HORTON

To. Hon. T. J. Rusk  U. S. Senate
&
Messrs. Pilsbury & Kaufman
Ho. Reps

[Endorsed:] (Copy) Governor Horton to Messrs. Pilsbury and Kaufman Representatives and Thos. J. Rusk Senator—August 10th 1846 (Recorded)

No. 14

LETTER FROM A. C. HORTON TO S. CHURCHILL
(Copy)

Executive Department
Austin, October 8th. 1846

Sir,

I returned to this place on yesterday, after an absence of some weeks, and avail myself of the earliest opportunity, to address you upon the subject of mustering into the service of the
United States, the two companies of mounted men, under the command of Captains Stapp and Smith.

These companies form a part of the force, embraced in the requisition made on the Executive of this State, by Col. Harney, on the 26th. June last, for the security of our Indian frontier, and no portion of that frontier is so much exposed as that which they were designed to protect, extending from the Brazos river, Eastward to Fort Washita.

I beg leave to call your attention to the enclosed communication, dated the 5th. ultimo, lately received by me, from the Adjutant General—As you will perceive, he states therein, that Lt. Col. Fauntleroy had been written to, and was directed to carry out the instructions given to Col. Harney, in regard to the troops embraced in the requisition of the latter. In case the letter of instructions referred to, should have miscarried, or not been received, I trust the enclosed communication to myself, on this subject, will furnish you with sufficient authority to have the two companies above mentioned, mustered into the service without delay. The necessity for this measure is urgent—I have lately received information from Cap't Stapp, that the Indians had been stealing horses, and committing other depredations, in his vicinity, and I have no hesitation in declaring my opinion, based upon no slight experience of, and acquaintance with the character of the neighbouring Indian tribes, as well as that of the frontier settlers, that collisions will soon ensue between them, and the peace of the country can be endangered, unless these companies are placed in the positions they were intended to occupy. The settlers, throughout the region of country alluded to, are entirely exposed—They have long waited patiently, under the expectation that the companies of Capt's Stapp & Smith, would be received into the service, and are becoming exceedingly restless under their continued disappointment, and the aggressions of the Indians.

As the line of frontier, to be protected by those two companies, is so extensive, it is my intention to divide them into squads of 40 men each, and station them at the most suitable points, to enable them to afford perfect security to the country.

You shall be fully advised, however, as to the ultimate arrangement I may make of them, and in relation to this subject, I would be glad to receive any suggestions or advice, which you may think proper to give me.

I send you the original requisition made on me by Col Harney, to which the Adjt. Genl. alludes, in his letter of the 5th. ult.
—Also, a copy of a letter, subsequently received by me from the Sec'y of War, in which he consents that the troops comprized in said requisition, may be mustered in, provided their term of service be extended to twelve months, or during the war.

You will please send back by Cap't Grumbles, the letters of the Adjutant General and Col. Harney, herewith enclosed.

Hoping to hear from you by the bearer of this communication, that an officer will be despatched over here, to muster in the remaining two companies, at an early day, I have the honor to remain

Very respectfully
Your obt. servt.

(Signed) A. C. HORTON

S. Churchill
Ins. Genl. Comdg.
San Antonio

[Endorsed:]  Copy of letter from Gov. Horton to Ins. Genl.
Churchill— 8th. Oct. 1846 (Recorded)

No. 15
LETTER FROM A. C. HORTON TO WM. L. MARCY
(Copy)

Executive Department
Austin, October 20th 1846.

Sir,

A short time since, I received a letter from Adjt. Genl. Jones, dated the 5th ultimo, from which I inferred that the mounted volunteers, which had been raised for the protection of the Indian frontier of this state, under the requisition of Col. Harney of the 26th June last, (embracing five companies) would be received into the service of the U. States, and that instructions to that effect had been sent to Lt. Col. Fauntleroy, then commanding at San Antonio. It is proper I should here state that two of those companies, had previously been mustered in by the orders of Brig Genl. Wool. Fearing that the letter of instructions referred to, might have miscarried, or not been received, I immediately despatched the above mentioned letter of the Adjt.
Genl to Ins. Genl. Churchill commanding at San Antonio, with
the confident hope and expectation that he would feel himself
entirely authorized, upon reading it, to have the remaining three
companies at once mustered into the service. In this, however, I
regret to say, I have been disappointed.

I herewith enclose to you a copy of Genl. Churchill's letter
to me in reply, from which, as you will perceive, he declines hav-
ing the companies of Cpt's Stapp & Smith mustered in, and at
the same time authorizes those of Capt's Ross & McCulloch to be
received. The last named company forms no part of the force
raised under Col. Harney's requisition—That of Capt' Ross does,
as do also those of Capt's Stapp & Smith, and why the former
should be mustered in, to the exclusion of the latter, I cannot
conceive, unless it is to suit the convenience of the mustering in
officer, who would be compelled to take a long and fatiguing ride
to meet the two last mentioned companies.

Two distinct requisitions were made by Col. Harney upon
the Executive of this State for troops—first, upon Gov. Hender-
son for seven companies, all of whom were received into service,
and Col. Harney carried with him in his late trip to the Rio
Grande five of them. All of these have since been disbanded, and
have returned home.

The last requisition (for five Companies) was made upon
me, by my advice and suggestion, for the security of the fron-
tier. After much trouble and long delay, three out of those five
companies, have at length been mustered in—Those of Capt's
Stapp & Smith are still excluded without, as it seems to me, the
shadow of reason. These two companies were intended for the
protection of the extensive and exposed line of frontier, stretch-
ing from the Brazos to the Red river, and it is all important for
the peace of the Country, that they should be employed by the
Government. They were fully organized and ready to be mus-
tered into service—One on the 24th July, the other on the 2nd
August last—Since then, up to the present time, relying upon
the justice of the Government, I have taken upon myself the re-
sponsibility of keeping them in active service, and have endeav-
oured, from time to time, to calm their discontent, by assuring
them that their reception into the service of the United States,
could not be much longer delayed. Their patience, as well as my
own, is now well nigh exhausted, and I will not conceal from you
the mortification I have felt at being, time after time, pre-
vented from carrying out the assurances I have given them, by
the continued refusal on the part of the officers commanding at
San Antonio, to have them mustered in. I am tired of corres-
sponding with them upon this subject, and combatting every
frivolous objection made to the reception of these companies. It
seems, indeed, useless that I should do so, since the letter of
Adjt. Genl. Jones himself to me, on this subject, does not seem
sufficient to authorize Genl. Churchill to act in the matter.

Though I regret the necessity of troubling you again, no
other resource seems left to me. To avoid all further difficulty.
then, and as an act of justice to those two Companies, as well as
to myself, I appeal to you for permission to have them received
into the service without delay. If you will authorize me to employ
the Adjt. Genl. of this State, for that purpose, they shall be mused-
tered in without troubling any officer of the U. S. Army, and I
request that such authority be given to me.

As the five Companies embraced in the requisition, were in-
tended more particularly for the protection of the frontier, I
earnestly request that they may be placed under my control, and
made subject to my orders. So long as they are employed in this
service. Should it become necessary, at any time, for them to act
beyond the limits of the State, or engage in any other service,
they will, of course, be turned over to the proper officer of the
Army. I must also request that these companies be supplied, by
a requisition on the proper office at San Antonio, with tents and
cooking utensils. The climate in this State is often very bleak
and inclement in the winter season, and as cold weather is now
approaching, it is absolutely necessary for the health and com-
fort of the men, as well as the preservation of their arms &c,
that they should be provided with camp equipage.

As the mail between Galveston and San Antonio is very ir-
regular and uncertain, I will request, in conclusion, that what-
ever communication you may send to the officer commanding at
the latter place, in relation to the subject of this letter, may be
enclosed to me at this place. It shall be promptly dispatched by
an express to San Antonio.

I am, very respectfully
Your obt. Servt.

(Signed) A C HORTON

Hon. Wm. L. Marcy
Sec'y of War

[Endorsed:] (Copy) Gov. Horton to W L Marcy, Sec'y of War
Oct 20. 1846 — (Recorded)
No. 16

LETTER FROM A. C. HORTON TO CAPTAIN HOWE

Executive Department
Austin November 4th 1846

Dear Sir,

Jim Shaw seems to be unwilling to continue his services unless he is regularly mustered into Cap't Grumbles' Company—without this is done, he thinks there is no certainty either as to his obtaining pay, or being employed for any definite time.

The services of this Indian I regard as extremely important to us, and I am not willing to lose them, by not complying with his request in this matter. His intimate acquaintance with the country, and the various Indian tribes, enables him to obtain and give information, with regard to their movements &c, which, otherwise, we could not be possessed of—Indeed we cannot do without him, and I would be greatly obliged if you would come over and satisfy his wishes, by mustering him into the service.

He is at present on a scout with a portion of Cap't Grumbles' company, on the other side of the river. I have understood from good authority that seven tribes had congregated upon Pecan Bayou, and as soon as Jim Shaw returns, which will be in a few days, I want to send him up there and ascertain what their objects are.

Cap't Grumbles is now preparing a camp for a part of his company, some 12 or 15 miles above here, on this side of the river.

Owing to the nature of the country on the other side of the river, it would have been extremely troublesome and difficult to have transported supplies to any position there—Besides, the grass upon that side, as I have been informed, has been entirely burned off—Scouts, however, will be kept up all the time, on the other side of the river. I deem it proper to state that Jim Shaw has been provided with a fine horse, at the cost of $100, and is now prepared to act in the most efficient manner. Hoping that you will regard his services as important as I myself do, I will
conclude by repeating that I shall be greatly gratified, if you can come over at once, and muster him in.

Very respectfully
Your obt Servt
A. C. HORTON

Cap't Howe
Comdg
San Antonio

P.S. I understand a white man was killed by the Indians a few days since, between this & the San Marcos, and from all that I can learn, I think they are meditating some mischief

A C H.

I forgot to mention that the distance from here to Cap't Grumbles Camp is so great, and the road so difficult, that the four or six days allowance of forage which I believe Col. Grooms is only authorized to issue above time, will produce great inconvenience, from the necessity of such frequent transportation.

I would be glad, therefore, if Col. G. was authorized to issue to this company, at each time, forage &c sufficient to last for two weeks.

[Endorsed:] (Copy) Gov. Horton to Cap't Howe, comdg San Antonio Nov. 4, 1846 (Recorded)

No. 17

LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON TO JAMES K. POLK

Executive Office
Austin Nov 23d 1846

Sir

Several of the wandering tribes of Indians have recently been committing depredations on our citizens who reside on the head waters of the Brazos & Trinity rivers. The two mounted ranging Companies which are stationed in those regions for the protection of the citizens have been so severely afflicted with sickness during the latter part of the summer & fall that they have not been able to give the required protection—They will be able however to do so as soon as they recover their health. The hostile disposition shown by those Indians renders it necessary that the companies now in service for the protection of our fron-
tier should be continued in the service for twelve months more after the expiration of their present term. The country will settle so rapidly if full protection is given for that time that their services may then be dispensed with. Should the required protection not be given the settlers on that frontier will be compelled to retire into the more densely populated part of the country & many will probably leave the state as they have no land in any other part of the country. I must therefore request your Excellency to order that the five companies of Texians now in the service for the protection of our frontier be continued for twelve months or others received to supply the place of such as decline mustering in again.

I regret to inform you that Captain Howe the mustering master appointed to muster those companies into the service of the U. S. still neglects to muster in Capt T I. Smiths & Capt A Stapps companies and I believe he will not muster them in before their term of service expires. Lt. Govr Horton during my absence from the seat of Government urged him often and strongly to obey the order he had received—he always promised to do so but never complied. I hope if that officer still neglects his duty & suffers their term of service to expire without attending to it that it will be speedily so arranged that the men and officers will meet with no delay in receiving their pay. I have assured the officers that I believed it would be so arranged & the companies are now satisfied

I have the honor to
remain your very obedient servant

J PINCKNEY HENDERSON

His Excellency
James K. Polk
President of U. States

[Endorsed:] (Copy) Gov. Henderson to J. K. Polk, President &c Nov. 23d 1846

P. S.

Jim Shaw a Delaware Indian who visited Washington City last summer has just called on me and informed me that you
promised to have sent on to him some two or three hundred dol-
lars which is due him for services heretofore rendered as a sort
of sub agent or interpreter. He says he has never recvd. the
money. He requests me to mention the subject to you and en-
quire when & where he may expect to be paid. Shaw & his son
and nephew were enrolled some time since by Capt. Grumbles as
members of his company by the consent of Coln. Harney but
after the company had been mustered into the service of the
U. S. They have not been mustered in. Shaw having declined be-
ing mustered by Capt. Howe whom he says insulted him. His
services are very valuable and should he not be mustered in be-
fore the term expires for which his company were enrolled I
hope that it may nevertheless be so ordered that they will draw
pay when the company is paid off. I think it quite important to
secure his services in future.

[Endorsed:] Postscript appended to Letter from Gov.
Henderson to President Nov. 23d 1846

No. 18

LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON TO W. L. MARCY

Executive Office
Austin Texas January 10th/47

Sir

Major Nabors returned to this place a few days since from
Torrys trading house where he met the friendly Comanche
Chiefs & various other Indian Tribes From them he learned
that several bands of Indians consisting of the Muscalaros Essi-
quitas Senetaka & others amounting in all to over ten thousand
souls had lately come into Texas from the West Side of the Rio
Grande and scattered along on the head waters of the Colorado
River some being not more than seventy or eighty miles from
this place Texas does not wish those Indians to remain in the
State and I now respectfully call your attention to the subject
that the matter may be laid before the President & such steps
taken as may be regarded as most expedient to remove them.
If they are permitted to remain any time quiet they will soon
claim the right to the region of country they occupy. Major Nabors accompanied by Jim Shaw will leave in a few days on a visit to those Indians with the view of ascertaining their numbers intentions &c and I shall instruct him to inform them that they will not be permitted to remain in the State. When Major Nabors reports the result of his observations in that quarter I will do myself the honor to write again upon this subject.

I beg leave to suggest the propriety of continuing Major Nabors in the service of the Government as he can do much to keep the Indians quiet. The various Tribes in Texas know him well and have more confidence in him than they would have in a Stranger. I would also suggest the propriety too of giving him power to employ Jim Shaw the Indian before referred to. He speaks the language of most of the Indian Tribes in the State and is known to them all. Shaw now belongs to Capt Grumbles Company of rangers but has never been mustered into service—Capt Grumbles has been compelled to furnish him & his son & nephew with rations out of his own private means as they all stand in the same situation. I hope those Indians will nevertheless be paid as members of his Company and himself indemnified for the rations he has supplied them

I have the honor to remain your obdt Sevt

J PINCKNEY HENDERSON

To The Honbl
W L Marcy
Secy of War

[Endorsed:] (Copy) Gov. Henderson to W L. Marcy, Sec'y of War
Jan 12. 1847 Relative to Indian Affairs

No. 19
LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON TO ROBERT NEIGHBORS
Executive Department
Austin Jany 15th 1847

To
Major Robt. S. Nabors

Sir

It having been represented to me that various bands of
the Lapan Tribe of Indians have lately under different pretences come into Texas from West of the Rio Grande and now occupy Territory belonging to the State extending from about the mouth of the ........... [blank] emptying into the Colorado about eighty miles above this place to the head of the Concio, also emptying into the Colorado, and those Indians having come within the limits of Texas without the previous knowledge or consent of the Government and (as I have been informed) have located themselves on lands belonging to the State with the intention of remaining I regard it as important to ascertain as speedily as possible their locality numbers intentions &c You will therefore procede with all convenient dispatch to their nearest Camp or Settlement and from thence extend your visit as far as may be necessary to accomplish the objects of your mission or as far as prudence will allow. In your intercourse with the various bands you will treat them kindly and assure them of the friendship of the people of Texas & the United States generally—at the same time you must be cautious not to give them any assurance that they will be permitted either by the State or General Government to remain permanently within the limits of Texas nor should you say any thing to them by which they may properly infer that such a privilege will be extended to them. If you can conveniently avoid discussing the subject of their settlement within the limits of Texas it will be most prudent to do so—Should they insist upon discussing this question you may satisfy them by referring them to the agents or Commissioners of the United States who will meet them in council next spring or summer but at the same time inform them that the State of Texas has the Exclusive right to the land they occupy & to jurisdiction over it and that therefore the consent of the State Government too must be had before they can acquire any right to remain where they are. You will as far as you can ascertain their dispositions habits employments—the places from which they came the connection between the various bands & the nature of their Government. You can apply to Captain Grumbles commanding the Ranging Company stationed near this place who will detail Jim Shaw to accompany you as interpreter &c. It is desirable to have all the information you can acquire upon this mission as soon as possible that it may be laid before the President. You will therefore report to this Office the result of your inquiries at the earliest day possible. As I have fully informed you in conver-
sations of my wishes on all subjects connected with this business
I regard it as unnessasory [sic] to add more.

J Pinckney Henderson

[Endorsed:] (Copy) Gov. Henderson to Majr. R S. Neighbors
Indian Agent Jan'y 15. 1847 Letter of instructions

No. 20

Letter from J. Pinckney Henderson to James K. Polk

Executive Department
Austin Texas Feb 18th 1847

Sir

I regret that I am under the necessity of informing you that
the regiment last required of the State of Texas by the authority
of your Excellency cannot be raised. I anticipated this result and
so informed the Secy of War soon after the receipt of the requi-
sition in December last. Three or four companies are as much as
can be raised in Texas to serve "during the War." But few seem
to think they can leave their homes & business for two or more
years or for an uncertain period Indeed the people of Texas
having generally much unsettled business which requires their
attention cannot leave home for a longer period than twelve
months. Should three or four regiments of mounted troops be
required of Texas for twelve months they can readily be fur-
nished—many companies are already organized tendering their
services for one year.

I fear that the Indians upon our frontier will ere long give
us some trouble. They have lately been committing some depre-
dations in a bold way I have lately sent Major Neighbors high
upon the Colorado river to ascertain as far as he can the num-
bers intentions &c &c of the Comanches & new tribes lately set-
tled in that region. He has not yet reported. Coln. J. C. Hays who
is the bearer of this is charged fully to enlarge upon & more fully
explain to your Excellency the several matters touched upon in
this communication. I recently addressed the Secy of War upon
the necesity of placing the several ranging companies now sta-
tioned upon our frontier for its protection against the Indians
under the immediate controul & direction of the Executive of the State. I do not think they can be so efficient under the direction of an officer who cannot have a perfect knowledge of the topography of the country as they can under the command of an officer of the State whose immediate duty it is to understand these things

I have the honor
to remain with
great respect &c &c
Your obdt sevt
J PINCKNEY HENDERSON

His Excell'y
James K Polk
President of U. States

[Endorsed:] (Copy) Gov. Henderson to His Excell'y James K. Polk. Feb. 18. 1847 (Carried by Col. Hays)

No. 21

LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON TO LT. COL. G. TALCOTT

(Copy)

Executive Department
Austin Texas Feb 18th 1847

Sir

You will please deliver to the order of D. L. Disney of Ohio sixty six muskets and charge the same to the State of Texas as a part which said state is entitled to draw for her Militia from the Government of the United States &c &c &c

J PINCKNEY HENDERSON
Governor of the State of Texas

[Endorsed:] (Copy) Gov. Henderson to Lt. Col. G. Talcott
Ordinance Dept.
No. 22

LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON TO CHAPMAN

[L. S.]  
Executive Department  
Austin Feb 20th 1847  

Si

I am about to leave the seat of Govt. and shall be absent for two months and inasmuch as it is expected that some Indian difficulties may take place during my absence which may require the energetic action of the several ranging companies now stationed upon the frontier of Texas I have to request of you that you will promptly furnish to the several Commanders of those companies such supplies and means as may be required by them to enable them to pursue and punish any Indians who may commit depredations upon our frontier

Very respectfully  
yours &c &c  
J PINCKNEY HENDERSON

To  
Chapman  
&c &c &c

[Endorsed:] (Copy) Gov. Henderson to Chapman U. S. Quartermaster &c Feb. 20, 1847

No. 23

LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON TO HUNTER MCKINNEY  
(Copy)

Executive Office  
Austin July 12th 1847

To Messrs  
Hunter McKinney & Others  
My Dr Sirs

Your petition representing the condition of the citizens of Goliad county & detailing outrages lately committed by Indians on their property came to hand last week. I regret that
the company which I induced Genl Taylor last summer to allow to be raised & mustered into the service of the U. S. for the protection of your section of the country has been removed & placed upon other duty. I was not informed of that fact until I recvd. your communication with others from San Patricio & Corpus Christi. I also regret that I have not the power, without the consent of the President, to call out another company to fill the place of the company alluded to—all that I can do to protect the citizens of your region of the State shall be done I shall represent to the President your condition—inform him of your complaints and ask that I may be allowed to raise & have mustered into the service of the U. S. a company of mounted men for the protection of Goliad San Patricio & Nuaces. I had hoped until within the last ten days that I would be able so to arrange the regiment just organized & commanded by Coln Hays as to protect our whole frontier but unexpectedly an order arrived a few days since from the Secy of War directing Coln. Hays to move on to Monterrey & report for duty to Genl Taylor where it is said the services of this regiment is much wanted.

It has also been represented to me that some of the Lopan Indians have been committing outrages in your region & that they have exhibited a passport from me granting them the privilege of passing into our settlements &c. I gave them or some of them, that privilege upon the express condition that they would act honestly & behave peaceably and whenever they violate those conditions they are to be regarded as other enemies & treated accordingly. Major Neighbors the U. S. Indian agent has promised me that he will send for the Lopans and take them above this point where they will be ordered to remain & not again come into the settlements. I feel it to be my duty and shall take pleasure in using my best efforts to get authority to raise a company for the protection of your region of the State.

I have the honor
Gentlemen to reman
Your obdt servant &c
J PINCKNEY HENDERSON

No. 24

LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON
TO MAJOR GENERAL Z. TAYLOR

Executive Office
Austin Texas July 14th 1847

My Dr Sir

Many complaints have recently reached me that Indians have been committing outrages upon the Rio Grande—the citizens of Nuaces & San Patricio Counties. And Genl. Lamar who is stationed at Larado having suggested that you would probably feel yourself authorized to call for about three companies of Mounted men for the protection of those regions I write this to say that should you deem it proper to do so & will call for such force as may be necessary to protect those places I will be glad to comply with your request. Since Capt. Gray has been removed with his command from Corpus Christi &c, the Indians have been harrassing the people of that region of the State as well as the American & Mexican Citizens in the settlements on the Eastern side of the Rio Grande and I would be glad to see a sufficient force stationed in that region to keep the Indians quiet. I have the honor to remain your obt sevt

J PINCKNEY HENDERSON

To
Major Genrl
Z Taylor
&c &c &c

[Endorsed:] (Copy) Gov. Henderson to Genl. Taylor July 14, 1847 Relative to Indian outrages & suggesting that 3 companies should be ordered out to protect the exposed western Counties

No. 25

LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON TO SECRETARY OF WAR

Executive Office
Austin Texas August 7th 1847

Sir

Numerous complaints have been made to me lately by our citizens residing about Goliad San Patricio Corpus Christi & at
and near Davis' Bluff on the East bank of the Rio Grande below Comargo of depredations committed by Indians & robbing parties of Mexicans and I have been urgently solicited to represent these matters to the President and request that protection may be extended to those settlements by stationing two or more companies in those regions &c. Capt. Grays company which was raised last summer by the request of Genl Taylor and stationed so as to protect Corpus Christi San Patricio & Goliad was called off into Mexico last spring & has lately been discharged. The company raised in October last & stationed at Larado on the Rio Grande under the command of M B Lamar will be discharged in October next—so that all of that region of the state from Larado to Corpus Christi including San Patricio Goliad Refugio & the settlements about Davis' bluff on the Rio Grande will be exposed to the Indians & Mexicans. Genl. M B Lamar who commands the company now stationed at Larado suggest the propriety of raising three companies for the protection of those places which he thinks will be sufficient for that purpose after the expiration of his present term of service— I agree with him and now have to request the authority from the President to call out three companies of mounted men from this state for that service. They can be so arranged as to give the necessary protection. The Comanches made an attack upon the settlements near Davis' place on the Rio Grande a few months since in which they lost several of their warriors & are now, as I am informed, threatening to raise a large party & go down upon that settlement to avenge the death of their friends. Had not the force under the command of Coln. Hays been called off to Mexico a sufficient number from his command could have been spared from the Northern frontier to have guarded those regions but as it is our settlements in those quarters will be left entirely unprotected after October and now have but the one company, at Larado, to protect them

Major Neighbors Indian agent—has just returned from the Comanche country and reports that that Nation of Indians suddenly left the region in which they have for some time been roaming and have gone in a Northern direction & under circumstances which induces the belief that they contemplate mischief in some quarter. It may be that they are going to the Santa Fe road to plunder those who pass there but I would rather suppose they intend mischief against Texians

I will be much obliged by an early response to this that I
may be able to inform our citizens in the threatened regions what protection they may expect

I have the honor
to remain your
most obdt servant
J PINCKNEY HENDERSON
Governor of Texas

[Endorsed:] Gov. Henderson to Sec'y of War Aug. 7. 1847

No. 26

LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON TO WM. L. MARCY

Executive Office
Austin Texas
August 22nd 1847

Sir

Your communication of the 16th Ultimo requesting me to cause Coln. Hays regiment to be forwarded to the Brassos St. Iago to be there embarked for Vera Cruz and the copy of the order to him on the same subject which you enclosed therewith came by the mail on the 20th Instant. Coln. Hays having left San Antonio about the 12th Instant in pursuance of your order of the 2d June last—for Genl. Taylors Head Quarters with all of the Companies of his regiment then in Texas except two which were left to guard the frontier of Texas. I this morning dispatched to him by express a copy of your said communication to me and also a copy of the order of the same date addressed to him together with what I suppose to be the original order which came by mail addressed to Coln. Hays at this place.

By the same conveyance I sent copys of the same to Genl Taylor. Inasmuch as I infer from your communication to me & the order to Coln. Hays that no order has been given by you to Genl Taylor in regard to any portion of this regiment except as to those companies now with him under the command of Major Chevallier I deemed it best to forward to him those copys. I have also written to Lt. Coln. Bell of Coln Hays regiment who is now at San Antonio and was left by Coln. Hays in command of the companies on the frontier of Texas and have advised him to join
Coln. Hays at Brassos St. Iago with the two remaining companies of his regiment as such seems to be the wish of the Government. Coln Bell can reach that point near about as soon as Coln Hays.

It is my opinion that the services of seven companies will be constantly required on the frontier of Texas to guard the different points against Indian & Mexican hostilities and in pursuance of the authority given in your communication of the 16th ult I shall keep that force in service for that purpose. The term of the service of five of the companies at present stationed on our frontier will expire during the months of Septr. & October and I shall prepare to fill their places.

I have the honor to remain your very obedient servant

J PINCKNEY HENDERSON
Governor of Texas

To The Honbl
Wm L Marcey

[Endorsed:] Gov. Henderson to the Sec'y of War Aug 22d 1847

No. 27

LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON TO WM. L. MARCY

Executive Office
Austin Texas
August 22nd 1847

Sir

I received a few days since a communication dated 16th inst from Capt J J. Grumbles who is in command of a company of rangers now stationed on the frontier of Texas near Fredericksburg a german settlement on the West side of the Colorado about seventy miles West of this place by which I am informed that Santa Anna the Comanche Indian Chief who lately left that section of country very suddenly & under suspicious circumstances with all the women & children of his tribe, has returned and expresses every disposition to be friendly with the white people
and to keep his people quiet and friendly as far as he can control them. He states as the reason for his late sudden movement as referred to above that learning that two companies of rangers were moving up toward Fredericksburg and apprehending that his people were suspected of having recently killed four men who had been engaged in that region surveying lands for the German immigrants and were missing, and fearing that those companies were about making war upon him he thought it best to convey the women & children of his tribe to a place of safety & return himself to give assurance of his friendly disposition & the innocence of his people. He states also that during his absence he had occasion to visit the Wacoes on the upper waters of the Brassos River and that while there the Wacoes had a “Scalp dance” and confessed that they had killed the four men above named.

Santa Anna complains much at the conduct of the Wacoes and says that they are constantly committing acts of hostilities against the white settlements and in that way involve the Comanches as those acts are generally attributed to the Comanches — He wishes very much, he says, to get leave to make war upon the Wacoes and force them to behave themselves peaceably— But he has often been told that he must not interfere in that way. Those who are best acquainted with Santa Anna have confidence in all of his statements & professions of friendship. The Wacoes are very bad Indians and I presume it will be necessary to punish them severely before they will cease their depredations upon our frontier settlements. Capt Grumbles advised Santa Anna to take his people and move on near Torreys Trading house on the Brassos river where Major Neighbors the agent will soon distribute the presents forward by the Government for the Indians of Texas, and he agreed to do so. He thinks the Wacoes will continue to harrass our settlements until they are severely whipped.

I have the honor
To remain Your obd
servt.

J PINCKNEY HENDERSON

To The Honbl
Wm L Marcy

[Endorsed:] Gov. Henderson to Hon: Wm L. Marcy Sec’y of War
Aug 22d 1847 Relating to Indian Affairs—
No. 28

LETTER FROM J. PINCKNEY HENDERSON TO FRONTIER CAPTAINS

Executive Office
Austin Augst 23rd 1847

Sir

I herewith enclose to you for your guidance copys of the 8th 13th & 14th Section of an Act of the Congress of the Republic of Texas passed on the 14th of January 1843 entitled “An Act to provide for the establishment and maintenance of peace and to regulate friendly intercourse with the Indians” also c/w of the 2d & 4th sections of an act amendatory of the above recited act which laws are still in force. And it is expected that you and all other officers now on the frontier of Texas acting in concert with the Indian agent or agents for the protection of the settlements & the preservation of friendly relations with the different Indian Tribes will see that this law is strictly enforced. Inasmuch as there is at present no well defined line between the white & Indian settlements you will in enforcing the said 14th section of the act of 1843 prohibiting the sale of spirituous liquors &c, only seize & destroy the spirits of those persons whom you know or have good reason to believe have been guilty of violating this section of said law. Major Neighbors the Indian agent on our frontier whose duty it is particularly to see that these laws are not violated will be furnished also with copys of the same and should he discover that any person is violating the laws he will require your aid in applying the proper remedy.

I have the honor
to remain your
obedient Servant
J PINCKNEY HENDERSON
Governor of Texas

No. 29

LETTER FROM GENERAL W. J. WORTH
TO GOVERNOR GEORGE T. WOOD

Head. Qrs. 8th & 9th Mily Depts
San Antonio. Febry 15th 1849

His Excellency

Sir:

I have had the honor to receive by Colonel Johnson your communication of the 12th instant. It was and still is my desire to see you on the subject, generally, of the Indian frontier, and for that purpose I shall proceed to the capitol the moment some urgent matters are disposed of here. I have supposed that a less number of posts, judiciously selected, with larger force at each, would better effect our objects than the larger number with weak garrisons incapable of detachments. In accordance with these views orders have been issued uniting the troops now at Hamilton Creek, and the neighborhood of Waco Village, and station them at the more advanced and commanding point, near the Towash Village, this leaves the space as I found it between that point and Fort Washita, unoccupied, and to that you have now done me the favor to call attention. The probable necessity of establishing a post at some convenient point intermediate the two last named, had not escaped me. At the present moment I have not disposable the cavalry force/ foot would be useless for that particular service/ to send thither. I have placed Brigd. Genl. Harney in immediate command at the North Western frontier of this Department, and directed him to make an early inspection of the points occupied and report, with suggestions, in respect to such others as may be demanded. In the mean time he will be authorised, should it be absolutely necessary, to direct the company of Cavalry now under orders for Towash, from Conner's station, to proceed to the point menaced—this I hope may not be immediately necessary.

I have been informed that the settlers on the east edge of the lower cross timbers, meditate an expedition against the Indians in that neighborhood who have committed recent robberies. However deserving of punishment those thives may be, I hope your Excellency will be induced to use your influence with citizens referred to, to forbear any hostile movement so likely to
bring on a contest which at present we are not prepared to meet, and which, in the first instance, can not fail to result in great suffering & injury to the widely scattered settlements. They may be assured that no efforts, to the extent of means, shall fail to be exerted to give adequate defense to their quarter.

I take the liberty to send to your Excellency an order issued recently which will explain generally the disposition of the Troops, to that period, on the whole circuit of Texas.

With high respect
I remain Your Obd. Svt.
W. J. Worth
Brig. Gnl.
8th & 9th Dept.


No. 30

PETITION TO GENERAL GEORGE T. WOOD FROM THE CITIZENS OF CAMERON COUNTY

Brownsville
June 12, 1849

To His Excellency
G. T. Wood Gov
of Texas.

We the undersigned citizens of Cameron County in conjunction with the people of the Rio Grande take this occasion to present to the consideration of your Excellency the present State of Affairs in this Section of the Country touching Indian depredations, as well as the Exposed Condition of this frontier both, from Indian and Mexican banditti.

The news papers of the Country have been filled with statements in regard to the loss of life and property, growing out of a sudden descent of a large body of Indians, all of which we presume have come to the knowledge of Your Excellency: we are aware, that news paper publications of the kind, are generally written under the Excitement of the moment, and Should be read and Considered with many grams of allowance. But we beg leave to offer our testimony in corroboration of the Statements as published in the "Flag" in relation to the outrages perpetrated in this vicinity on or about the 10th of May last. Their conduct
was marked by the usual and well known characteristics of Blood, Rapine & Plunder.

The Garrison stationed at Fort Brown, we learn does not exceed 60 effective men, which is not more than a sufficient force to Guard the military depot (and the troops bring Infantry) of course they cannot afford that protection so necessary to the well being of this frontier.

Then in order to remedy the Existing State of things, we fell constrained to call upon Your Excellency to Authorize a Company of Rangers, to be stationed at Some Point between the Coast and Camargo or Davis’ Landing, to scour the Country between these two points.

We feel fully satisfied that this is only plan by which we can hope for, or Expect to get protection. We are content to believe, that Your Excellency will bring to bear upon this matter all the power and influence at your command in order that we may have that aid we are so justly entitled to as Citizens of Texas.

Should your Excellency feel authorized to order a Company we respectfully ask that Your Excellency will appoint Capt. G. K. Lewis to the Command of said Company, believing him to be fully competent to the task. Capt. L. is experienced in Indian Warfare and has to the knowledge of Your Excellency, performed many and valuable services in the Late War with Mexico. Cool, bold, brave, generous and Energetic, of great personal popularity, and undoubtedly capable of raising one of the best company of any other person upon the Rio Grande.

And we beg leave to say to your Excery. that in case you have not the power to grant the assistance we ask for and which we so absolutely need, that you will use your influence with the War department of the U. S. Govt. toward raising a company of Rangers, and that Capt. Lewis’ name be proposed as the commander of whatever forces they may think proper to grant.

Wm. W. Nelson  Adolphus Glaevecke
T. W. Tanner    Hugh O Connor
J. N. Wentz     (scratched out)
Saml T. Watts  John Goodwin
(name scratched out)  Sam P. Belston
G. M. Armstrong  Jos. R. Palmer
Adolphus Landols  H. Westkopf
J. A. Watson    R. E. Clements
Isaac Ambler    Robt W. Stansbury
O. H. Cunningham                        F. A. Moffitt
Thos F. West                            Wm. H. McCracken
S. B. Caine                              Peter .......... (scratched out)
José María Absago                       Wm. E. Perry
Thos. Moy                               Warren Adams
J. F. Blair                              William Sherwood
John E. St. Aubin                       W. Snaar
W. E. Gherd                             F. Mebert
Henry Hilabre                           J. J. N. Grammont
John Stevens                            W. W. Freeman
John Neal                                C. H. Winfield
Jno. Martin                             John R. Woolbridge
A. M. Erhard                            Moabe Vernon
J. T. W. Mitchell                       H. L. Howlett
C. Peterson

[Endorsed:]  Petition to Gov. Geo. T. Wood from the citizens of Cameron
              County praying for military protection
              Brownsville June 12, 1849

No. 31

          to Governor George T. Wood

Head Quarters 8th Mily Dept.
San Antonio, July 11th 1849

Governor,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter
of the 8th inst. by the hand of Captain F. K. Lewis.

It would give me, at all times, great pleasure to meet the
wishes of the Executive of this State, but I am prevented, at this
moment, from acceding to the request of Captain Lewis to fur-
nish subsistence to the number of men proposed to be raised for
the following reasons. I am advised by the Adjutant General of
the Army, that one hundred and sixteen men have been some
time on their way from the North to the Rio Grande, and are
now probably at Fort Brown. Bvt. Lieut. Col. Morris, 1st Infy,
commanding at that point, has been previously authorized by
General Harney to mount any portion of this force and go in
pursuit of any party of Indians which may be in the neighbo-
hood. Besides this force, Lieut. Neill, 2nd Dragoons, has been ordered to the valley of the Rio Grande with one company of cavalry. These one hundred and sixteen men alluded to, and the Dragoon company, are in addition to the number of troops in that vicinity when Captain Lewis left. Your Excellency has already ordered out one hundred Rangers on the Nueces. Under these circumstances, I am induced to believe that active scouting and pursuit of the Indians, will stop all further depredations. Should it not, stronger and more efficient measures will be adopted. A line of outposts has been established on the whole frontier, and the different officers have been directed to take the most active and energetic steps, in arresting and punishing all persons concerned in the forays which have been made into this State.

I am your Excellency's
Most Obdt. Servant,
GEO. M. BROOKE
Major Genl.

Governor G. T. Wood
Austin, Texas

San Antonio, July 11, 1849

No. 32

LETTER FROM GEORGE DEAS TO GOVERNOR GEORGE T. WOOD

Head Quarters 8th Dept.
San Antonio, July 23rd, 1849

Governor:

I am instructed by Bvt. Major Genl. Brooke to state to you, that official information has been received from the Office Commanding the military post on the West Fork of the Trinity, of a contemplated expedition against the Indians in that quarter, under the command of a Mr. Maloney of Denton County, Texas, for the (avowed) purpose of recovering stolen horses. It is contended by Mr. Maloney that a party which lately came in, and delivered up some stolen horses (which they had captured from the Wichitas) had many others in their possession which had been stolen from our citizens. The officer in command above mentioned (Brevet Major Arnold) states that he "knows this to be false". The company of Mr. Maloney was to have rendez-
voused at Hickory Creek, about 23 miles from the post, on the 14th inst.

I have the honor to be
very respectfully, your obdt. servt.
GEO. DEAS
Asst. Adjt. Genl.

His Exc
Geo. Wood
Austin

[Endorsed:] Geo. Deas, AAG, 8th Mil. Dept. to Gov. Geo. T. Wood
San Antonio, July 23, 1849

No. 33

LETTER FROM GEORGE DEAS TO CAPTAIN A. T. LEE, 8TH INFANTRY

Hd Qrs. 8th Department
San Antonio, July 27th 1849

Captain,

The report in relation to the murder of the Mexican traders by Indians, turns out to be entirely false.

The Commdg. General therefore desires that you will say to Governor Wood, that he declines calling out volunteers for the present; but if the aggressions of the Savages should be continued, he will do so. Before taking this step, however, (which involved so much expense, besides the probability of bringing on a general Indian War) the General will require positive evidence of the hostile movements of the Indians within the frontier line, as now established.

I am, Captain,
very Respectfully
Your Obt. Svt.

(Signed) GEO. DEAS
Asst. Adjt. Genl.

Capn Lee, 8th Infy
En route to Austin
A true copy
(Signed) A. T. LEE
Capn 8th Infy.

[Endorsed:] Geo. Deas, AAG, 8th Mil. Dept. to Capt Lee, 8th Infy
San Antonio, July 27, 1849
No. 34

LETTER FROM JOHN M. CLAYTON TO GOVERNOR GEORGE WOOD

Department of State
Washington, 4th August, 1849

To His Excellency,
The Governor of the State of Texas,
Austin.

Sir:

I enclose a translation of a note under date the 21st ult., addressed to this Department by the Mexican Minister, alleging that the authorities of his government at Matamoros are frequently insulted and maltreated by the inhabitants of Brownsville. Without admitting the truth of the general charge or of the particulars specified by Mr. de la Rosa, the peace and honor of the United States depend so much upon the discretion and forbearance of the authorities and inhabitants of Texas on the Mexican frontier, that the President trusts Your Excellency will exert all the means within your power for the purpose of preventing any violation of the laws on their part, and especially of the stipulations of the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo.

I have to honor to be, very respectfully,
Your Excellency's obedient servant,
JOHN M. CLAYTON

[Endorsed:] J. M. Clayton
Sec of State, U.S.
to
Gov. of Texas
Washington, 4th Aug, 1849

No. 35

LETTER FROM GEORGE DEAS TO GOVERNOR GEORGE WOOD

Head Quarters 8th Dept.
San Antonio, August 9, 1849

Governor:

General Brooke desires that you will inform him how many men have been called into the field, by the State of Texas. This
information would be required, in case the General should deem it necessary to muster any force into the service—in which event, a company seventy five strong might be organized, to operate between Corpus Christi and the Rio Grande—an officer of the Army being sent to the proper point (the former place, perhaps) to effect the proper organization.

I have the honor to be
Very respectfully
Your Obdt. Servant
GEO. DEAS
Asst. Adjt. Genl.

His Exy
Govr Wood
Austin,
Texas.

[Endorsed:] George Deas, Asst. Adjt Genl 8th Mil Dept.
  to
Gov. Geo. T. Wood
San Antonio, August 9, 1849

No. 36

LETTER FROM GEO. M. BROOKE TO G. T. WOOD,
PLUS COPY OF ORDER NO. 53

Head Quarters 8th Mily. Dept
San Antonio, Augt. 11. 1849.

Governor:

Having been authorized by the President of the United States, to call on your Excellency (in the event of its necessity, and that necessity appearing to me now to exist) for such a force of mounted men as I may deem proper, I now make on your Excellency, a requisition for three companies of mounted men for the period of six months,—unless sooner discharged by order of the President of the United States—the strength of each company to consist of one Captain, one first, and one second, lieuten-
ant, four Sergeants, four Corporals, two Musicians one farrier & blacksmith and sixty four privates, and to be placed under my orders.

The proper departments will be instructed regarding the payment and supplies of this command, from the day they are mustered into the service of the United States. Each man will be required to furnish his own horse, saddle and bridle, halter and "lariat," when he will be furnished by the U. S. with a percussion rifle and pistol, holsters and ammunition. United States officers will be designated to muster them into service, and will be instructed to inspect closely each man and horse, and to reject both, or either, unless they appear to be sufficiently strong, and capable of bearing the arduous duties and fatigues of an Indian campaign. These mustering Officers will attend at such points as your Excellency may deem most convenient.

I need not say to your Exy. how necessary it is, that the Officers should be selected with the greatest care, having in view their efficiency, sound habits and knowledge of border war, as, without the proper qualifications, they can render but little service. From a long experience in the Army, I am convinced that everything depends on the Officers of a Company. For instance, show me a good Captain, and I will venture to say, his company is a good one, and, vice versa, show me a good company, and I will answer for the Officers.

I beg leave to recommend respectfully, to your notice—from the general voice in their favor—of the residents of this city, B. F. Hill as Captain, P. R. Brady, 1st, and James Dunn, 2nd, Lieutenants, of one of the companies. Mr. Hill assures me that he can raise the requisite number of men, in twenty days. I also beg to recommend as the Captain of another of the companies, Mr. B. F. Neal, the bearer of this letter.

Despatches were received this morning by me, from Corpus Christi, that several persons have been wounded, and some killed, and a large quantity of property stolen, in the immediate neighborhood of that point. I have at the same time received positive information that a scout of the rangers, under Lieut Walker, fell in with a party of Comanche Indians having in their possession, a German boy as prisoner, and a large caballardo of horses. They were immediately attacked, killing four of the Indians, and recovering the boy and nearly all the horses—one man on our part only, wounded.
From the information thus received, I have not hesitated in calling on your Excellency for the above force.

I have the honor to be with high consideration,

Your mo. obdt. Servt.

GEO. M. BROOKE
Bt. Major Genl.

P.S. A copy of my order [No. 53] is respectfully enclosed.

[Addressed:] His Excy. G. T. Wood Governor of Texas. Austin Texas
San Antonio, Aug. 11th 1849.
Calling on the Governor for 3 Companies of Mounted Volunteers &c —

Head Quarters 8th Department
San Antonio, August 11th 1849

Orders }
No. 53 }

1. In consequence of the repeated and continued depredations of the Indians the Commanding General has determined to make a requisition on his Excellency Goveror. G. T. Wood of Texas, for three mounted companies of Rangers, each 78. strong in the aggregate.

2. The general depot for those troops, will be at Corpus Christi and they are intended to operate through the South Western frontier of this State, vizt, from Goliad to Corpus Christi and thence to the Rio Grande, ranging through the whole country, and more particularly where Indians may be supposed to be marauding.

3. The Quarter Master, Subsistence, and Ordnance Officers respectively will take immediate steps for supplying the necessary transportation (either in waggons or pack mules) camp equipage, forage, subsistence for six months, rifles and pistols, equipments and ammunition for nine Officers and two hundred and twenty five men, at the point designated above.

4. Major Babbitt, Asst. Quarter Master will employ an Agent for his, and the subsistence Department, who will also take charge of, and issue the Arms, equipments, and ammuni-
tion, under such instructions, as he may receive from the Ordi-
nance Officer at these Head Quarters.
By order of Bvt Major Genl Brooke.

GEO. DEAS
Asst. Adjt. Genl.

[Endorsed:]  Head. Qrs. 8th Mil Dept San Antonio, Texas.
August 11th 1849. Orders No. 53 Relative to the Muster-
ing into service of the U. S. 3 companies of Mounted Texian
Volunteers.—

No. 37

LETTER FROM MAJOR GENERAL G. M. BROOKE TO GOVERNOR WOOD

Head Quarters 8th Dept.
San Antonio, Augt. 19, 1849.

Governor:

I have the honor to enclose herewith a copy of my "Orders
No. 57" in reference to mustering into service the two companies
reported to be readiness on Thursday next the 23rd inst. Gen-
eral Harney will have the other company mustered, if the ren-
dezvous is appointed to be near Austin; if at Corpus Christi, an
officer on notice being recd. will be sent from this place.

Paymaster Cashill will be ready at Austin on the 24th, to
pay the allowances to the troops mustered in on the 23rd, and
when the companies have been organized & are complete.

I am, Governor, very respectfully
Your most Obdt. Servt
GEO. M. BROOKE
Bt. Major Genl.
Cy

His Exy. Geo. T. Wood
Governor of Texas
Austin.

San Antonio, August 19, 1849
Head Quarters 8th Department  
San Antonio, August 19th, 1849

Orders  
No. 57  

1. The Commanding Genl. having received notice from the Executive of this State, that two companies of mounted volunteers will be in readiness, at Austin, to be mustered into the service of the United States, on Thursday the 23rd Inst, Bvt Brig Genl Harney will please designate an officer for the execution of that duty, at the time and place specified.

2. The term of service is to be, for six months, unless sooner discharged by order of the President of the United States. The organization of each company will be as follows: one Captain, one 1st Lieut., one 2nd Lieut., four Sergeants, four Corporals, two buglers, two farriers and blacksmiths, and sixty four privates; and, in accordance with the regulations, each man is to provide himself with a horse, saddle, saddle blanket, bridle, halter and "lariat". The mustering officer will govern himself by the "Instructions" published by the War Dept. June 12th 1848, particularly paragraphs 98, 99 and 100, and will reject all men and horses that may appear to be incapable of performing the duties and service incident to an active Indian Campaign. If blank forms for Muster Rolls cannot be procured, they must be made on large folio paper.

3. Under the belief that the volunteers lately called out by the State, and operating near Corpus Christi, would principally compose the present force required, the necessary arms, equipments, ammunition and camp equipage, have been forwarded to that place, where they will be issued by the Agent appointed for that purpose.

4. As soon as the Muster is completed the two companies will be put "en route" for this point, by Bvt Brigr Genl Harney, with orders to report to the General Commanding, for special instructions. The necessary subsistence will be issued at Austin.

5. If the place of rendezvous for the remaining company of volunteers called for, be selected by the Executive, in the vicinity of Austin, Genl Harney will cause it to be mustered into service in the manner prescribed for the others—if below San Antonio, the Mustering officer will be designated from this post.
6. The Commanding Genl. in thus calling for the services of Volunteers, in preference to making a requisition for an additional number of regular troops, pays a just tribute to the favorable consideration in which the Texas Ranger is held, for the performance of the harassing and arduous duties of a frontier soldier. The General feels confident that the well earned fame of the hardy sons of Texas will, in their coming sphere of action, be well sustained, by a vigorous prosecution of their campaign, and hopes, that long ere their term of service shall have expired, we shall no longer be annoyed by the presence, within our settlements, of the audacious and mauraunding savage.

By order of Bvt Major Genl Brooke.

GEO. DEAS
Asst. Adjt. Genl.

[Endorsed:]
Head. Qrs. 8th Mil. Dept. San Antonio Texas.
August 19th 1849. Orders No. 57
Designating the Organization and Mustering in of Two Companies of Volunteers——

No. 38

LETTER FROM R. JONES TO MAJ. GEN. GEO. M. BROOKE

War Department
Adjutant General’s office,
Washington, August 20th, 1849.

General:

Your letters of the 23rd July to this office with its enclosures, and of the 19th July, to Major General Scott in regard to the state of affairs on the Indian frontier of Texas, have been duly submitted to the Secretary of War.

It is seen that you are aware, that the law of June 30, 1834, “to Regulate trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes, and to preserve peace on the frontiers”, does not apply to the Indian country of Texas, which is under the Government of State-laws; and, consequently, that you do not, as Military Commander, possess the authority to restrain the conduct of evil-disposed white persons, whether acting individually, or in bands, and whether acting independently of the State authorities, or under their permission, which is given by the law of 1834, and by the orders of
the Department to other Military Commanders in the "Indian Country" of the United States.

But the act of February 28, 1795, to suppress insurrections, and repel invasions, &c, and the act of March 3, 1807, authorizing the employment of the land and naval forces, &c, empowers the President to employ the troops to protect the peace of the frontier by repelling the incursion of Indians; and this is the leading purpose of the military force under your command on the frontier of Texas.

It may be presumed that the Executive of Texas under the laws of the State, will regulate and control the intercourse of her citizens and traders with the Indians, and restrain any improper conduct on the part of the whites towards them; and under the United States laws last cited, you are authorized to give aid to the State Government in case of resistance to its authority.

I am, General,
Very respectfully,
Your Obedt. Servt.

(Signed) R. JONES
Adjt. Genl.

Bvt Major Genl. Geo: M. Brooke,
Comdg 8th Mil: Dept.,
San Antonio,
Texas.


No. 39

EXTRACT OF LETTER FROM BVT. MAJOR E. B. BABBITT


A party of Americans has engaged in the service of the State of Chihuahua to kill and destroy Indians, for whose scalps they are to receive from $50.— to $500.— according to the offi-
cial importance of the victims; these men have recently crossed into our Territory near the Presidio del Norte and killed and scalped a number of peaceable and friendly Indians; which has so exasperated the Indians along the whole frontier, that the life of every white man who may fall into their power must pay the cost—Nothing short of a very general hostility on the part of the Indians against the whites is anticipated as the result of the shameful conduct of those degraded mercenaries who bear the name of Americans.


No. 40

LETTER AND REPORTS FROM J. VAN HORNE TO GEORGE DEAS

Head Quarters: Post opposite El Paso, N.M. November 8th, 1849

Sir:

Mr. Benjamin Leaton is at present on a visit here from Presidio del Norte, 250 miles below this. He says that he had for the last year or two endeavored to gather the Apaches about here, advising them to preserve friendly relations with the United States, and hoping that an Indian Agent would be along there to make a Treaty with them. He also says, that we came through the midst of them, their warriors numbering about 800, and to his advice to them, not to disturb us, he attributes the fact that they did not molest us. Immediately after we had passed, however, the party of American outlaws, under Glauton, crossed at his station, and after attacking the Indians and with difficulty escaping, returned by Leaton's again, on their way to Chihuahua. This, Leaton says, has made them hostile to him, and to all Americans, as they do not know any distinction between Glauton's party and any other Americans. He says that all the settlers on our side, except himself, have gone to the other side—that he considers his position very unsafe—and urges strongly that Government should have troops there. He thinks that it was some of Gomez's party who made the attack at Janos.

Leaton desires me strongly to urge the necessity of having troops at Presidio del Norte, to restrain the inroads of the Indians upon the Mexican Territory.
Since writing the foregoing, I have received a communication from Colonel Langberg, Mexican Commandant at El Paso, enclosing another from Angel Trias, Governor and Commandant General of the Mexican General Government, dated Chihuahua, October 10th, in which great complaint is made of Ben. Leaton for trading with the Apaches and Comanches, and giving them Powder and Lead, Guns. &c, in exchange for animals and other property which the Indians steal from the Mexicans—thus encouraging the Indians to continue their depredations in Mexico; and violating the treaty of peace which forbids this. They urge strongly that the United States Government should put a stop to this.

I take the liberty to enclose these documents to you at the pressing request of Colonel Langberg, as it relates to matters in your Department. On inquiry, I think there is no doubt but that Leaton deals extensively in buying mules and horses, stolen by the Indians from the Mexicans, and in trading them off. The Torreys, and others, carry on the same traffic, and the Indians are extensively supplied by traders to Santa Fe, San Miguel, &c, with arms and ammunition in exchange for animals &c. Many of those traders rove about among the Indians, and live with them.

It is highly probable that the Presidio del Norte will be an important point on the great route of trade from San Antonio, Lavaca, Corpus Christi, &c, to Chihuahua, Durango, &c, which is an additional reason why troops should be stationed there.

I am, Sir,
Very respectfully,
Your Obedt Servt

(Signed) J. VAN HORNE
Bt. Major 3rd Infy
Comdg.

Major George Deas
Asst. Adjt. Genl.
8th Mil. Dept
San Antonio, Texas

Inspection of the Military Colonies of the State of Chihuahua.
Paso, October 23rd, 1849.

Major Jefferson Van Horne,
Commanding &c &c &c.

Sir:
The enclosed communication from the Commandant General of the General Government of Mexico has been trans-
mitted to me. From it you will perceive, that various complaints have been made against a person, residing opposite the Presidio del Norte, calling himself Ben: Leaton, and the place of his residence, Fort Leaton. Among the complaints which have been made against this person, and in fact, the one, to which I chiefly desire to call your attention, is the trade, which he continually carries on with the Apache and Comanche Indians. I need hardly state the fact to you, that these Indians are continually engaged in murdering, robbing and plundering the citizens of this country; it is not therefore, not only probable, but positive proof is in the hands of the Commandant General, that a great portion of the illicit traffic, consists in the selling and purchasing of the very goods and property of the citizens of this country and of which they have been robbed by the Indians. But the evil consists not only in this: In return for the plunder which this person takes from the Indians, he furnishes them with arms, powder, lead, and other articles of ammunition. This in itself, alone would be sufficient grounds for a complaint against this individual to you, inasmuch as a citizen of the United States, a country with which this Republic is upon the most friendly terms, furnishes these Indians, who are at War with this country, with the means to carry on the War.

But how much stronger is the case against this individual when you take into consideration, the Eleventh article of the Treaty of Peace, between the two Governments of the United States binds itself to protect this frontier, from the incursions of these Indians.

I therefore respectfully request you to take this matter into consideration, and to inform me whether by virtue of your office, you can take any steps to prevent a recurrence of these outrages, or if not, who is the proper person to address myself to.

I am very respectfully,
Your Obedt. Servt.
(signed) EMILIO LANGBERG

Military District:
State of Chihuahua:

The American, Leaton, who resides on the opposite bank of the Rio Grande, near Presidio del Norte, has, for some time past been committing a thousand abuses, and of so hurtful a nature, that he keeps an open treaty with the Apache Indians, in opposition to what he has been expressly advised not to do. He has been repeatedly charged with this depraved conduct, but it has been impossible to put a stop to it in a satisfactory manner, as he does as he pleases, without respecting either the authorities of that Presidio, or the laws of the country. These abuses are repeated every day, as you will see by the accompanying letter. Leaton is, besides, a man entire wanting in respect, as he never satisfies the just claims which are made upon him; as has occurred in the case of a demand made upon him for a horse, which he took from a captive, who, a few days since, made his escape from the power of the Indians—to which affair the same letter refers. I have advised the supreme Government of the whole matter, as Leaton does not conform to the jurisdiction of New Mexico; but, desiring that the abuses be checked until I can hear of the resolution of the Government and whether the Commander of the American forces nearest this city has jurisdiction over the individual referred to, I hope that you will bring this subject and the contents of the letter before the American Commander, in order that he may take such steps as are necessary, and in conformity with the treaty of peace.

I renew to you the assurance of my esteem.

God and Liberty!
Chihuahua, October 10, 1849

(Signed) Angel Trias

To the Inspector, charged
with the Military Colonies

Paso

I certify this to be a copy of the original.

(Signed) Langberg

A free translation, by
Geo. Deas.
Asst. Adjt. Genl

San Antonio, January 6th, 1850
No. 41

LETTER FROM GEO. W. CRAWFORD TO JOHN M. CLAYTON

Copy

War Department

Washington, November 8, 1849

Sir,

By a report from Major Babbitt of the United States Army, of which an extract is herewith enclosed, this Department is informed that a party of men engaged in the service of the Mexican State of Chihuahua, to destroy Indians, have recently crossed into the State of Texas and murdered a number of peaceable and friendly Indians for the purpose of obtaining the rewards paid for the scalps of those whom they kill.

So inhuman an outrage should draw down upon its perpetrators the severest punishment and it cannot be doubted that the Mexican authorities upon being informed of the facts will take measures either to punish the murderers or to deliver them up to be dealt with according to the laws of the place in which the crime was committed.

Unfortunately, however, the consequences of this crime may not end with the punishment of its perpetrators. The whole tribe of the unfortunate victims, naturally and justly exasperated by such atrocity, threaten the lives of all white men who may fall into their power. To allay this excitement will be difficult, though probably one of the most effectual means would be the punishment of the murderers in the neighborhood of the scene of their crime.

This policy, as it is represented and seems to have been pursued, must necessarily awaken apprehension and great concern, on the part of this Government in respect to its obligations under the late treaty with Mexico for the restraint of the Indians within its borders. These acts are naturally calculated to excite the most desperate and deadly feelings on the part of the Indians, who may eventually turn their resentments against the people of Chihuahua, and they, in their turn, complain that the United States have not observed and executed the provision of the treaty.

It must be obvious also, from the lamentable example before us, that the policy at present alloyed to be pursued by the State of Chihuahua, is calculated to defeat its own object. The mercenaries engaged in its service will find their easiest victims among those of the Indians who are quiet and inoffensive and
will seek such, regardless of rousing the vengeance of the well disposed tribes against the people they are hired to defend, and drawing upon them the enmity of the numerous and warlike tribes now within our limits. The continuance of a system calculated to lead to the commission of such outrages and to endangered to lead to the commission of such outrages and to endanger the tranquility of the frontiers is to be deprecated, and it is to be hoped it will be speedily abandoned.

Very respectfully
Your obt Serv
GEO W. CRAWFORD
Secretary of War.

Hon. John M. Clayton
Secretary of State.

[Endorsed:] Copy of a Communication from the U. S. Sec. of War. to U. S. Sec. of State. dated Washington, Novr. 8th 1849, relative to the murder of peaceable Indians by certain Americans.

No. 42

LETTER FROM GEO. W. CRANFORD TO GEORGE T. WOOD

War Department
Washington, November 9, 1849

Sir,

I have the honor to enclose herewith for your information an extract of a letter from Major Babbit, U. S. Army, reporting the murder of certain Indians within the limits of Texas by a party of men said to be in the service of the Mexican State of Chihuahau, and a copy of a communication made upon the subject by this Department to the Secretary of State to whom appertains the cognizance, of the affair so far as it may involve a correspondence with the Mexican Authorities.

Very respectfully,
Your Obdt. Servt.
GEO. W. CRANFORD
Secretary of War

His Excy
George T. Wood
Governor of Texas
Austin, Texas
No. 43

MESSAGE FROM GEO. T. WOOD TO THE SENATE

Executive Office
November 30 1849

Gentlemen of the Senate

The Executive has the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a resolution of your Honorable body requesting him to inform the Senate under what Law or authority he ordered into the service of the State the two companies of troops referred to in his message and his reason for doing so &c.

In reply he has the honor to say that in May last information of a most reliable character was received by him that the country around Corpus Christi and between that place and the Rio Grande was infested by large bodies of hostile Indians who were committing almost daily extensive depredations and frequent murders upon the citizens of that portion of our State. The enterprising pioneers who were attempting to form settlements in that quarter were not only interrupted in their employment, but driven for safety into the neighboring towns in many instances compelled to abandon their burning homes and every thing they possessed

It was at the same time known to the Executive that several companies of United States troops, principally infantry and artillery, were stationed on the Rio Grande, but it was equally well known to him that this force either from its injudicious disposition or from a want of adaptability had proved itself utterly inadequate or unfit for the purposes of protection. That such was the fact was neither the fault of the officers or men who composed this force, it arose necessarily from the nature of their organization belonging as they did to an arm of national defence wholly unfit for the peculiar service required. They are unable to protect against such an enemy moving uniformly on horseback and with great celerity any more than the space covered by their encampments or within the range of their guns.

The Government of the United States was addressed directly upon this subject as well as its military officers in immediate command here. They were slow however to recognize the necessity of action on their part, and the State was left no other resource against outrage and violence but an appeal to the patriotism of her own citizens to protect her territory against savage cruelty.
In this condition of things when the cries of his fellow citizens for help were reaching every day, when every new messenger from that quarter was but the herald of some new outrage of some more startling atrocity, the Executive never thought of appealing to the Statute Book to ascertain the nature or the extent of his official duty. This was indicated to him with sufficient force and clearness by the common instincts of nature and humanity. We do not seek in written codes authority or a sanction for defending our persons and our property against aggression and wrong, it is an impulse of our nature older than the law, superior to all the guaranties of a Constitution.

The same paramount right and duty attaches to him who is entrusted with the government of a State to employ its means to repel violence and protect it from injury. Aside from these considerations, it is believed by the Executive that in accepting the services of these companies he acted in strict conformity to the Constitution. The fourth section of the sixth article of that instrument declares that “The Governor shall have power to call forth the Militia to execute the laws of the State, to suppress insurrection and to repel invasion” The emergency which he conceived to exist may not technically be held either an insurrection or an invasion, but to the State and its citizens the consequences were the same. Under this section if the power exercised in the instance under consideration be not vested in the Executive he confesses himself unable to understand either the force or the application of language.

If however it should be held that the constitution does not sustain him in the course he adopted, the Executive does not court but will not shrink from condemnation, preferring far to be condemned for employing irregular means to do a praiseworthy act than to be commended for folding his arms according to law and looking with unconcern upon the sufferings of his fellow citizens. Should your Honorable body adopt the opinion that the Executive on this instance acted improvidently and without the sanction of law he indulges the hope that this circumstance may not impair the claims of those whose services and means were placed at the disposal of the State to protect the lives and property of her people. Should the Legislature fail to do this, we can have no reason to expect that the General Government will recognize the necessity of the call or make provision for their payment, and the consequence will be that on future occasions when the State may need the aid and services of her
citizens her call may be as coldly and indifferently responded to as she now responds to them

GEO T WOOD
I have the honor to be your obt svt

[Endorsed:] Governor's Message Nov. 30. 1849.

No. 44

MESSAGE TO THE SENATE FROM GOVERNOR GEO. T. WOOD

Executive Office
December 17th 1849

Gentlemen of the Senate,

I have the honor to inform the Honorable the Senate that representations have been made by citizens of the county of Grayson that frequent Indian depredations have been committed in that quarter and that bands of savages are still living around and near their settlements.

They have made application to me for a force for their protection which without action on my part I have thought proper to refer to the Honorable the Legislature.

I have the honor to be

Your obt s'vt

GEO. T. WOOD

[Endorsed:] Governor's Message Relative to Indian Depredations

No. 45

MESSAGE TO SENATE FROM GOVERNOR GEO. T. WOOD

Executive Office
December 19th, 1849

Gentlemen of the Senate

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a resolution of your Honorable Body requesting to be furnished with all the
information in my possession relative to late Indian Depredations &c.

Previously to the receipt of that resolution the accompanying message upon that subject and embodying all the information in my possession had been prepared and which is herewith transmitted as responsive thereto.

I have the honor
to be your obt s'vt
GEO. T. WOOD

[Endorsed:] Governor's Message Relative to Indian Depredations

No. 46

PETITION TO PETER H. BELL FROM RANGING COMPANIES

City of Austin Decr. 24th 1849

To

His Excellency P. Hansborough Bell
Governor of the State of Texas

The undersigned would respectfully represent to your Excellency, that the Legislature of the State of Texas, have now under their consideration, a Joint Resolution, providing for the payment of the Mounted Volunteers Ranging Companies, called into service for frontier protection, by order of his Excellency Geo. T. Wood, late Governor of Texas, and that in the event said Resolutions Shall pass both Houses of Said Legislature, it will become the duty of your Excellency to appoint some suitable persons whose duty it will to make out complete and correct duplicate Muster and Pay Rolls of all and each of said companies, and also duplicate accounts of all the expenses incurred. Whether by the State or citizens thereof, for the Subsistance and maintenance of Said forces which have been raised for protection the State from Indian invasion and depredations, the whole in the form required for liquidation by the Laws of the United States, and the regulations of the War department, properly authenticated and who shall proceed with the same to the City of Washington, and present them to the proper officers of the government for settlement, and take Such advise and measures in conjunction with our Senators and Representatives in Congress, as
will secure the prompt payment of said claims, and it appearing from the Adjutant Generals report to the Legislature that there is a greater amount due the company of Capt. J. M. Smith, and consequently he is more interested in the collection of said claims that perhaps any other one person—aside from his personal liabilities for the indebtedness incurred by individual members of his company, and for which is is held personally responsible, and in consideration of the commendable industry and ability, manifested in his exertions to arrange and prepare the Resolutions & Memorial necessary, and take such other steps as have a tendency to insure the payment of said claims, and in consideration of our confidence in his industry, discretion, ability, and honesty of purpose, to perform in good faith, the duties of said agency—We therefore cheerfully recommend to your Excellency that he be appointed said agent on the part of the State.

H. E. McCulloch—Capt. cmdg. one of the companies

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names</th>
<th>County</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. J. B. McNairy HR</td>
<td>Up. &amp; Harrison</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Emory Lloyd HR</td>
<td>Rusk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. A. M. Truit Senate</td>
<td>Shelby &amp; Nacogdoches</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. J. M. Clough HR</td>
<td>Harrison County</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. James K. Holland HR</td>
<td>Panola Co</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. E. H. Tarrant HR</td>
<td>Navarro Co</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. William N. Hardeman HR</td>
<td>Nacogdoches</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. E. A. Whittlesey HR</td>
<td>Sabine &amp; Newton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. N. B. Charlton HR</td>
<td>Tyler County</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. C. G. Keenan HR</td>
<td>Walker County</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Wm. M. Cochram HR</td>
<td>Dallas County</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. Wm. J. Russell HR</td>
<td>Fayette County</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. D. M. Stapp HR</td>
<td>Victoria County</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Wm. M. Williams HR</td>
<td>Lamar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16. Johnson Wren HR</td>
<td>Hopkins County</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17. J. T. Johnson</td>
<td>Titus County</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18. W. Williams</td>
<td>Brazos Cty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20. H. R. Runnels</td>
<td>Red River &amp; Bowie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21. W. G. W. Jowers</td>
<td>Houston &amp; Anderson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22. A. E. Pace</td>
<td>Fannin County</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23. Benjamin C. Franklin</td>
<td>Galveston Cty.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
No. 47

LETTER FROM JOHN HOFFMAN AND OTHERS TO P. H. BELL

Castro[ville] 2nd January 1850

To his Excellency P. H. Bell, Governor of the State of Texas

Sir,

[torn] dersigned think it their though pam [torn] to in-
form your Excellency, that [torn] , the 27th December last a
horrid massacre was committed by a party of Indians / supposed
to be Comanches upon the following persons, viz: Havier Gallas,
a middle aged man, who leaves a wife & several infant children
to deplore his untimely death. Vienz Tschan, 21 years of age, his
brother Joseph Tschan 16 years of age, the only children of an
old man, and Benedics Weber, a boy of 11 years of age, the child
of a poor widower. This heartrending act was perpetrated only
7 miles above this town & about 1 mile above the last settlement,
on the east side of the Medina. — This body of men went there,
with the intention to open a farm, and have been so shockingly
massacred on the second night after their arrival. — Your Excel-
lency can form no idea of the general consternation, which this
awful event has caused throughout the whole colony. — Your
Excellency will easely perceive that such lamentable occurrences
will not only retard the emigration to this western region of our
flourishing State, but compel many of the actual settlers to leave
it, if not sufficiently and permanently protection will, or can, be granted to them. — It is true the general [torn] has, at enormous costs, established military posts at the [torn], at the Leona and elsewhere, of which the Head quarters are at San Antonio lest all the serenading & parading in the Queen of the West, and the stately fort [torn] for the accommodation of the officers [torn] the road to Mexico do not [torn] if any good. In fact it would [stained] as if they had merely been established for the protection of the tradesman, and not at all for that of the settler, who however is the man who improves the country and gives value to its soil, & by whom the state & counties are the most benefitted. It is for that reason, that we most respectfully never to your Excellency / who has already given us so many proofs of friendship and attachment, to our Colony and its settlers / for efficient & prompt protection.

We have uselessly tried to get it from the Commander of the U. S. troops at San Antonio.

Your Excellency has probably heard of the report, which, a couple of months ago was made to the General at the Headquarters of a party of men, having been chased off, by a body of Indians, from a place at the Medina about 20 miles above this town. Upon which report the General immediately ordered Captain McCowens Company of mounted Rangers out to the Medina. — Capt. McCowen had his camp only about ½ mile below, where the above named persons were killed. — At that time, the citizens of Castroville very politely rendered, with a few lines, their thanks to the General for his prompt and kind protection, and at the same time entreated him to continue it; but he did take no notice of our humble prayer and ordered the company away. This is the reason whey we this time humbly appeal to your Excellency, for the so often asked for — just — protection; and while we feather ourselves, that your Excellency will not refuse it to us.

We remain
With the highest respect
Your Excellency’s
most obedient
Servants

JOHN HOFFMAN
LOUIS RATH
CHARLES DE MONTEL
JOHN LAMAR
LETTER FROM R. E. SUTTON TO P. H. BELL [JANUARY 7, 1850]

To His Excellency
Governor P. H. Bell

Commander in chief of the military forces of the state of Texas

Respected Sir.

Having the Honor to command the Goliad Rangers, it becomes my encumbent duty to report to you, as commander in chief, the proceedings of said company during the period of our enlistment. On the night of the fourteenth of May Eighteen Hundred & forty nine, the Indians robbed the upper settlements of Goliad County on the West side of the San Antonio River, fifteen miles above the Town of Goliad and drove off all the Horses in the neighborhood, and killed a very fine blooded Horse and Colt of Col Hodges, a party of the citizens went in pursuit the next day and followed the trail within a short distance of Calviers Rancho when the trail becoming indistinct it was impossible to follow it any longer, Consequently the party returned.

On the night of the second of June last, they again committed depredations by driving all of the Horses from the Mission Refugio and on the night of the third they came in on the San Antonio river opposite to Carlos Rancho eighteen miles below Goliad on the West side of the river and killed several head of cattle belonging to Mr. Morgan O'Brien and proceeded thence up the river taking two of Mr Sharps horses next they visited Mr. James A. Burkes and drove off six or eight head of horses mostly fine American stock, Between daylight and sunrise on the morning of the fourth of June they came within Two Hundred yards of my House, and drove off six head of horses, in the presence of a part of my family, about seven Oclock A M they visited
the Rancho of the Revd, Mr. Hillyer two miles farther up the river and within eight miles of Goliad where two old Negroes were left to take care of the crop, they went into the house and rifled it of its contents cutting the feather beds open and divesting the negroes of their clothing and provisions and then told them that they were going to Goliad to whip the Americanoes, In the mean time I despatched a messenger up to Goliad on the East side of the river to inform the citizens of their outrages in this vicinity, A party with great promptitude formed themselves into a company with J. W. Johnson at their head and went in pursuit, they struck the trail about 3 Oclocik in the afternoon and followed it untill eleven Oclocik at night when they overtook them five miles above Goliad they were enabled to keep the trail after night by one of the horses in Company who followed it otherwise it would have been impossible to have done so, As the trail most of the time went through a thick Chapparal, when they came in sight of the Indians they were about 100 yards off most of them being dismounted, Capt Johnson brought his men up in line, and gave the order to charge his boys immediately obeyed, a few of the Indians succeeded to mount some of the best horses and made their escape others made their escape on foot in the chapparal every man of the company had a chance to discharge his arms, and several Indians supposed to have been killed or badly wounded as they fell from their Horses at the fire, they were completely surprised and routed. Nine horses were captured with any quantity of Buffalo robes saddles bridles Blankets shieds &c.

The horses taken were returned to their several owners whoever claimed them, The company slept on the ground that night where the battle was fought, but it raining very heavy during the night it was impossible to make any further discovery next morning in the way of sign so the company returned to Town the same day—The citizens of the San Antonio river immediately got up a petition and sent Capt Johnson in person to the Govenor G. T. Wood asking for a company to protect the settlements on the San Antonio river, for unless they could get protection they would have to leave their growing crops and quit the country at this request the Govenor authorised Capt Johnson to raise a company for the protection of the San Antonio river and as soon as organised to report the same to the adjutant General at Austin—on the seventh of July 1849 the company was duly organised and mustered into the service of the State for the period of six months—
Isaac W. Johnson was elected captain. I had the honor to be elected 1st Lieut & James A. Burke 2nd Lieut. Since then the company has been kept actively employed in scouting the country between the San Antonio & Neuesces rivers. The company's station was twenty miles above Goliad on the San Antonio river. Thus I am happy to inform you that through the vigilance of the company they were enabled to keep the enemy out of the country. About two months and a half after the company was mustered into the service of the State the commanding officer of the United States forces General Brook made a requisition for three companies of mounted men, we immediately on the receipt of the news repaired to San Antonio to be mustered into the United States service, but on arriving there to our great mortification found our company forestalled by three new companies, at your suggestion to the captain and myself to return to our old station and complete the time for which we had been enrolled for under the state, and with the assurance that if you were elected Governor you would use every means in your power with the Legislature for our pay, we returned and continued the duty as heretofore trusting to the magnanimity of the State Legislature to remunerate us for our services.

Unfortunately a short time after our return from San Antonio Capt. Johnson got into an affray and was killed. The command devolving on me as the Senior officer the duties of the company was continued as previously, but one other death has occurred in the company since its organization—private John A Reed was accidentally drowned in crossing the San Antonio river by falling from a boat on the 1st day of January 1850.

There has been considerable sickness in the company who were happily ministered to by our talented fellow citizen—Dr. J. L. McKenney whose services should by no means go unrewarded he having endured constant exposure in attendance on the sick, he having been engaged as physician for the company by Capt. Johnson. Justice demands that he should be remunerated, I remain with great respect your Excellencies most obedient servant

Goliad Janr 7th 1850

R. E. SUTTON, Lieut commanding
Goliad Rangers

[Endorsed:] Captain R. E. Sutton, Texas Mounted Rangers, To Gov: P. H. Bell.—Goliad, Texas.—January 7th 1850. General report of the movements of his company during its service. Recd. at the Exec: Dept: State of Texas.—Austin, 1850
No. 49

LETTER FROM GEORGE M. BROOKE TO P. H. BELL

Head Quarters 8th Dept.
San Antonio, January 10th 1850.

Governor:

I have the honor to enclose for the information of your Excellency, a communication from Major Van Horne, 3rd Infantry, commanding at El Paso del Norte, with two enclosures—one from Governor Frias of Chihuahua, and the other from Colonel Emilio Langberg, in relation to the conduct of a Mr. Ben Leaton, an Indian trader opposite the Presidio del Norte.

I have no doubt, from the opinion expressed in Major Van Horne's letter, that the acts charged are true, and I have respectfully to ask the interference of your Excellency's aid and authority in endeavoring to put a stop to this Indian trader's conduct, which is in violation not only of the treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico, but is endangering the lives and property of our own citizens, and other pursuing their peaceful travel and business on our own country and on our own soil. I have, at the sametime, no doubt but that all the Indian traders in Texas are more or less engaged in the nefarious illegal and injudicious traffic complained of in the case of Leaton.

You will also receive an extract from a communication of the 20th of August last, from the Adjutant General of the Army, addressed to me by order of the Honble. Secretary of War, particularly on the subject of Indian traders.

To carry out the views of the War Dept. I am ready at all times, and with great pleasure, to aid and assist in the execution of such measures as your Excellency may deem necessary and proper, with the forces under my command.

I am, with high consideration

Your Excellency's obdt. servt.

GEO. M. BROOKE
Bt. Major Genl. USA

To

His Excy. P. H. Bell
Governor of Texas
Austin.

[Endorsed:] Genl. Geo M. Brooke to Gov. Bell Jan'y 10. 1850 Enclosing copies of communications from Gov. Frias at Chihuahua, and of Col. Emilio Langberg, relative to the conduct of Ben Leaton, near Presidio.
LETTER FROM J. D. BLAIR TO PETER H. BELL

Spice Wood Springs
January 12th 1850

D Sir

These lines will be handed you by Mr. Delkins as we are all well. The principal news I have to Communicate you is that the Indians are becoming very troublesome in our vicinity. They have stolen all of Mr. John Taylors and Mrs. Lawlers Horses and have Kild several of his Cattle and Hogs last week they Stole Forty head of Horses from John at the Falls of the Brasos. The Indians went up Elmer Creek to the head and cross the Leon at the mouth of Cow house and pased Mr. Taylors on Cow house Tuesday morning in sight — I heard last Knight from an officer who was traveling from Austin to Towash Station that Satturday last the Indians came in on Willeys Creek and drove of forty head of Horses and yesterday moring be twean hear and Georgetown who was traveling on in this direction Indians are sean by some person every day.

We have address a petition to Govr Bell for relief he is the only source we have for protection and if something is not done by him and that shortly I am inclined to think our promising settlements will be brook up we are not able to furnish an out fit for Company ourselves We have but few Horses that would answer for running Indians but we all are willing to do what we can

I want you to See Govr Bell and reppresent our criticale Situation and I have every Confidence that he will do every thing in his power as Executive to give us Sucer, we wish a company of Rangers to range be twean Hamiltons Valley and Leon Station Col Montgomery Comd of Leon Station told me the other day that he had not the Mounted Men at his station, his are all Infantry and but few mounted and those that are mounted are not learnt how to ride a horse. If Montgomery had the men and a protection for the Leon

We havent heard yet whether we are to have a new County or not. I have been Expecting every pasing of the mail some
thing from you. Mr. Dilkerson will return back in few days you write by him what the Govr will do.

I remain yours Respect

J D Blair

P S You must excuse my awkwardness in not continuing my letter on the second page. I was in a hurry and not time to write an other.

[Endorsed:] J. D. Blair
to
Gov. P. H. Bell
Spice Wood Springs
January 12th 1850
Relative to Indian Disturbances

No. 51

PETITION FROM THE CITIZENS OF LEON, LAMPASAS AND SALADO TO PETER HANSBOROUGH BELL [JANUARY 12, 1850]

To His Excellency Gov Bell

We the undersigned Citizens of Leon Lampasas & Salado would respectfully reppresent to your honor That the Witchataw Tonkaway & Towash Indians (as we suppose) are dayly committin deppredation on our property in Stealing Horses Kill- ing Cattle and hogs—a party Came in on the 18 on Cow House and Keld 3 head of Cattle and Seveal hogs and Stole all Mr. John Taylors & Mrs. Lawlers Horses and other party came in near the falls of the Brasos and Stole from John Dilliams forty head of horses last week and Indians are Said Shirking about through our Country every day. Therefore we ask of your Excellency some immediate protection such as would be in your power to give us as the present force on the Leon gives us but little pro- tection as the principal part of these men are Infantery and un- able to perform duty on horses even if they had horses. We wish a Company of rangers to range from Col Montgomery Camp to Hamilton Valey, and for them to git there supplies at Montgom- ery Camp. Your Excellency will correspond with Genl Brook on
the Subject we in duty bound as your fellow citizens will ever pray

This is the 12th Jany 1850

SMITH
WM B. SMITH
JAMES GREEN
JOEL D. BLAIR
JAMES K. BLAIR
SOLOMON BLAIR
REACE MORRELL
JOHN MORRELL
JOHN ROBERTS
WM ROBERTS
JAMES CROSS
RILEY CROSS
JACKSON NEIGHBORS
ELIJAH RIKENS
JAY CHALK
WILLIAM KARNES
GEORGE KARNES

[Endorsed:] Petition of Citizens
to Governor Bell, praying
protection from
Indians on waters
of Brazos
January 12th, 1850

No. 52

LETTER FROM GEO. DEAS TO P. H. BELL

Head Quarters, 8th Dept.
San Antonio Jan 14th 1850

Governor:

I am instructed by General Brooke to inform you that intelligence has been received from Fredericksburg which leaves no doubt that the murders which were committed on the 27th Ul- timo, in the neighborhood of Castroville, were the acts of a party of Wichita Indians.

Captain Steele, with his company of 2nd Dragoons is to proceed immediately in the direction which these savages have
taken towards the Red River, with the view to overtake them, if possible, and bring them to punishment.

I have the honor to be
Yr Excy. mo. obedt. srvt.
Geo. Deas
Asst. Adjt. Genl.

His Exy. P. H. Bell
Governor of Texas
Austin

[Endorsed:] Geo. Deas
Asst. Adjt. Genl & c.
To Jan 14 '50
Gov. Bell
Relative to Indian depredations & c.

No. 53

LETTER FROM GEORGE W. CRAWFORD TO GEORGE T. WOOD

War Department,
Washington, January 19th 1850

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 14th Ultimo, postmarked the 21st, and received the 17th Instant.

Its purposes are, as it appears to me, to show that the protection of the frontiers of Texas, and about one third of its settled Territory, is insufficient from the want of a numerical military force, its adaptation to the repulse of the neighboring tribes of Indians, and the establishment of a Military depot at Corpus Christi.

As regards the amount of force employed in Texas, and its equipment for the repulse or pursuit of the Indians, I am sure Your Excellency could not have made a comparison of what has been done for Texas and for other portions of the United States, which are equally exposed to the same or greater dangers from the same kind of assaults. Nor is it supposed that you could have fully considered the comparative strength of the Military engaged in protecting the Texan frontier whilst she was a republic, and since her annexation to the United States. It is believed that whenever the comparison is instituted, the result will be according to the ratio of one to seven. Or even in respect to the
Mounted force, which it is admitted is, to some extent necessary, that, whilst the disproportion would be less, still it would be so striking that the conclusion would be inevitable—that if Texas be not now properly protected as a State, as a republic she was more inadequately defended.

The establishment of Military depots must necessarily depend, in a great degree, on the judgment of the Officer who is in command of the Department, and who must be presumed to be fully informed as to the facilities and wants of each place. But I should think that the establishment of a Military depot at Corpus Christi, on the Gulf, whilst the plundering Indians are in the North at a distance of about one hundred and sixty miles, with an intervening settlement, would be wholly indefensible as a Military operation.

Permit me to suggest to your Excellency whether the danger of Indian depredations and incursions may not have been increased in consequence of the undefined condition of the enjoyment of the Indians to lands westward of the line of Military posts in Texas? I respectfully present this question, as it has been brought to the attention of this Department, by the enquiry of the Commanding Officer in Texas. It is not contemplated to interfere, in the remotest degree, with the jurisdiction of Texas; but whilst that State is thus extending her laws without any recognition of the occupant right of the Indians, it must be apparent that the latter must either recede, or be annihilated. In making this suggestion of a probable result, and in reference to the views expressed by Your Excellency, as to the best mode of avoiding Indian disturbances, it is the wish of this Department to have the co-operation of Texas, in producing that condition which may give repose to the people of that State by the application of gentle measures towards their savage neighbors.

I have the honor to be,

Very Respectfully
Your Obt. Servt.

GEO W CRAWFORD—
Secretary of War.

His Excellency
George T. Wood
Governor of Texas
Austin,
Texas

[Endorsed:] Sec'y of War to Gov. Wood Jan 19 '50 Concerning the frontier defence of Texas—
No. 54

LETTER FROM SAM BOGART TO P. H. BELL

House of Representatives 19 Jany 1850
City of Austin

To His Excellency P. H. Bell

Dear Sir

I received by yesterdays mail several communications from the counties of Collin Grayson and Cooke asking for the protection of their lives and property from Indian depredations which are daily committing on the northern frontier of this State, from the Communications alluded to there is at this time on the borders of the settlement in the north large parties of Indians which is producing great alarm amongst the inhabitants, and I hope some aid will be afforded them, if you should think the emergency such as will warrant a call for men in the north, I would suggest to your consideration, Capt. Wm. Fitzhugh as being well qualified and who would cheerfully respond to the call. I have the honor to be with great respect Your Obedient Servt.

SAM BOGART

From the House
Mr. Bogart
Recomdg. Capt. Fitzhugh for a Captaincy—

No. 55

LETTER FROM E. TULER TO P. H. BELL

Goliad Junary 22th 1850

To his exenseley the Governor—

Dier Sir, I hope you well excuse me for the libearty I take in a Dressing you Owing to the misfortions at the Death of Major Bryant whome wase sent here to muster out Capt Jhansons Company at Rangers they yet have not bin regulary mustered out of the services though they consider there Turme of Survises has expired Major Bryant had all the roles and blank discharges when he wase over taken by the Indanes an Kiled Capt Sutton
whome wase the first Lieutenant of Said company has no formes
to go by If he wase Inpowered to muster them out If you Could
have an officer sent to do So or the neseary formes fored to him
as to the recusitions or amount of each mans pay it would con-
fuse a favour—and I hope there will be no difficulty in there gitt-
ing there pay for the Survises rendered and there Subsistances
as you are aware each member of the company furnished them
Sealves there farre they had no quarter master to make out any
recept for Subsistances, so that they could git that alowed as a
recrypt bill though I hope there will be a surficeanty alowed by
the State Govrment to pay that amount If not the amount for
there Survises is not payed by the State. I am well aware there
wase much Survis don by that company During the Six Months
they ware in the Survis, I furnished many of them the neseary
to make there companies with sich things Sugar Coffee Bread
Salt Powder & Find for which I ceapt and In divided Afc. aginst
each member of the company fearing a Delay in the payment of
the Company I do hope a bill reckmending the payment of all
volenteer Companys will pass—your Legislator the time has bin
when we surved your Countary and did not expect pay but we
know loock for sumthing ealse protection and I hope it is not
prosumptious for us to do so—and I fure If we do not have Sum
Garde thounce around us that many at your frunteer Settlements
on the River above here will be broken up there are seaveral
speaking at leaving at the present the little ftiale of the In-
dans sence the removeal of Capt J. B. McCowens Company haz
alarmed many—you are aware of the vearys feeing an sick a
cations there wase a meating of the Sitizans Sum days a go and
a Strong pertition to Gen Brooke in connection with one to your
Honor for a nother company to be stationed above between the
Leon Rivers Lieutenant James A. Burke wase reckmended to
rase Said Company and would be a veru suitable man for the pur-
pose though Capt McCowen give General saddisfaction while at
his post Sum Thirty milles a bove this it appered as soon as he
wase removed off up the countary the Indians came in five days
after I am well aware of your Disirer for the well fare of Texas
and your Knowledge of the wistian pation of it and Know you
will do all in your Power to sustain us I fure it is not likely we
can Git a company here in less there is Tow lines of Post asteab-
llished though the countary are above and are below. the Infan-
tey can do nothing the Dragoons are veary in eficeant Prote-
tion with your Indians nothing shorte of the [torn] Ranger
will give your People confidence that [torn] are Saft from the
Incursions of the Indians & c. we surtely clame many advantages over former days and have but few though I hope the General Government will Make a Surficient compensation to all those whome have lost there Property by the Indans Stealing carry off & Destrying the Same there are Several Pursons in your Country that have lost nearley all they had with in the last years taken by the Indans from all that could be discoverd &c.

I Am Yours Trueley
E. Tuler

[Endorsed] E. Tuler
to Jan 22 '50
Gov. Bell
Relative to Capt Johnsons Compy of Rangers & c.

No. 56

LETTER FROM W. J. HARDEE TO MAJOR GEORGE DEAS

Head Quarters Fort Inge, Texas
January 23rd, 1850.

Major:

On the 19th instant Captain Grumbles came into this Post with twenty three men, for provisions & forage. He reported that on the 14th he received intelligence of the murder of Major Bryant and started immediately in pursuit of the Indians. He followed the trail until it crossed the Woll road about fifteen miles from this point, when he was forced to come into the Post for want of provisions. He said the Indians had stopped three times after committing the murder, that they were in a full run, had travelled day & night, were forced to kill and eat one of their horses, and had used many stratagems to throw him off the trail. He left the afternoon of his arrival determined to continue the pursuit: he returned on the 22nd and reported that he had followed the Indians into the Frio Pass, that they were still running and he was convinced that further pursuit was useless. He left the lower ford this morning for his Post.

Captain Merchant returned from the Rio Grande on the 20th, having left Fort Duncan the day before. He says a party of twenty men under Lieut McIntosh had been sent out in pursuit of the Indians who robbed a merchant train of its animals at or near the forks of the road, about twenty miles from Fort Duncan.
I have not heard the result of the Scout.

You see by the above information that your wishes as expressed in your communication of the 20th inst., have been anticipated. The Indians have been pursued in both directions, the murderers of Major Bryant have been driven into the mountains, and it is hoped that the robbers near Fort Duncan have been overtaken or at least hotly pursued.

Respectfully
Your Mo: Ob: Servt:,

(signed)  W. J. HARDEE
Bt Lieut Colo: U. S. A.

Major George Deas,
Asst. Adjt. General,
San Antonio.

[Endorsed:]  Head Quarters Fort Inge, Texas. January 23rd, 1850.

No. 57

LETTER FROM GEO. M. BROOKE TO P. H. BELL

Head Quarters 8th Department
San Antonio, January 30th, 1850.

Governor:

The term of service (six months) for which the three volunteer companies of mounted Rangers from this state were called out, being soon to expire, I have determined to offer those companies a renewal of their engagements for six months more, unless sooner discharged by order of the President of the United States.

The murders and robberies lately repeated by the Indians and the season now approaching when a renewal of the same atrocities may be expected, the exigencies of the case appear to me to demand the continuance of the force already in service, until either treaties are made with the Indians, whereby a better
understanding may be had or the regular force encreased, which will alone justify me in dispensing with any part of the volunteers now in service.

I have therefore the honor to ask your Excellency for your approbation in the remustering into service for the period of six months, as referred to above the three companies of mounted men now in service, and in the event of their not wishing to continue in the field, to call on your Excellency for three companies, organized in the same manner as those now employed, to be mustered into service as the period of duty for which each of the present companies were engaged respectively may expire.

The interest of the service with the proper protection of the country induces me to prefer the remustering into service the volunteers already in the field as they now occupy the ground upon which the new companies would act, and no absence of the continued protection of the country would occur. Besides this the present companies of rangers have become perfectly acquainted with the country, whilst both officers and men have acquired a better knowledge of their military duties. In justice to the companies of Captains Ford, Grumbles & McCown, with their officers, I take great pleasure in acknowledging their energy and perseverance in the most active scouting and pursuit of the savages, with a perfect obedience in the execution of all orders (and in connexion) with a due subordination of Regular troops.

As but a short time will elapse previous to carrying out the views expressed above, the earliest answer to this communication which your convenience will allow, will be particularly acceptable to me.

I am with High consideration,

Your Excys. Mo: Ob: Servt:

GEO. M. BROOKE
Bt. Major Genl

To His Excellency

P. H. Bell,
Governor of Texas
Austin.

P.S.—I have submitted the proposition of reentering the service to the Captains of the companies, and so soon as their decisions are received, I will immediately advise you on the subject.

G. M. B.

[Endorsed:] Genl. Geo M. Brooke to Gov P H Bell Jan 30th 1850
Relative to the remustering of Capt's Fords, Grumbles & McCown's companies
No. 58

LETTER FROM J. J. GRUMBLES TO P. H. BELL

Nueces Station
Jany 30th 1850

My dear Sir,

I have just returned from a long and unsuccessful Jaunt that I have had after a small party of Indians that murdered Major Bryant of Corpus Christi on the morning of the 12th. He had reached the Chockolet Journeying towards Goliad when the ambushed foe rushed upon and instantly killed him. They had taken some 60 or 80 Head of Horses from Wood's Rancho which they succeeded in carrying off. Intelligence of these depredations did not reach me until the night of the 13th. On the morning of the 14th I with a detachment of 28 Men gave pursuit, and followed them for six days with the most untiring energy, but all my exertions to overtake them proved of no avail. I followed them over three hundred miles, frequently coming upon Horses that had been abandoned and lanced; evident tokens of the rapidity with which their retreat was effected. They passed out near the Leona Station through "Canions pass" into the Mountains, where I was satisfied that farther pursuit would be entirely useless—

I am satisfied that if I could have gotten a fair start with these ruthless murders, that the number of our foes would have been somewhat diminished; as it was I was doomed to disappointment, and the war path that we followed with all the fury of revenge burning in our bosoms, we were compelled to retrace, sad, weary and dejected—

Upon my return I saw sufficient sign to induce me believe that a large party of Indians were down, probably on the Rio Grande—

With great respect
I have the honor to be
Your Obt. Svt.

J. J. GRUMBLES
Capt. Co. Texas M. Vols.

His Excellency

P. Hansbrough Bell
Austin

January 30th, 1850.
Sir.

The Delegation from the Rio Grande have arrived here on their route to their respective homes, the Reports which reach us here, are of the most distressing character, it tells of more slaughter, more distress and ruin. All communications with the upper Rio Grande is cut off— The Apaches and Comanchees are avowedly hostile, and our fellow citizens on their road to California, have massacred.— What does this state of things augur for us? It tells us that the scenes of the past summer are to be re-acted, that again is our frontier to bleed, and the wail of lamentation to reach through the land— As Representatives from the Rio Grande it is our duty to call the attention of your Excellency—to this subject—and to urge the necessity of sending at least two mounted companies to the lower Rio Grande, we wish this protection now, if delayed 60 days it will be too late, we wish to be prepared for the attack, and not to await the shriek of the outraged woman, before we ask for help—

The voice of American children now in captivity, amongst the savages call upon your Excellency to assist in averting from their playmates at home—the horrid fate that is theirs—

Your Excellency knows as well as we do our wants, and we confidently hope that you will use your efforts, to have us protected—

Your obt servts

H. P. BEE
R. E. CLEMENTS
H. CLAY DAVIS
H S. KINNEY

We would ask that Capt. Sutton & G. K. Lewis be authorized to raise the two companies should they be called out.

[Endorsed:] Rio Grande delegation to Governor Bell Feb 18th 1850 Requesting that two companies be called out for the protection of Rio Grande—
No. 60

LETTER FROM J. M. SCOTT TO GEORGE DEAS

Fort Duncan, Texas

February 22nd, 1850

Sir:

I have the honor to inform you that one of the escort to a Quartermaster's waggon from San Antonio, Pvt. [Oliver W. H.] Kellogg of Company E, 8th Infantry, was wounded by Indians on the morning of the 21st instant, about 17 miles from this Post, and died last night.

I have the honor to be

Very respectfully
Your obedient servant

(signed) J. M. SCOTT

Bvt. Major U. S. A.
Comdg.

Bvt. Major George Deas
Asst. Adjutant General
8th Military Department

[Endorsed] Fort Duncan, Texas
February 22nd 1850
Bvt. Major J. M. Scott, comdg
to
Reports that private Kellogg of Co. E, 8th Infantry, was wounded by Indians on the 21st died on the 22nd of February.
Copy for
His Excellency
P. H. Bell
Governor of Texas
Respectfully furnished
By order of Bvt. Maj. Genl. Brooke
Geo. Deas
Head Qrs. 8th Mil Dept
San Antonio, March 6, 1850
No. 61

LETTER FROM L. M. ROGERS TO P. H. BELL

Corpus Christi Texas
February 23rd 1850

Sir

Believing that you will be under the necessity of calling into service several Companies of Rangers for the protection of this Frontier and feeling the necessity of the Commander having a local interest in the country that he is to defend I shall presume on the short acquaintance I have with your Honor and the confidence I have of being able to raise an efficient company having a local interest that would render good service. I therefore request the appointment to raise one of said companies if their services are required. If you think proper to honor me with a command I will use by best endeavors to give the protection this Frontier so much requires.

The Indians have already commenced their depredation near this place and I fear unless ample protection is soon afforded that our Country will suffer very much from their incursions.

Hoping you will give the subject the consideration it requires I have the honor to be

Your Friend and
Obt Servt
L. M. ROGERS

His Excellency P. H. Bell
Governor of Texas

[Endorsed] L. M. Rogers
to Feb 23, 1850
Gov. Bell
Asking Military app't

No. 62

LETTER FROM W. W. HUDSON TO JNO. H. KING

Fort McIntosh, Laredo, Texas.
February 27th, 1850.

Sir:

Agreeably to your “Orders” to pursue and kill if possible a party of hostile Indians whose signs had been seen in the vicinity of this Post, I started on the morning of the 24th instant with a
Mexican Guide and a detachment of 12 men of "G" Co. 1st. Infy., and followed a trail of one (Indian) on foot, proceeding in a northern direction (supposed to be the Indian who killed the horse the night previous in the stable of the Acting Asst. Quartermaster at this Post) for about one mile, where we found he had joined two others who were mounted. After travelling in a meandering course through dense chapparal, our trail was joined at 1. o'Clock P. M. by as nearly as we could ascertain—thirteen more Indians from below, with another party of 12 men in charge of a non-commissioned officer in their pursuit. We proceeded together until 5, O'Clock P. M. having travelled a distance of 50 miles, when we discovered on an eminence, about a half mile in advance of us, some 20 or 30 Indians, mostly armed with Guns, and mounted on fresh horses, apparently watching our movements. I approached within a short distance of them, when they fired upon us. I returned their fire, wounding one of them slightly, when upon a signal by their Chief they fled. I ordered the other party to endeavour to turn their right and cut them off, but they having the advantage of ground and fresh horses I found it impossible to do so. I then ordered a change and kept up a running fire for about three miles, when night coming on they succeeded in making their escape.

Our horses being much fatigued from a hard days ride (several of them had entirely given out, and one died in a half hour afterwards of exhaustion), I recalled the men, and returned towards the spot where we first met them and found our Guides, in company with a Mexican boy about 10 years old, who had made his escape during the melee and joined us in our rear. He directed us to the Camping ground of the Indians, about 5 miles off, where I proceeded, and remained for the night. From the Boy, we obtained the following information in relation to his capture, the strength &c of the Indians. He had been taken in company with another Mexican (whom they killed and scalped) about a month previous, while out Mustanging, some 20 or 30 miles from Laredo. He stated that the Indians were about 60 strong, and belonged to the tribe of Tah-wah-co-nees, that half of them were on a predatory excursion in the lower country, and that they had been in this vicinity six weeks, making that their Head Quarters. The night before, they had sent a party of three, with the boy as their Guide, to point out the locality of this Post, Stables, &c. with the intention of coming the night following and steal the horses belonging to this Command. After reconnoitering the Camp and seeing no possible chance of effecting their ob-
ject, one of them in a fit of disappointment shot the horse mentioned above. On the morning of the 25th I again started on their trail & followed them until about 1/2 past 4. O’Clock P. M. when finding that they were abandoning their loose horses and superfluous traps, such as Gun covers, mocassins, saddles, and one scalp (supposed to be Mexican) and scattering towards their homes in the North, and being short of rations, I concluded to give up the pursuit and return to this Post, where I arrived on the evening of the 26th after an absence of three days.

Respectfully, Sir,

Your Ob: Servt:,

(signed) W. W. HUDSON.
2nd Lt 1st Infy

Captain Jno. H. King,
1st Infantry


No. 63

LETTER FROM JNO. H. KING TO GEO. DEAS

Hd. Qrs. Battalion 1st Infy.
Fort McIntosh Texas, February 28th, 1850.

Sir:

I have the Honor to report that a party of six Indians killed a Mexican on the 23rd instant about 3. O’Clock P. M. three miles below the town. In a very little time Lieut Viele and eight men were in the saddle and on the trail of four Indians on foot, and followed it till dark. The next morning it was again taken & followed till 12 M, when it was entirely lost. This officer continued in search of the Indians without any success until the third night, and then returned to the Post.

During the night of the same day (23rd.) an Indian visited the vicinity of our horse lot but failing in his efforts to get any
of the public animals, killed a horse of the Quartermaster's Department with an arrow—The next morning at 7. O'Clock Lieut Hudson with twelve men started on the trail of this man. I immediately ordered another party to get ready to go in another direction and while the men were saddling up I was informed by a citizen of the town that Indian sign had again been seen in that vicinity—this party was soon in motion with good Guides and had no trouble in finding a fresh trail of a few Indians. The two parties joined in the afternoon, and what followed, is stated in the report of Lieut Hudson, which I herewith enclose.

I shall continue to keep out scouting parties, to give protection to the Mexicans who are now engaged in planting corn, but if the Indians are disposed to trouble them they can do so, without running much risk themselves, by encamping on the west side of the river. I informed you sometime since that we expected to have a Garrison of Mexican troops opposite, and another 40 miles above, but as a great many of the troops about Monterey have been sent to Victoria to settle the difficulties in that Quarter, they most probably will not be occupied till their return.

About the time of the Indian excitement on this side of the river, two Indians run a Mexican across the plaza in the town opposite, but no injury was done.

I Remain, Respectfully,

Your Obedt: Servt:,
(signed) JNO: H. KING,

Captn. 1st Infy.
Comdg.

Major George Deas,

Asst: Adjt: General,
U. S. A.

No. 64

LETTER FROM W. J. HARDEE TO GEORGE DEAS

Head Quarters Fort Inge, Texas

March 3rd 1850

Major:

I have the honor to report that last night a man was brought in here from Mr. Aubrey's train dangerously, and I fear mortally wounded. The train had reached Turkey Creek in route to El Paso. The man was hunting and had separated himself two miles from his companions when he was attacked by the Indians. This accident is to be imputed, in part, to the man's imprudence.

This morning I received information of a still more gloomy character— Last monday I sent a party of four Dragoons to escort a merchant train from this Post to Fort Duncan. On their return Lieut. Whiting placed his ambulance in their charge and in it was a Mexican woman, the wife of a discharged soldier; the husband being in the party, mounted, but unarmed. At the water hole, at the Chacan, this party was ambuscaded and attacked by a party of Indians numbering from fifty to ninety men. A part of this force was on foot, concealed near the water hole, and the other part mounted. At the first discharge private Cater was shot through the head and killed. The mules being much frightened and the driver being unable to manage them, the woman jumped out and ran— Finding it impossible to get the ambulance along or to defend themselves against such overwhelming odds, the four remaining men deserted the ambulance and fled for their lives. About six miles from the Chacon the party met Captain Merchant who was escorting Mr. Meade and his family to Fort Duncan. Three of the men were retained by Captain Merchant and the fourth, private Phitzeer, who was in charge of the party, was sent forward & arrived here this morning. This man reports that the weekly Express from Fort Duncan to this Post left an hour and a half before him. As this Express consisting of four men, has not reached here, and as he saw nothing of it on the way, it must either have left the road for safety or it has been cut off by the Indians.

I have deemed it fit to give you the above information by special Express. The facts taken in connection with recent events, shew a fixed determination on the part of the Indians to murder and destroy our soldiers and citizens and their property whenever they can do such with impunity.
There is unquestionably a large force of Indians between this Post and Eagle Pass and their spies are kept constantly on the alert to give information of the approach of the whites. If the party is large and shew indications of pursuit, they fly to the mountains, scatter, and elude detection; if on the other hand the party be small they unite and attack it.

I shall go out immediately with all my disposable force, including some of the Infantry and shall continue the pursuit as long as any hope remains of overtaking the murderers. The calls on me for escorts are so numerous that I have been left twice recently with only four men of my company for duty.

Respectfully,
Your most obdt. servt.

(Signed)  W. J. HARDEE
Bvt. Lieut. Colo. U.S.A.

Major George Deas
Asst. Adjt. Genl.
San Antonio
Texas

P.S. The Express from Fort Duncan has just arrived. All safe.
(Initialed)  W. J. H.


No. 65

LETTER FROM GEO. M. BROOKE TO P. H. BELL

Head Quarters 8th Dept.
San Antonio, March 6th 1850

Governor:

Enclosed you will receive my requisition for another company of mounted volunteers—the necessity of which call is made apparent, by the within copies of communications, addressed to me by the United States Officer Commanding in the neighbor-
hood of the several points of aggression made by the Indians.

This new company will be ordered here to receive its supplies, and will then be stationed on both sides of the Medina, operating between that river and Fort Lincoln on one side, and on the other, from the Medina towards the Guadalupe, and in the Bandera pass.

Captain McCown will be transferred to some proper point between Fort Inge on the Leons and Fort Duncan on the Rio Grande—the scene of the late murders and attacks referred to by Bvt. Lieut. Colo. Hardee, 2nd Drag.

Captain Ford’s company lately re-mustered into Service, is under orders to take a position at San Antonio Viejo, where it will afford greater protection and security, both to the vicinities of Ringgold’s Barracks (Davis’ landing) and Laredo, the point of the late attack as reported by Captain King, 1st Infy.

I am in hopes that the company called for, will meet with no delay in its organization, and that the men required to fill up Ford’s Grumbles’ and McCown’s companies, will present themselves for inspection and muster, as early as practicable.

I have the honor to be
with high respect
Yr. Exys mo. obt. Servt.
GEO. M. BROOKE
Bvt. Major Genl.

His Excellency
P. H. Bell
Governor of Texas
Austin.

Gov. Bell
Calling for one Comp’y of Vols. and enclosing copies of Six communications relative to Indian disturbances.

No. 66

LETTER FROM GEORGE M. BROOKE TO P. H. BELL
Head Quarters 8th Dept
San Antonio, March 6th 1850.

Governor:

Having been authorized by the President of the United States to call on the Executive of this State (in the event of its
necessity—and an increased necessity appearing to me now to exist) for such force of mounted men as I may deem proper, I now make on your Excellency a requisition for one company of mounted men, in addition to these three now in service, to serve for the period of six months, unless sooner discharged by order of the President of the United States. The strength of the company will be—One Captain, one first Lieutenant, one second Lieutenant, four Sergeants, four Corporals, two Musicians, two farriers & blacksmiths, and sixty four privates—and to be placed under my orders.

Each man will be required to furnish his own horse, saddle & bridle, halter and "lariat"—when he will be furnished by the United States with a percussion rifle and pistol, and ammunition—and the proper departments will be instructed regarding the supplies for the company. Your Excellency is, no doubt, aware that there is at present no money in the Treasury for the payment of volunteers, but, from assurances which I have received from the Honble. Secretary of War, I feel confident that an early appropriation to that effect, will be made by Congress.

An Officer of the Army will be designated to Muster this company into the service, and will be instructed to inspect closely each man and horse, and to reject both, or either, unless they appear sufficiently strong, and capable of bearing the arduous duties and fatigues of an Indian campaign. The Mustering Officer will attend at such point as your Excellency may deem most convenient.

I have the honor to be
with high consideration
GEO. M. BROOKE
Bt. Major Genl

His Excy.
P. H. Bell
Governor of Texas
Austin

[Endorsed:] Bvt: Maj: Genl. G. M. Brooke Commg the 8th Mil: Dept: To Gov: P. H. Bell.— San Antonio Texas.— March 6th 1850.— Calling for an additional Company of Mounted Volunteers.
Orders
No. 11

In consequence of the continued acts of hostility & murder by the Indians upon the frontier, between this point and the Rio Grande, and the necessity of an increase of force, the Commanding General has made a Requisition upon the Executive of this State for an additional company of mounted volunteers, to serve for six months unless sooner discharged by order of the President of the United States.

Bvt. Brig. General Harvey, will designate an officer of his Regiment to Muster this Company into the service at such time and place as shall be appointed by his Excellency the Governor of Texas.

On the completion of the muster, the Company will be ordered to San Antonio, to receive its supplies. The Captain will report to the General Commanding the Department from whom he will receive instructions.

The necessary means of transport &c. will be furnished by the Quartermaster's Department.

By order of Bvt. Major General Brooke.

GEO. DEAS
Asst. Adjt. Genl.

Governor Bell

[Endorsed]  Head Qrs. 8th Mil. Dept.
San Antonio, Texas.
March 6th 1850.

Orders
No. 11 Copy
Ordering the muster in to the service of the United States of a Company of Mounted Volunteers.
No. 68

LETTER FROM THOS. FOSTER AND OTHERS TO P. H. BELL

San Antonio March 6, 1850

To His Excellency
P. H. Bell

In company with this you will receive a petition on behalf of W. A. A. Wallace praying your Excellency to grant him a commission for raising an additional company of Rangers.

The report of increasing hostilities on the part of the Indians on the line of Frontier west of this place has induced Genl. Brook to call for additional troops from the State. Of this I am assured by our mutual friend Wm. Sythe who has this moment returned from an interview with the General. During the interview Mr. Syth took occasion to mention the name and claims of Wallace and the General Assured him that a commission could not be conferred by your Excellency upon a man more acceptable to himself than Wallace, and that the matter of appointing a captain lay entirely in your own hands. By granting the prayer of your petitioners you will bind old friends with bonds still stronger.

With since wishes for Your Excellency's health and prosperity I subscribe myself,

Your friend and
Obt Servt
THO. FOSTER

[Endorsed] Thos. Foster & others to March 6, 1850
Gov. Bell
Recomdg. Wm. A A Wallace As Cap't of Vol. Comp'y

No. 69

LETTER FROM H. A. GILPIN TO P. H. BELL

Corpus Christi Mch 22, 1850

To His Excellency
H. P. Bell
Gov. of the State of Texas
Austin
Sir

I have been requested by Mr. Timothy Hart of the Mission de Refugio, to write to you and inform you
that his oldest son a boy about twelve years old was stolen by the Indians from within a mile or two of the Town, on the 11 day of this month. No traces of the child having been found it is more than probably that the Indians have not killed him, and it is Mr. Hart's earnest request that Your Excellency will cause this fact to be made known to the different Indian Agents and direct them to make all the efforts in their power to recover the boy, and also that your Excellency will take all such steps that Your wisdom and goodness may dictate for the same end.

Mr. Hart altho a poor man has offered a reward of $200 to any person who will bring back his boy, which he will cheerfully pay, a knowledge of which fact may purhaps stimulate some persons to make an effort, who otherwise would not interest themselves.

I have the honor to be

Your Excellency's

Obt Servt.

H. A. GILPIN

to
Gov. P. H. Bell
Corpus Christi, Texas
March 22nd 1851.
Relative to the abduction of the oldest son of Mr. T. Hart of the Mission de Refugio, by Indians.

No. 70

LETTER FROM GEO. M. BROOKE TO P. H. BELL

Head Quarters 8th Dept.
San Antonio, June 2nd 1850

Governor:

I have the honor to enclose you a copy of my letter dated the 28th ultimo, to Major General Scott, relative to Indian hostilities and other matters.
Colo. Rioirs and Major Borland were furnished with a mounted escort to Laredo.

I am, with high respect,
Your Excys mo. obt. servt.
GEO. M. BROOKE
Bt. Major Genl.

To His Exc Y P. H. Bell
Governor of Texas
Austin.

Comdg 8th Mil Dept
To
Gov. P. H. Bell
San Antonio, June 2nd 1850
Transmitting a copy of a Letter to General Scott on Indian Hostilities &c., &c.
Recd at the Exec. Dept.
June 4th, 1850

No. 71

LETTER FROM R. M. WILLIAMSON TO P. H. BELL


Col P H Bell
Dear Sir

After my best respects and most respectful "Saluta-
tions," I beg leave to tender to you my services as a messenger from Texas to Washington City should the affairs of State re-
quire such a mission. I have some private business connected with the public interest that will require me to go on sometime this winter which induces this proposition and influences me in being thus solicitous of your excellency's most gracious patron-
age—with sentiments of true friendship I am your obt servt.

R. M. WILLIAMSON

PS You must have turned politician, for you never write me one word.

WILLIAMSON

to
Gov. P. H. Bell
Independence, Washington Co
October 1850
Applying for appointment as messenger to Washington City.
Recd at the Exec Dept
October 15 1850.
No. 72
LETTER FROM M. DUVAL TO P. H. BELL

Seminole Sub Agency.
Oct 21. 1850.

Sir,

By the bearer of this Mr. George Aird, you will receive a letter on affairs I think of some interest to the people of Texas.

I have instructed Mr. Aird to proceed as far as San Antonio and endeavor while gone to find out the prospect of having the negroes arrested referred to in my official letter. There being such a number of them, mostly women and children, it might be made of interest to a number of men or a company of Rangers to enter into their capture as a speculation; as it will pay well if they only get one Hundred. Should the negroes be arrested, I wish to be informed of it at the earliest moment, even should it be necessary to hire an Express for that purpose,—as I would wish to procure from the Indians immediately such authority as would enable me to have them sold for the owners benefit:—to do away with the necessity & trouble of having them brought all the way back.

Among the negroes who ran off last Winter and joined Wild Cat, there were about eighteen or twenty (originally the property of Seminoles) who belonged to my brother W. J. Duval—who is since decd.

I learn that about Twelve of these negroes are now with Wild Cat's family on this side the Rio Grande, near some Military Post, possibly at the crossing at Presidio;—for whose delivery & confinement at San Antonio, so that I can get them, I will pay a Reward of $50 per Head.— I will place in Mr. Aird's hands a list of their names, and if there is any plan which you could advise, or course to pursue by which they may be speedily recovered, I would take it as a very great favor to give me such assistance.—

Public duties prevent me at this time from visiting Texas myself.

I have the honor to be Sir
Very Respectfully
Yr. Mo. Obt Svt.
M. DUVAL
His Excellency
Govr. Bell
City of Austin
Texas.
P.S. A letter from you to the Military officers Comdg Posts on the frontier of Texas and at Presidio de Rio Grande, would be of service to Mr. Aird should he go that far, and if not asking too much, I would be obliged to you, if you could furnish him with such a letter.—

Very Respectfully &c
M: DUVAL

Receipt acknowledged, November 9th. 1850. C. A. Harrison.
Actg: Privt: Secty:

No. 73

LETTER FROM GEO. M. BROOKE TO P. H. BELL

San Antonio Novbr 12th 1850

Dear Sir
Enclosed you will find the copy of my letter addressed to you, for Mr. Duval Seminole Sub-Agent; Will you have the kindness to forward it by Mr. Aird and Would he have left by some mail route

I remain my Dr Sir
Yr. friend
GEO. M. BROOKE

To His Excellely
P. H. Bell
Governor of Texas
Austin

Commdg: 8th Mil: Dept:
To
Gov: P. H. Bell
San Antonio, Novem 12, 1850
Enclosing and requesting the transmission of a letter for M. Du Val Esq. Seminole Sub Agent.
Recd at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas
November 15th 1850
No. 74

LETTER FROM THACKER VINSON TO P. H. BELL

To His Excellency P. H. Bell, Govr. State of Texas.

Sir,

Having learned that three Companies of Rangers were to be raised for the defence of the frontier, I beg leave to ask that I may be permitted to raise one of them—I am well acquainted with frontier life, having passed most of my life on the Border. I had a son killed a year ago by the Indians on the flats and wish for revenge on his Murderers. Numerous friends who will recommend me for the station have urged me to make application and I would be pleased at all events to hear from you what your Excellency will be disposed to do for me. My address is Petersburg Lavacca County, which is nearest my residence on the Navidad, Towash, Tesconce.

A reply will greatly oblige

Yr

THACKER VINSON

[Endorsed] Thacker Vinson to Gov. P. H. Bell Requesting authority to raise a Company of Rangers

No. 75

AFFADAVIT OF P. NICKELS

The State of Texas
County of Cameron

Before me, the undersigned authority personally appeared P. Nickels who being by me duly sworn deposes and says: That he is the Sheriff of the County of Cameron and State of Texas. That on the Sixth day of June A D 1852 in the discharge of his official duties he left the town of Brownsville in company with a small party consisting of some Eight or Ten respectable Citizens of this County whose mission was to bury the dead, and upon arriving at a Rancho called Rosario affiant was informed that a large body of armed Indians and Mexicans who reside in the Re-
public of Mexico were continually crossing to this side of the River to murder, rob and steal and that there is no safety whatever for any passenger up or down on the American side of the River.—whereupon on the 7th of June A.D. 1852 affiant returned from said Rancho Rosario in company with the same party with whom he had gone up consisting of A. G. Partir, J. B. Bigelow and others, and when a short distance below the Rancho the whole party were fired upon by a portion of this armed party of Indians and Mexicans who were lying in ambush on the Mexican side of the River and that there was no provocation whatever given for this outrageous attempt to murder our Citizens. All were quietly passing along the road. There were as many as from One Hundred and fifty to Two Hundred Shots fired at us, and one of the party severally wounded by being shot through the neck. Another had his horse shot from under And Deponent further deposes and says that under existing circumstances the Laws of the State can not be enforced without we have on this Frontier some additional protection.

P. NICKELS
Sheriff of
Cameron County

Sworn to & subscribed before me
this 15th day of June A D 1852.
In testimony of which
I affix my hand & private seal
having no Seal of Office, at
Brownsville Cameron County Texas This June
the 15th A D 1852

F W FAUNTLEROY
State Commissioner

District Court of the United States for the District of Texas
at Brownsville Cameron County Texas
January Term Apl 1852

January 30th A D 1852

F. W. Fauntleroy of Cameron County was appointed by the Court Commissioner of the United States to take affidavit and bail in Civil cases with all the power given by Law to said officer and was duly qualified according to Law

The State of Texas
County of Cameron I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original order taken from the Minutes of
the United States District Court for the District of Texas at Brownsville, Texas, now on file in my office.

Witness my hand & seal of office
at Brownsville, Cameron County Texas
This June 15th AD 1852

F W Fauntleroy Clerk
U.S.D.C. Dt. Texas

[Endorsed] Affidavit of B. Nickels, Sheriff of Cameron County, Texas, relative to the unprotected state of the frontier on the Lower
Rio Grande
Brownsville, Texas
June 15, 1852
Reed at the Exec Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, July 1st, 1852

No. 76

LETTER FROM P. NICKELS TO P. H. BELL

(Copy.)

Sheriff's Office, Brownsville,
Cameron County, Texas.
June 15th. 1852.

To His Excellency
P. H. Bell,
Governor of the State of Texas.

Sir:

In haste I write to you a few lines to join my request in connection with many others to Your Excellency for such aid and protection as you have your power to give us for this frontier in the present emergency. If ever there was a time for action on the part of the State Government for the protection of its inhabitants and citizens, it is now.

The General Government has entirely failed to render us any assistance here.

I made a requisition a few days ago upon the commanding officer at Fort Brown for assistance from the military to aid me in the execution of a process (to wit, a warrant for the arrest of a Mexican by the name of Villarial who is at the head and in command of a large body of armed Indians and Mexicans that
have committed murder after murder in this County,) and his reply was that he did not have it in his power to render me the aid I required in the present emergency—that he had no horses to mount his men on—the force of the county had been tried but was not sufficient.

The cry now is from every American and Mexican living on this side of the river, protection, protection for Gods sake.

But there is no protection no aid here that we can give them. The people, our own citizens and our best citizens, are being murdered and robbed of their property in open day.

The laws of the State cannot be enforced, and it is impossible to predict what will be the state of affairs here soon, if there is nothing done—and done quickly.

I hope to receive a few lines from you by return of the courier who takes their documents to Austin, if not by him, by return mail.

I am, in haste,

Very respectfully

Yours &c.

(signed) P. Nickels,
Sheriff of Cameron County
Executive Department,
State of Texas.
Austin Decem: 31, 1852.

I hereby certify, that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of a document on file in this Department.

Chas: A Harrison
Private Secretary.

[Endorsed:] “A.” No. 6.

No. 77

Letter from James H. Durst to P. H. Bell

Rio Grande City
July 3rd 1852

To his Excellency P. Hansborough Bell,
Governor of the State of Texas
Honored Sir

I have the duty, intrusted to me, of enclosing a Petition by
sundry of our most respectable Citizens to you. The object of which you have explained by said petition and of the necessity of its object being carried out, (if in your power) I have not a doubt, but you have long since been convinced.

And most particularly when I can assure you there is not a week now, but witnesses the murder of some of our most respectable Citizens.

I therefore in behalf of our Citizens do most earnestly request that you give the matter that attention it so much deserved.

And I will remain Very Respectfully
Your very much Obliged & Humble Svt.
JAMES H. DURST

to
Gov. P. H. Bell
Rio Grande City, Texas
July 3rd, 1852
Enclosing a petition from the Citizens of that place for military protection.

No. 78
LETTER FROM JOSEPH SAVERINS TO P. H. BELL
San Antonio
July 7th 1852

To his Excelency
The Governir

Dear Sir,
I understand that It has become nessary for you in order to better protect the citizens of the west from the hostilities of both the Indians and Mexicans To order into service several volunteers companies which I believe is right and just and what should be done.

I therefore live in that section of the country and under the sincere belief that I could be of great advantage to the state as will as the citizens & as well as my country at large which your Excelency Knows I have always loved and cherished. I therefore submit myself as a suitable man for the appointment of one of the men to raise a company for the better defence of the frontier, my long acquaintance with your Excellency is in my opinion sufficient for me to be excused in not getting up a long petition to you for that appointment. I shall awit your answer in San Antonio and If you find me worthy from your Knowledge of me
at will as my position you will confer another the many favors I am already under to you.

Your early attention To the above will much obige.

Your most obt servt

JOSEPH SAVERINS

[Endorsed] Military Appointment
Joseph Saverins Esq.
Application for permission to raise a company of mounted Rangers for the protection of the Lower Rio Grande.
San Antonio, Texas
July 7th 1852
Recd at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, July 10th 1852

No. 79

LETTER FROM R. N. GOOD TO P. H. BELL
Waco McClennan County Texas
July the 24 1852

To his Honor Governor Bell
Dear Sir

I presume you would hardly expect a communication from this part of Texas from me having changed my residence since saw you from Harrison County to this place Mr. Dyer who lives in Navara county is going to Austin to get authority from Your honor to rais a company or companies for the purpose of repelling the indians from our frontier the news is quite prevalent here from the clear fork that the indians have kild a large number of soldiers and officers and all the forces have left fort Graham except ten men and they have called to their aid a portion of the frendly indians to help them gard the stores perhaps you under stand the indian carater better than I do though I am of the opinion that there shoul be at least four companies raised for the protection of the frontier.

Yours with great regard
R N. GOOD

To
Gov. P. H. Bell
Waco, McClennan Co.
Texas, July 24th 1852
Relative to the unprotected state of the frontier and request-ing military protection
Recd. at the Exec Dept.
State of Texas.
Austin, July 28, 1852
No. 80

LETTER FROM FLORIAN DE BRAUNECK TO P. H. BELL

[July 26, 1852]

To His Excellency P. H. Bell

Governor of the State of Texas:

The undersigned, ex-Major of Polish lancers during the struggle of Poland with Russia, has served twenty years in the army—he has been a citizen of Texas since the year 1844, which Country he selected as an asylum from persecution—he represents that his predilection for military life led him to serve in Capt. McCown's Company of Rangers, and also to accompany the Government train of Capt. French, U. S. A. to El Paso—Identified with Texas; familiarized with the system of Indian warfare from long residence on the Western frontier; and moved moreover by the conviction that he can be of service to those of his fellow citizens who asocations preclude them from a more active life;—he respectfully proposes to your Excellency a plan for the defence of a portion of Western Texas which, it is hoped, combines efficiency with economy. Your Excellency is doubtless informed of the abandonment of the post at Fort Lincoln, on the Leon, by the General Government. This action leaves a tract of Country exposed to the incursions of Indians 90 miles in extent, and they have very recently made their appearance between the Leon and Leona. If, during the existence of the military post on the Seco the Indians continued their depredations, what danger to life and property may we not anticipate since the abandonment of that post! These considerations joined to a knowledge gained in the service as well as privately, of the points most frequented by Indians, and the confidence the citizens of Medina County express in my adaptability for this species of service, to the undersigned has the honor of submitting to your Excellency the following propositions:

1st To raise in Medina County a Company of fifty mounted men, ready for active service, to serve for one year, each man providing himself with a good horse.

2nd The State to furnish the Company with a rifle and pistols.

3rd The State to furnish the necessary forage for the horses and $6.00 per month to each man in lieu of rations, which will be their sole pay.

4th The officers to consist of Captain and two Lieutenants,
and a Doctor, to be paid as in the late ranging companies.

5th The State to furnish medicines.

6th The Station of the Company to be in Castroville, (that town being the residence of the young men from among whom it is proposed to form the company).

7th The Company to be subject to the orders of the Executive, and its scouting ground to be from the Medina to the Frio.

8th Ten men, with an officer to make a scout weekly; the residue of the company to be ever ready for any thing that may arise.

The undersigned begs to refer your Excellency to the Adjutant General of the State to whom he has the honor of being known.

Should your Excellency think proper to regard this project with favor, I will then proceed to Austin. If necessary, to consult further upon this plan.

FLORIAN DE BRAUNECK
ex Major of Poland Service

Castroville

July 26th

[Endorsed] Military Commission
Major Florian de Brauneck.
Applying for command of Rangers in the service of the State for the protection of Medina and the adjacent counties.
Castroville, Texas.
July 26, 1852
Recd at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas.
Austin, August 7, 1852

No. 81

LETTER FROM J. W. LATIMER TO P. H. BELL

Dallas Texas July 29th 1852

Gov. Bell:

Dear Sir:

It is rumored here that you will in a short time make a call for volunteers to aid in suppressing the Indian difficulties now so unfortunately existing on this frontier.

There is a strong desire felt by many persons here to join such an expedition. If you have determined to make such a call,
or should hereafter determine to do so many of our citizens would be much gratified to have an opportunity of volunteering.

My friend Col B. Warren Stone a lawyer of this place has probably made application to you or will hereafter do so, for authority to raise a company. I write for the purpose of adding my testimony to that which will be presented to you as to his eminent qualifications and fitness for such a position. If not inconsistent with previous arrangements or your inclination on the subject, I feel much gratified at his appointment. Trust and believe that you will give his application an impartial hearing.

Your have doubtless heard of the movement of the people of this county in relation to the Agent of the "Texas Emigration and Land Company." The most intense excitement has prevailed throughout the Colony. I trust you will suspend your opinion about the matter for the present, and credit none of the statements which "Rumor with her thousand tongues" will circulate to our prejudice. The facts will all be placed before the public in a few days. Upon them you can form an impartial judgment

In haste Your very obt Servt

J. W. LATIMER

[Endorsed] Military Appointment
Col. B. Warren Stone
Recommended to raise a company of volunteers by J. W. Latimer Esq.
Dallas, Texas
June 29, 1852.
Recd at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, August 2, 1852

No. 82

LETTER FROM JAMES W. THROCKMORTON TO P. H. BELL

McKinney July 30 [1852]

His Excellency P. H. Bell

Dr. Sir—

You have doubtless before this time heard of the Indian difficulties on our immediate frontier. Accounts that can be relied upon are coming in every day of the manifestations of the hostile intentions of some of the wild tribes. I have to day had a conversation with a citizen of this County who is direct from
Phantom Hill and Fort Belknap. He says the officers of these Posts entertain the opinion that Capt. March & Company have been cut off by the Comanches—A large number of horses & cattle have been stolen recently from the above mentioned forts. In view of the facts, which we presume have reached you, or will as soon as this communication, and expecting from every circumstance that your Excellency will order out a sufficient force for the protection of the frontier, and to be held in readiness to aid, if necessary, in sustaining the U. S. troops at the different stations. I have been requested by my fellow citizens to request of you, in case you should order out a Volunteer force, to authorize Maj. George W. Barnett of this county to raise a company.

In mentioning the name of Maj. Barnett I need only say to you that he has the entire confidence of the entire community, and is every where known on this frontier as a gentleman of stirling qualities and fine abilities. Your Excellency, from your long and intimate acquaintance with the conditions of our frontier settlements, and your knowledge of the wiles for which we have to contend, can better form an opinion as the the course to be sersued in this immemergency than myself. I have long been looking for a demonstration by the indians upon the Northern frontier. I was on the plains this Spring above Belknap & was then satisfied of their intentions. And would now give it as my opinion that it is absolutely neccssary that a sufficient force should be raised and a campaign made upon the sources of Brazos and upper Red River. The U. S. Government have wilfully neglected to properly protect us, and I see no other alternative than to do it our selves. Excuse my trespassing upon your time, and be pleased to communicate with me in convenience with the subject indicated at as early moment as will suit yr. convenience.

In Great Haste
Yr. Excellency's
Obt Servt.

JAMES W. THROCKMORTON

[Endorsed] Military Commission
George W. Barnett
Recommended for appointment to the command of a Ranging company by James W. Throckmorton Esq.
McKinney, Collin Co.
July 30th, 1852.
Recd. at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, August 7, 1852
No. 83

PETITION FROM THE CITIZENS OF BEXAR COUNTY TO P. H. BELL

[JULY 31, 1852]

To his Excelency P. Hansbrough Bell

Governor of Texas

The undersigned citizens of Bexar County would respectfully present to your Excellency the name of Henry M. Smith of San Antonio, as fully deserving your patronage to the appointment of a command of one of the volunteer Companies, which we are informed are to be raised for the protection of our frontier from our long acquaintance with Mr. Smith, and the services he has rendered the Republic and State of Texas, during her struggles for Independence—and in repelling the Indians in their predatory excursions, we take pleasure in then recommending him to your Excellency for such appointment.

San Antonio July 31, 1852

J. M. CAROLAN
THOS. J. DEVINE
J. M. DEVINE
P. LACOSTE
O. H. MORONEY
CHAS. L. LEG
D. C. VAN DULESS
F. R. FRAENKEL
R. J. JONES
JOHN WHEELER
C. C. HOWELL
S. G. NORTON
M. ROSSMAN
J. THOMPSON
C. C. GLOVER
H. M. LEVINE
J. S. MCDONALD
G. G. GARDINER
WM. B. KNOX
H. L. RADAZ
E. G. MCELSTER
C. PETERSON

J. MYERS
ROBERT SCURRY
W. F. WEEKES
J. W. RUTHERFORD
JOHN FLOMES
ALEX TASSEL
JOHN W. FORD
R. T. CRIGLER
A. J. MURRAY
H. CANTERBURY
THOS. W. GRAYSON
LOUIS ZORK
HENRY P. HOWARD
O. C. OGDEN
C. DENHAM
H M PITHNAR
HENRY JUNGMINE
MOSES BURNETT
JAMES R SWEET
A W. LOCKWOOD
JAS. E. GUNThER
JNO S. MCCLELLAN
[Endorsed] Military Commission
Henry M. Smith Exq.
Recommended for the command of a Ranging Company by
citizens of Bexar county.
San Antonio, Texas.
July 31, 1852.
Recd. at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, August 5, 1852.

No. 84

LETTER FROM J. W. LATIMER TO P. H. BELL

McKinney Collin Co. Texas
July 31st 1852.

His Excellency P Hansbrough Bell,

Your memorialists in Convention assembled, at the
Town of McKinney in Collin County Texas—representing the
various counties in the Peters Colony—and by the instruction
of the citizens of the counties they represent, would most respect-
fully address your Excellency—present their present condition—
and ask of your Excellency a favorable consideration of their
requests

Many of the citizens of this colony have been settlers here
for a number of years—They were induced to settle in this col-
mony, by the united efforts and invitation, both of the company of W. S. Peters and others, and the, then, Republic of Texas. They have endured the hardships of a settlement in a new country— inhabited then only by the Indian— They were compelled to forego, all the privileges—advantages and comforts of social order and an advanced state of society. — They were almost unable to raise the necessary amount of grain, on which to subsist, on account of the difficulty of obtaining implements of husbandry. — They were compelled for successive months to subsist alone upon the wild meats of the forests and prairies, which were taken by the unerring fire of the rifle, which had repeatedly “told its own tale” in conflicts with the Indians on this (Then) remote frontier. Many of them have lost their stock, which was their only hope of aggrandisement and comfort. — Lost some of them their wives and helpless children and had them butchered before their own eyes while they were unable to protect them— Many who have come by the inducements, of both the Republic and company, have left their bones to bleach upon these extended prairies, without a sepulture in a Christian land. — They came from their former homes, associations and relatives in the older states with the only and sole view of acquiring homes for themselves and their families, in a new, and unpopulated Country,— and believing as they did then and do now, that the intention of the Republic and afterward the State of Texas, was and is to secure to the Colonists their dear bought homes,—believing also that their present unfortunate position, as to titles to their lands, have mainly been the result of the strange and dishonest conduct of Henry O Hedgecoxe the agent of the Peters Company, who by his fraud and villiany, aroused the resentment of the people, until they concieved that longer forbearance could not be a virtue—believing from evidence incontrovertable, that the said company were supporting the general action of their agent,— believing also from facts, which are indisputable. To Wit, the book and papers, of said agent, that it was the intention of the company to harrass— annoy and if possible finally deprive a large majority of the colonists of their lands and homes, and that this was the settled purpose (not implied but expressed) of the company can be sustained by hundreds of living witnesses whose testimony cannot be impeached. Thus unfortunately situated, the colonists knew no legal and effectual manner in which their rights could be secured. To take for a time the control of the agent and office was their only remedy.
To contend with this mammoth company in the federal Court, was entirely out of the power of the colonists— to have attempted this was virtually to surrender their homes, and worse than madness.

Twenty five thousand souls through their delegates in this convention—by them, in deliberative bodies, chosen for this purpose, now ask your Excellency to convene an extra session of the legislature, that they may have the relief, for which, through long years of anxiety and suspense, they have looked in vain. That the law of the 10th of February 1852 was properly intended, will not now be questioned by your memorialists. Yet it is found to make “confusion worse confounded” and instead of quieting titles to land, it has been the firebrand which ignited the just resentment of an outraged and long abused people, and caused them to commit an act which they hope no similar necessity will ever impose upon them. We are now in the condition of being in the possession of lands, justly our own, and have no titles for them, and living in the prospect of continued vexations by the Peters Company.

We would also suggest to your Excellency, that our beautiful and fertile country—unsurpassed in loveliness or richness and strength of soil, is languishing under the baneful influence of having no titles to our lands.—the resources of the country are not being dveloped.— The farmer cannot reclaim and prepare for cultivation the land not his own.— he cannot build either the mansion or cottage without the prospect of enjoying the reward of his labor or of transmitting it to those over whom God has appointed him guardian. The Loom, the anvil and the press find no encouragement in our midst. Commerce and the arts and sciences tardily drag their emancipated forms in our country, which God has blessed with all the elements of wealth and happiness and upon whose fair face he has implanted the bewitching smile, which says, to all, “Come and I will give it thee.”

By this unhallowed state of affairs, the citizen is deprived of enjoyment and the state of a handsome revenue. The morals of the community are endangered by this lethargic incubus— The youth of the country must grow up uneducated— unimproved. The temple of Justice must be polluted,— the altars of religion desecrated— the fanes of science and education immolated— the eagle of liberty (to the colonist) stript of its plumage — and the stars and stripes of our countrys banner, will not meet
with the hearty response from our oppressed spirits

"Long may it wave"

"O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave",

So far as this colony is concerned such must be the results position, Your Excellency will remember that we have a territory in this colony 164 miles in length by 100 in width, upon every and such are the natural and inevitable tendencies of our present quarter of section of which a family may live in competency and almost in affluence. The influence then for weal or woe, of so large a territory, upon the balance of the state must and will be known and felt. Many, very many good citizens from the older States, who are pleased and delighted with the fertility of our soil—with its natural advantages and our climate, have returned again to their former locations, because they could not get titles to lands they desired to purchase for their homes.

The hardship of the condition of the colonist must be more fully apparent when it is remembered that they for 12 years have awaited the time for the completion of their wishes, and that their patience has been almost exhausted through anxiety and suffering. They were promised on their arrival in the country, to which they had been invited patents to their lands and at each successive step of legislation for them, they have had their hopes raised, only to be blighted again by the company. We now, most earnestly desire to be forever divorced from the company and desire that a plain unambiguous law, be passed, which will give the relief expected, but never have obtained. To bring the importance of convening an Extra session of the Legislature more fully before your excellency, and to press the necessity of the course. We would also suggest that a necessity now exists for legislative action in apportioning the representation of the country in such manner as will give the people of the state a just and equal representation in the councils of government. We deem this a matter of deep and vital importance to the interests of the people and believe that in a fair apportionment law, rests the pure principles of a republican and democratic form of government. We urge the importance of the passage as a consideration in favor of yielding to our wishes in convening the legislature

The present condition of our affairs with the warlike and hostile tribes of Indians on our Northern and Western frontiers does also suggest to your memorialists a necessity for an Extra session of the legislature, knowing as we do the vital and important interests at stake. Information has already reached us
through the most reliable sources of depredations having been committed which makes our blood run cold whilst we address you. Troops in all probability must be raised to drive back the savage invaders of the country,—supplies must be prepared—and arms must be furnished.

There is now no adequate protection provided on the part of the state for the safety of our frontier population. We cannot think of the depredations already committed by this warlike and treacherous tribe of Indians, who now claim a force of five thousand efficient warriors without the deepest solicitude for the inoffenceive and helpless settler, who with wife and children has sought a home in the exposed limits of our state, or can we think of the foul murders perpetrated by this Commanchee army, on our good citizens and officers of the government, who at their countrys call and for their countrys good have exposed and lost their lives, without a wish to avenge their blood and drive back the Indians who with tomhawk and scalping knife have trampedel upon the honor of the country and spilled American blood.

Lastly we deem the outrages which have been committed on our western frontier—along the banks of the Rio Grande, (where the lives and property of the best citizens of our state have been taken by lawless hordes of Mexican banditti and to make provision for their protection or redress their wrongs,—) an other important consideration in favor of conveneing the legislature.

The condition of our western frontier is doubtless better known to your Excellency than to your memorialists. Yet we feel tho. removed from them that the honor of the state is involved and that means should be immediately used or steps taken to surpress the violence and stop the bloodshed of which your memorialists have been informed and which we much fear will, if unsurpressed lead to greater violence and involve our country in a vindicative war with a neighboring nation.

We would not thus long, have imposed ourselves upon the attention of your Excellency but for the deep feeling we have shown and the important interests involved. And we do most fondly hope and anxiously desire that our wishes thus expressed will meet with responsive emotions in your own breast and that our homes—our political rights—and personal security may be protected and guaranteed by an early action of the Legislature of the state. With the deepest anxiety for your continued happi-
ness and the general prosperity of the Country, we have the honor to be Your Excellencys most obt. servts.

Committe,

B Warren Stone of Dallas Chrmn
William Southwood " Grayson
Francis Jordan " Tarrant
Pleasant Wilson " Collin
Enroy W Rogers " Ellis
A P Loyd of " Denton
Wm. C. Twitty " Cook

Dallas Aug 6th 1852

P. Hansbrough Bell,

By a resolution of the convention held at McKinney, Collin County you will pleas find herewith enclosed a Memorial addressed to your Exelency by which said resiloution I have bin instructed as Secetary of said convention to forward to you amediately

I have the honor to be
Your Exelencys most
obedient Servent

J. W. Latimer
Secretary

[Endorsed:] Memorial of the colonists of Peter's Colony for an extra session of the State Legislature.—McKinney, Collin County, Texas, July 31, 1852.—Recd. at the Exec: Dept: State of Texas.—Austin, August 11, 1852.

No. 85

Petition from the Citizens of Navarro, McLennan and Ellis Counties to Governor P. H. Bell [July, 1852?]

To his Excelency P. H. Bell Governor

The undersigned Citizens Residing in Navarro McClelen and Elis Counties would respectfully Represent to your Excelency that the Indians on the upper Brazos have killed about Sixty of the soldiers at the upper station and are committing depredations upon the frontiers and owing to their unprotected and defenceless situation they would Respectuly ask your Excellency
to extend to them that protection that they have a rite to expect from a Government that is able and should be willing to protect its Citizens from the Depredations of a Savage enemy they are apprised of the Delicate duty they are asking of your Excellency. But when the assure you that it is no Idle pain from Enty rumor but from unmistakeable facts that they make the appeal they hope and believe that your Excellency will extend to them that protection that the Laws and Constitution authorise you to do. If your Excellency should not afford to them that protection that they really stand in need of they are bound to suffer in loss of lives and property. They therefore ask your Excellency to authorise the raiseing and organizing of a Company of Rangers to range upon the Northern portion for some short period. By so doing it will be the means of perhaps saving the lives and property of many of the citizens of Texas. It may be asked why this demand is made.

Military Posts when there are already upon this Frontier. In Reply it may be said in truth that they Give no protection to Citizens as They rarely have a force sufficient for camp duty and to Gard the Military Stores.

By granting this Request you will quiet in a Great degree the pains of many of the Citizens.

C. W. BROOKS
HAMPTON HARVICK
A. HARVICK
J. T. WEBB
WM. H. KIRKPATRICK
WM. P. M. KIRKPATRICK
JAS. R. KIRKPATRICK
W. FORD
WM. LOOP
J. H. DYER
WILLIAM MARTIN
WM. M. MORRIS
JAMES ELLINGTON
A. R. MARTIN
KIRK D. STEWART
JAS. H. STEWART
JOHN M. STEWART
E. GREEN
M. H. LEE
W. H. WILSON

R. R. DEAN
B. A. DILLARD
A. J. EVANS
ADAMS SHEEK
J. G. SHEEK
T. C. ALEXANDER
W. B. WALKER
RICHD COKE
JAS. O. DILINGWORTH
F. STRINGER
ALLEN BRYAN
SAMUEL GRAVES
ROBERT CALUDER
B. T. COLLIER
G. W. GRAVES  Bell County
JOHN L. BLAIR
JAMES SHAMBLIN
T. B. MORELAND
WILLIAM O. BLAIR
T. BURTRAM
T. A. Ogle
Jas Wooten
D. M. Baker
J. Bates
R. A. Miller
J. N. Williams
R. Tankersley
A. Bowser
E. Williams
John Kern
Samuel Mankens
H. W. Henge
G. T. Williams
James McCoy
Eli Forrestone
Alfred C Bragg
Thomas H McDermott
Washington B. Smith
J. T. Smith
A. Price
T. A. Hensly
Thomas Bragg
William Gilliland
James Gilliland
Alfred Gilliland
B C Waters
James McCoy
Isaac N McCoy
Henry C Fancher
H P Ford
W B Blair
Wilson Bates
J W Ewless Bell Co
B. S. Clark
T. A. Supple
L H Robertson
J A Hampton
Jeffn Townsend
John Lawson
J E Townsend
J H Morris
Jno Miles
A E Everett

H Shelton
T Wales
William Perry
Bryant Banister
Isom Akin
James R May
Isom Jobar
E C Perry
John W Jobar
Jorheph Pourh
Dr. Benj C.
P. Franks
R. Goode
Dr. G D Horne
J. H Awalt
Ed Gurley
B M Bryant
C Varner
G McMillan
B D. Arnold
Bryan C Berry
Noble Good
Jim Gurley
Washington Hill
H Totey
Geo E. Burney
E McDonnell Bell Co.
D G Chamberlin
James F Miller
Jasper Rozale
George Kimbro
William Mcdowel
E. P. Anderson
S B Goodman
A. T. McCorcle
B W Green
Grainger McDonnell
L. B. Saunders
Jas. Lambert
L. L. Edwards
J. M. Harrell
Wm. F. Hill
J. S. Burton
LETTER FROM J. M. CAROLAN TO P. H. BELL

San Antonio
August 1st 1852

To his Excellency Govr P H Bell

Dear Sir

Permit me to introduce to your acquaintance Mr. H M. Smith an Old Texan and for Several years a resident of San Antonio he visits Austin for the purpose of getting an Order to raise a Ranging Company. Mr. Smith is a man in my estima-
tion eminently qualified to take command of a Company being Sober Study and industrious and well acquainted with a frontier life and Indian warfare. Should you think fit to Honor his Petition it will meet the sanction of the Citizens of San Antonio Generally

Very Respectfully I am your
Obt Svt
J. M. CAROLAN
By H. Canterbury

PS Mr. Carolan being sick request me to write the above.
H. CANTERBURY

[Endorsed] Military Commission
Henry M. Smith Esq.
Recommended for the command of a Ranging Company by
John M. Carolan Esq.
San Antonio, Texas
August 1st 1852
Recd at the Exec Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, August 5, 1852

No. 87

LETTER FROM H M CRABB TO P. H. BELL [AUGUST 2, 1852]
P H Bell

Dear Sir
I have just learned that there is to be several companies of Rangers Raised to range on the western and north western portions of Texas and if so Mr. Isaac McGary wishes to get the appointment to raise one company in this vicinity. he is an old Indian fighter and a Gentleman who I consider in every way well qualified for that appointment.

Verry Respectfully yours & c.
H M CRABB

2nd 1852

[Endorsed] Military Commission
Isaac McGary Esq.
Recommended for appointment to the command to a Mounted Ranging Company by H. M. Crabb Esq.
Huntsville, Texas
August 2nd 1852
Recd at the Exec Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, August 7, 1852
No. 88

LETTER FROM WM. LYTLE TO P. H. BELL

San Antonio
August 2nd 1852

To his Excellency Gov. Bell

Sir

Permit me to introduce to your acquaintance Mr. Henry M. Smith Who visits Austin for the purpose of obtaining an order to raise a Ranging Company Mr. Smith is an Old Texian well acquainted with a frontier life, and Indian warefare and a man who is well qualified to take the Command of a Company Should you see fit to honor his Petition it will meet the wishes of many of your old friends.

Vary Respectfully yours
WM LYTLE

[Endorsed] Military Commission
Henry M. Smith Esq.
Recommended for the command of a Ranging Company by Willaim D. Lytle Esq.
San Antonio, Texas
August 2nd 1852
Recd at the Exec Dept
State of Texas
Austin August 5 1852

No. 89

LETTER FROM JAMES GILLESPIE TO P. H. BELL

Huntsville August 3 1852

To his Excelency P. H. Bell

I learn from the news papers your Exclency will want a Regiment of rangers shortly for the frontier protection.

I would respectfully recommend Isaac McGary a citizen of Huntsville as a suitable person to raise a Company he is an old Texan has been in all the Mexican Difficultys from the battle of San Jacinto up to the campaign of 1846 and has served in Several Indian Campaigns he has been Clerke of the county court of Walker for six years and could have been as long as he wanted
it but the confinement of the office did not agree with him there-
fore he declined offering

he now wishes to join the ranging service he being so well
known in this section of country as a brave and prudent man
and personally popular will enable him to raise a good Company
and I know that he was one of your warm supporters.

I am your obt servent

JAMES GILLASPIE

  Isaac McGary Esq.
  Recommended for appointment by Colonel James Gillespie
  Huntsville Texas
  August 3rd 1852
  Recd at the Exec Dept
  State of Texas
  Austin, August 7, 1852

No. 90

LETTER FROM J. J. GIDDINGS TO P. H. BELL

San Antonio August 3, 1852

Gov P H Bell

Dear Sir

Believing that several companies of rangers are about
to be called into service I would in such event request your per-
mission and authority to raise one of them.

Your personal acquaintance with me precludes the necessity
of any reference as to my fitness for such a position and I will
offer none other than my long experience upon our frontier dur-
ing the most critical times in which I conducted to a favorable
end some of the most extensive and hazardous enterprises ever
undertaken And acquired that knowledge of the country of the
border and habitat of the Indians so requisite to a successful
expedition against them. Pleas inform in upon the subject at
your earliest convenience and oblige your humble Servt

J J GIDDINGS

[Endorsed]  Military Appointment
  Capt. J. J. Giddings
  Application for permission to raise a ranging Company
  San Antonio Texas
  August 3rd 1852
  Recd at the Exec. Dept.
  State of Texas
  Austin, August 2nd 1852
No. 91

LETTER FROM C. E. HILBURN TO P. H. BELL

Paris Lamar County Texas
August 3rd 1852

Governor Bell

Dear Sir, believing that there will be a call for a company of Rangers to protect our frontier in a short time I have made up a company of one hundred men in this county & are now ready for Service when ever called for. I have also written to Col Lumas at Belknap that if it is necessary we will move up there when ever ordered. Out it is reported in this sesion that Capt. Marcy & his Company have all been killed by the Indians which report we give some credit also the news reacher here on yesterday that Fanthom hill was now in possession of the Indians whether the report is true or not we cannot tell should there be a requisition for troops we would like to be remembered as I have a Star Company made up for that purpose.

Your Respectfully
C. E. HILBURN

P.S. I think Sayles will get the votes in this part of the State for Attorney General though in this county I think Hamilton is ahead.

[Endorsed] Military Commission
C. E. Hilburn Esq.
Applying for appointment to raise a company for the protection of the frontier.
Paris, Lamar County
Texas, August 3rd 1852
Recd at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas.
Austin, August 11, 1852.

No. 92

PETITION OF THE CITIZENS OF NACOGDOCHES

COUNTY TO P. H. BELL

Nacogdoches August 4th 1852

To His excellency Gov P. H. Bell

The undersigned Citizens of Nacogdoches county Having learned that the congress of the U. S. have passed an act authorizing your excellency to call out Several companies of Rangers to
protect the frontier of our State would respectfully recommend
the Hon W. C. Pollock as a gentleman eminently qualified to
raise and take charge of a company for that purpose. The under-
signed would therefore most respectfully solicit of your excel-
leny a Commission for that Gentleman for the purpose above
 Mentioned.

Very Respectfully
Your Obed Servts.

J M. BAXTER
H. ROGERS
RAIFORD FULGHUM Sr
V P SIMPSON
THOMAS A POOL
J P BUTLER
JOSEPH H PORTER
C. M. HOUSTON
WM CASTLES
WM O. WARREN
JAMES W. JOHNSON
B. F. SPENCER
BENJAMIN SPENCER
T. C. SPENCER
V. C. WHITAKER
J. M. NELSON
JNO. B. PERRY
F. W. PERRY
D. R. H. BIGHAM
RAYFORD FULGHUM JR
THOMAS RIMMELL
WM. Vought
H. VOIGHT
JOSEPH MICHEL
J. E BOYKIN
H. C. HANCOCK
MATT S FINCH
T CARLETON
ELI WILLINGHAM
JOHN H GARNETT
G. T. PETTY
M M SAUNDERS
W. E. GARRETT
JOHN R. CLUTE
J. K. MCKNIGHT
M. F. REINHARDT
D. WOODLAW
JOHN E. EWING

[Endorsed] Military Commission
W. C. Pollock Esq.
Recommended for appointment to the command of a Company
of Rangers by citizens of Nacogdoches County
Nacogdoches, Texas
August 4th 1852
Recd at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, August 10th 1852

No. 93

PETITION FROM CITIZENS OF NACOGDOCHES
COUNTY TO P. H. BELL
Nacogdoches August 4th 1852

We the undersigned Citizens of Nacogdoches County would
respectfully present to His Excellency Governor Bell, the name
of Nathan Wade as an applicant for the command of a company
of Mounted Texan Rangers in the event of troops being raised for a Campaign against the Indians as an Old Texan and Soldier of tried worth and experience and competent to the service

NATHANIEL AMORY
JAS H. STARR
J. S. ROBERTS
JAMES. R. ARNOLD
ANDREW CADDEL
R S WALKER
HENRY RAGUET
AMOS CLARKE

[Endorsed] Military Commission
Nathan Wade Esq.
Recommended for appointment to the command of a Ranging Company by citizens of Nacogdoches County
Nacogdoches, Texas
August 4, 1852
Recd at the Exec Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, August 12, 1852.

No. 94
LETTER FROM HAMILTON P. BEE TO P. H. BELL
Laredo August 7, 1852

His Excellency P. H. Bell
Austin
My Dear Sir

Should you conclude to call upon Webb County for troops to serve against the Indians I would recommend to your considera-
tion as commanding officer, J. A. Wilkinson, who has been in Texas about 16 years, serving for a long time in the company of Capt. Hays at Bexar, and at the battle of Monterey under Gil-
lespie, besides having passed some years of his life as a Trapper in the Rocky Mountains, he has been a long resident of this Town, and his appt. would be generally acceptable.

Your obedient servant

HAMILTON P. BEE

[Endorsed] Military Commission
J. A. Wilkinson Esq.
Recommended for appointment to the command of a Ranging Company by Ham. P. Bee Esq.
Laredo, Texas
August 7, 1852
Recd at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, August 23, 1852.
No. 95

LETTER FROM M. R. IRWIN TO P. H. BELL

Crockett August 10th 1852

His Excellency P H Bell Governor Austin Texas

Dear Sir

I do sincerely hope that your Excellency will pardon this intrusion and grant my request, (if you think my capacity sufficient)

I understand that the Indians have become troublesome and are committing wholesale depredations along the whole line of our North Western frontier.

Now Sir I can raise a Company on a very short notice and if you will forward me the Commission to do so it will be a favor highly prized by me and I will reciprocate as far as in me lies

Accept if you please my assurances of high regard.

M. R. IRWIN

[Endorsed] Military Commission
M. R. Irwin Esq.
Applying for appointment to be in command of a Ranging Company for frontier protection.
Crockett, Texas.
August 10th 1852
Recd. at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas.
August 19th 1852.

No. 96

LETTER FROM JAS. H. STERN AND OTHERS TO P. H. BELL

Nacogdoches, August 13th 1852

To his Excellency P. H. Bell

Governor of the State of Texas.

Sir,

As it is expected that an act of Congress / which it is presumed will pass into a law / will authorise your Excellency to commission or authorize persons to raise a number of companies (perhaps five) to protect the Frontier of Texas from the hostili-
ties of the Indians, we the undersigned subscribers would most respectfully recommend to your Excellency consideration Mr. Benjamin L. Rusk of Nacogdoches as a gentleman well suited and in all respects qualified to perform that Service, and a gentleman who could and would as efficiency raise, or command a company as any one in this Section of the Country.

JAS. H. STERN
N. AMORY
H. H. EDWARDS
R. A. IRION
JNO G WALKER

[Endorsed] Military [torn]
Benjamin L. Rusk Esq.
Recommended for appointment to the command of a Ranging Company by sundry persons.
Nacogdoches, Texas.
August 13, 1852
Recd. at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas.
Austin, August 10, 1852.

No. 97

LETTER FROM BENJAMIN L. RUSK TO P. H. BELL

Nacogdoches August 13th 1852

To his Excellency P H Bell

Governor of the State of Texas

Dear Sir,

I have been induced by the solicitations of my friends and acquaintances, and by my own inclination to solicit of Your Excellency the appointment or commission to raise a company in this Section of the Country to protect the Frontier from the hostilities & depredations of the Indians. I transmit herewith such recommendations as Some of my friends have furnished me with touching my qualifications for that service. I make of your Excellency this solicitation under the prospect and hope that Congress will this session pass an act authorizing your Excellency to commission suitable persons to raise companies for that
service. Should your Excellency repose that trust in me I shall endeavor to fulfil it with my best exertions.

I have the honor to be

Your very Obdt Servt

BENJ. L. RUSK

[Endorsed] Military Commission
Benjamin L. Rusk Esq.
Application for appointment to the command of a Company of Mounted Rangers.
Nacogdoches, Texas
August 13th, 1852.
Recd. at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas.
Austin, August 19, 1852.

No. 98

LETTER FROM JOHN A. REDFIELD TO P. H. BELL

Cunningham August 14th 1852

Gov Bell.

Sir, Some days since I took the liberty of making an application to your Excellency for a commission to raise a company for frontier protection and in making that application as I did through Gen Green, I thought you would be able to learn from Gen Green. my character and capacity, as I had served under him. I am well aware of the great caution to be used by your Excellency in the selection of men for such important trusts. I am most willing to become an object of such scrutiny. I have lived on this frontier for twenty one years and I cannot but flatter myself that my long service in our Indian and Mexican wars has given me an insight into their mode of warfare, and I might perhaps without arrogance urge it as at least a slight claim to your favorable notice. It affords me great pleasure to be allowed to refer you to Col. John H. Moore of Fayette County with whom I have served upon several long campaigns. With the late Gen. Burleson I have often served, but his testimony is gone. Gen. Mayfield of La Grange has known me as a Soldier. I would also refer you to Col John Caldwell of Bastrop County who has known me for many years. Also to Col Jesse Billingsly of Bastrop, who will cheerfully testify in my favor. Also Gen J. P. Henderson will still remember me as a soldier under his command in 1846. Your Excellency will excuse me if I manifest some pride in offering the testimony of these gentlemen.
Allow me to assure your Excellency that this application has not been hastily made, for it was not till a large number of my personal friends had solicited me to do so that the application was made and I have no hesitancy in saying that I should be able to bring into the service a troop unsurpassed by any in the State, and my long acquaintance with our Indian warfare would enable me to determine the selection of Men.

In thus intruding upon your time and attention, I sincerely trust that your Excellency will not think that I have presumed too far, and in asking your perusal of this letter and your attention to the references I hope I still do not. And should my application fail and another be selected for the trust, I should ever feel that the selection was made with an eye single to the interests of the State. But with the confident hope that your Excellency will ultimately be pleased to grant the commission I would beg leave to subscribe myself

Your Most
Obedient Servant

JOHN A. REDFIELD

[Endorsed] Military Commission
John A. Redfield Esq.
Cunningham, P.O.
Texas, August 14, 1852
Application for permission to raise a company for the Ranging Service.
Recd. at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, August 16, 1852.

No. 99

LETTER FROM WM. H. ANDERSON TO P. H. BELL

Gonzales Texas Aug./23d/52

Gov. Bell

Dear Sir

I understand that the General Government has authorized the raising of 5 companys of Rangers. I wish your permission to raise one of the 5 companies. And if you grant me Said commission please notify me the number requested to constitute a company, and the time and place you wish to report for serv-
ice. I can in less than 30 days after obtaining permission to raise
Such a company, Be with a full compliment of men to report
myself ready for service.

Yours
WM. H. ANDERSON

PS I was with Hearn & McCullen at the Battle of Moneray &
also at Bunavista. I have been a frontier man here in Texas
since 35, and as an Indian fiter possibly not entirely unknown
to you.

Please answer by return of Mail.

Yours W. H. AND

William H. Anderson Esq.
Application for appointment to the command of a Company
of Rangers, for the protection of the frontier.
Gonzales, Texas
August 23rd 1852.
Recd. at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas.
Austin, September 1, 1852.

No. 100
PETITION FROM THE CITIZENS OF WEBB COUNTY
TO P. H. BELL [AUGUST 27, 1852]

To His Excellency, P. H. Bell, Governor of the State of Texas.

Sir,

The undersigned citizens of Laredo and the county of
Webb—having heard that it is your intention to call into service
some three or more companies of Rangers for their defence, and
that of the rest of the line—take this opportunity of soliciting
from you, as favour due to their sufferings, that extension of a
commission to some resident of this County to raise the company
destined for the defence of this part of the line.

Their reasons for asking this favour of your Excellency are,
that, the appointing of the officers and the raising of the com-
pany from among those who have been the sufferers by the In-
dian depredations, will have the effect of making both officers
and men, feel themselves more completely and immediately am-
menable to the opinion of their fellow citizens than can possibly
be the case with Rangers brought from a distance. The undersigned
also believe that their situation entitles them to a fair share of the
patronage of the Government,—as far as concerns
formation and pay of companies of Rangers for the protection of
the frontier, whence their settlements are, as may be said, the
van-guard of the rest of the state.

The undersigned have already given your Excellency in the
form of a petition forwarded you through the favour of The Hon.
H. L. Kinney, some idea of their sufferings and now firmly be-
lieving that all will be done in your power to assist them, they
remain, very respectfully.

Yr Obt. Servts.

A. SOTO 
BANTOLO GARCIA
AGUSTIN FACOINO
JESUS RAMIREZ
TOMAS TREVINO
PEDRO TREVINO
AGUSTIN D
JOSE GONZALES
JOSE MARIA BENEVIDES
JESUS GUTIERRES
FRAN LICO
JUAN GONALES
ANTONIO YOSALES
MARTIN YONSALES
YLARIO MENDIDA
JOSE MARIA GONSALES
SEDRIANE BENAVIDES
MARTIN RAMON
JUAN ORTIE
SENILO GARCIA
LORENZO BENAVIDES

LAMMANO VIDANRRI
LUIS GARCIA
DOLORES GARCIA
HAMILTON P. BEE
J. W. PRINCE
CHR. HOPFLER
MICI. LIOWILE
THOMAS A. DWYER
EDMD J. DAVIS
W. F. ALEXANDER
M. M. KINNEY
O. A. WILLIAMSON
T. K. ANDERSON
TUGOSE GONSALES
JUAN JOSE VITOMO
JUAN FILLES
JOSE NARINA VIERNES
GABRIEL GARZA
JOSIETT LUGARE
M. M. HARGIL
ANTONIO GARCIA
ALBINO KERIVA

[Endorsed] Petition of Citizens of Webb County for permission to raise
a Company of Rangers for their Military protection.
Recd. at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, August 27, 1852
No. 101

LETTER FROM HENRY J. JEWETT AND OTHERS TO P. H. BELL

Wheelock Sept. 4th 1852

To His Excellency P. Hansborough Bell, Governor &c.

Having received the gratifying intelligence that a Regiment of Texas Rangers is to be called out by the Executive for the protection of the Frontier, we respectfully suggest to you the expediency of authorizing Col Eli Chandler of this (Robertson) County to raise a Company of men.

There are already more than one Hundred men of this and the adjoining counties who will arm, mount, and enroll themselves under his command, if your Excellency will give him authority to raise the company.

We would suggest that the line of frontier from the Trinity to the Brazos, & extending Westward to the Colorado, should be given, to the volunteers of that section to protect. The confidence which the people have in Col Chandler's military ability, and his well known & faithful services as an efficient frontier officer, point him out especially, as one, in whom the Executive, in this emergency, may fully confide.

Concurring in the policy of the Executive which solicits the aid of Texas Rangers for the defense of an exposed frontier, we recommend the appointment of Col. Chandler, believing that it will give the greatest satisfaction to the people of the Frontier, between Trinity & Brazos, and that the Rangers who may enroll themselves under Col Chandler, will do brilliant service in defense of the Fronteer which is now exposed, to the depredations of hostile Indians, who must receive further punishment before peace & quiet is restored to the sparsely settled counties between the Trinity & Brazos, and the counties more remote from us towards the Rio Grande.

Very Respectfully

Your Obt Servts
HENRY J. JEWETT
F. W. KELLOGG
SAML B. KILLOUGH
CAVITH ARMSTRONG
GEO. R. WHEELOCK
No. 102

LETTER FROM GEORGE T. HOWARD TO PETER HANSBOROUGH BELL

San Antonio
11th Sept 1852

To His Excellency P H Bell
Gov Texas

Sir

By last week's mail I received your letter of 31st August referring two communications to me which had been addressed to the executive department of the State, one a petition from certain Citizens of Gillespie County praying that the Lipans & Comanches should be removed from the Llano in consequences of certain outrages committed by them. The second a communication from Wm H. Kirkpatrick requesting permission for an aged Indian to remove himself and family within the limits and protection of the White Settlements.

In regard to the first named communication the affair was reported to me some six weeks ago by Kitmas' Castro & Chichita, Chief of the bands to whom the Indians belonged who committed the alleged outrages. Immediately upon the receipt of this information I dispatched Col. Capron one of my Cadjubows to investigate the affair and take such steps as he might deem advisable to bring the offenders to justice, and to guard against the commission of such outrages in future. The Col reports that the Account of these outrages were greatly exaggerated and that they were committed by a few drunkin Indians who were made so by unprincipled white men who reside in Fredericksburg & Vicinity and sell liquor to the Indians. He also states that the chiefs and older men of the tribe are anxious to remain upon terms of peace & amity with the Whites. But that they are unable to control their young men when the Whites let them have liquor. As an
evidence of their peaceful disposition they have dispatched run-
ners to recover the stolen property and bring the offenders to
justice. The Col has removed these bands to the vicinity of Fort
Mason on the Llano.

In reference to the communication of Mr. Kirkpatrick Your
Excellency will perceive from an extract of my instructions here-
with transmitted that I have no jurisdiction in the matter the
United States not being the Sovereign of the Soil. I am inter-
ested to cooperate with the State authorities. If Your Excellency
will confer the authority upon the U. S. Agents in a definite
shape to locate the Indians and to prevent the trafic in spirituous
liquors, I am confident that very few outrages would in the fu-
ture be committed. As I regard their present unsettled condition
and the unrestricted liquor trafic which is now so extensively
carried on to be the source of most of that already committed.

I have the honor to be
Very Respectfully Your Obt Servt
GEO T. HOWARD
Supert Tex Indians

H. S. Superintendent of Texas Indians
To
Gov. P. H. Bell.
* * *
San Antonio, Texas.
September 11th 1852
* * *
Relative to the positions of the U. S. Indian Agents for Texas
in the discharge of their official duties, & c, &c.
Recd at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, September 20, 1852

No. 103

LETTER FROM ALBT. VON GERMAR FOR OWEN SHAW TO P. H. BELL
Camp “Bee”—
15 miles above Laredo
Sept. 22nd. 1852.

To His Excellency

P. H. Bell
Governor of the State of Texas—

I have the honor to report, that at daylight on the morning
of the 15th Inst. I received an express from the Hon. H. P. Bee,
informing me, that a party of Indians had crossed over from
Mexico, about 20 miles below Laredo, and had sacked the various ranches below even as far as Roma;— several days having elapsed since the occurrence, I deemed it proper to strike for the upper Nueces, where I expected, either to await their return, or, should they have passed up, to follow their trail.

On the 16th I struck a trail on the head of the "Raices" leading up the country, upon which I encamped for the night, being satisfied, from appearances of the trail, as well as their frequent halts, to cook their horse meat, that the Indians believed themselves out of danger, and were travelling without any precaution; the sequel proved that I was right in my calculations, as I overtook them at about 8 oclock A.M. of the 17th encamped on the "San Roque", about 30 miles W. N. W. of Fort "Ewell" on the Nueces.

The action was commenced by the Indians themselves by coming out of an arroyo, in which they were encamped, forming in front of it, and opening a heavy fire with muskets, rifles, arrows and one six shooter on my command, and throwing out a read blanket, challenging me to attack them. I immediately formed in front of them, at about 75 paces distance, with A. Gatliff and J. D. Scott a little in front and on my extreme right, and ordered my long rifles to open a fire, slow and sure. A. Gatliff, one of my trailers and guide, commenced the action by killing the chief. No man moved or fired without an order from me, but as the Indians had decidedly the advantage of position, being covered by the "Arroyo" I ordered J. D. Scott also one of my trailers with a party of the men to cut of the cavallardo of the Indians, and A. Gatliff with an other party to get to the rear of the enemy, so as to cut off his final retreat, while I with 15 men on foot, leaving J. Botts with a small detachment to guard the horses, charged the arroyo about 100 paces below the encampment.

My Infantry gallantly charged the enemy, and a severe conflict ensued; the Indians were finally forced out of the arroyo, when they were met by the mounted men, who continued a running fire upon them, and remounting my Infantry, I followed them until I was stopped by a heavy shower of rain, which poured in such torrents, as rendered impossible to distinguish any thing a head.

The Indians numbered 19 men and two women—of this number—but one certainly escaped— Nine men killed on the ground, the remainder desperately wounded. —— 23 horses and
mules, with saddles, mexican blankets arms &c. were amongst the articles captured— the rout of the enemy was complete and disastrous—one horse wounded was the only damage to my command.—

I cannot speak in too high terms of the gallantry of my command, the most of them young and without experience they proved themselves worthy of their country, and the service in which they are engaged.

A. Gatliff and J. D. Scott acted as my spies and guides, and I beg to present them to your Excellency as gallant soldiers, and entirely worthy of your consideration. To the young men who commanded my detached parties all praise is due for their firmness and decision.— Sergeant E. F. Calhoun was by my side while acting as Infantry, and I bear cheerful testimony to his gallantry—Hermann Raven— M. Anderson and Geo. W. Logan of Austin are reported to me in the highest terms.

As this is the first foray of the Indians since I have been on this frontier, it may be presumed, that I should have prevented the crossing of the Indians below this place, or should have been so soon on their trail as to have averted the lamented results which followed their incursion. A word therefore to your Excellency upon the point may be necessary—

Upon my arrival upon this frontier, I found the “Rifle Companies” already in the field with Baggage wagons and ambulances, and in full possession of all the various “water holes” below the San Antonio Road, and as I had understood from good authority, that orders were issued at “Head Quarters” at San Antonio, to the officers of the U. S. Army in command of posts or scouting parties on this frontier, not cooperate in any way with the State troops, but rather to avoid them as much as possible, I did not deem it delicate or proper for me to pass below or south of that road, except upon a fresh trail, and therefore left them to guard the lower, while I took charge of the upper portion of the country—therefore, as soon as I heard of the entrance of the Indians, I preferred to take a position which would render my services efficient, should the Indians succeed in passing through the “Cordon of Posts”, established by the “Regulars”—rather than create any difficulty or ill feeling by going where I would meet them engaged in the same duty as myself.— the result proved, that my position was fortunate.

The authenticated report from below state, that 2 Mexicans and one American have been killed, and over 100 Horses driven off, and although the party I met were doubtless of the number
who committed the depredations, yet the larger portion with the stolen horses must have taken an other route—a number of letters were found in the Camp of the Indians on the San Roque”, written from Guerrero to the lower Rio Grande.—

In the discharge of the duty with which have been entrusted by your Excellency, I shall as far as possible avoid coming in contact with the U. S. Troops, who have been so strictly enjoined from co-operating with my command—but shall at the same time do all I can to give protection and security to the country.—

I have the honor to remain

Your Excellencys
Most obdt. Servant
ALBT. VON GERMAR
for Owen Shaw


No. 104

LETTER FROM P. H. BELL TO CAPTAIN OWEN SHAW

Executive Department
State of Texas
Austin

Sept. 30th 1852

Captain Owen Shaw
Comdg Texas Rangers, Camp Bee, near Laredo, Texas

Sir,

Your Report of the action with a party of Indians on the San Rosque on the 17th last, and general report relation to the conduct of your command, dated respectively on the 22 of the present month together with a communication from the Honl H P Bee, were received at this Dept by 1st Lieut Edward Burleson on the 28 inst. This presented dispatch reflects the highest credit on Lieut Burleson. The information which these reports convey is truly gratifying to the Executive, and elicits from him, as well as the country at large suitable encomiums for the gallantry and promptness which have so far characterized your military conduct. The action of the 17th is fortunately divested
of even a single bad feature. The decided hostility evinced by the Indians in your approach by commencing the fight, cuts off from all quarters any cant or doubt as to the propriety of your movements and the signal manner in which you annihilated the enemy without the least injury to your command will entitle this affair to a conspicuous place upon the military records of Border warfare. The man left dead upon the field, is indeed a distinguishing feature. I congratulate you on your success and your command for their prompt obedience to your Orders, and for the gallantry they displayed in the action.

I was fully aware when I called the Volunteer Companies into the service of the State, that difficulties and embarrassments would probably arise, if they should be placed on the same field of operations with Regular Troops and that no Volunteer Officers comdg would occasionally find themselves delicately situated in the performance of active duties. In view of these anticipated difficulties and with a sincere desire to act in perfect manner and good feeling, with the forces of the United States, I communicated to the Adjt Genl full and explicit Orders, upon the point directing him to furnish Genl Trenton Commander of the Dept. should he desire a copy of his Gen Orders from this Dept and to obtain from him such instructions as he might think fit to issue for the governance of officers comm’dg on the frontier of the Rio Grande. To what extent, if any, General Smith has determined to cooperate with the State Troops stationed in the Rio Grande, I am not yet advised. I fully appreciate your disposition as indicated in your dispatch to avoid all contact or all feeling with the Mounted Rifle Corps and desire that you adhere as far as possible to it, but at the same time I shall consider it your duty to guard as far as you can any and every unprotected settlement in the Valley and to seek and chastise an enemy no matter where from within our limits.

The preservation of the lives and property of our citizens is far beyond all other consideration and in my view utterly merges them. On this point I shall rely with confidence on your judgement and descretion; confident that you will do all in your power to accomplish the object of your organization and in the most pleasant and acceptable manner to all parties concerned.

The Report of the conditions of your Company afforded me much relief, in as much as I was apprehensive that suitable rations in proper quantities could not be supplied to your command, notwithstanding I entertained the highest confidence in the zeal and ultimate ability of You all to afford them, but he
was necessarily embarrassed from the short notice he received. My fears for you were for a time increased by the accounts brought back by the discarded members of the Company, who to bolster up a tolerable account of themselves must need disparage the Company. This they did to a very limited extent. Your report places these men where they deserve to be found. On account of their friends I will not publish their names, tho it is enjoined by—the Regulations of the Army. While on this point let me suggest that in the discipline and proper obedience of your men will depend the character & expediency of the service. I shall be proud to see the volunteers in the present service not only sustain, but add to the reputation of “Texas Rangers.”

I am satisfied that it would be consistent with the good of the service to increase your company to one hundred men. I do not however consider myself empowered to confer authority to do so. The highest number allowed is the Aggregate 88 to int—of 4 Privates—4 Sergts—4 Corpls—1 Farrer & block—2 Musicians. 1 first and 1 second lieut. making 88 into the Captain. You are authorized to fill your Company up to this number. Lieut Burleson has been informed and under your instructions will act accordingly.

The customary place in accordance with the laws of the late Republic relative to property that might be recovered from the Indians by the troops was a restoration of all the articles to those parties claim out who properly identified them; and an equal distribution of the remainder among the command who captured them, either in bulk, or by the division of the proceeds of their sale, as might be found practicable. It is there my desire that you continue this separation as I deem it the most correct and just to all parties interested.

Respectfully
Your Obet. Servant,

(signed) P. H. Bell

No. 105

LETTER FROM C. M. CONRAD TO P. H. BELL

War Department
Washington Sept. 30 1852

Sir,

The President has referred to this Department your Excellency’s letter of the 20th ultimo with the documents therein
enclosed. Your Excellency says that repeated representations have been made to this your Department by all the most influential and respectable residents of the Rio Grande Valley, of their desperate situation, and the insecurity of life and property in that section of the State occasioned by the total inadequacy of the present military establishment in Texas to check the murders and depredations of lawless bands of Indians and Mexicans; and that in consequence of these representations you had felt it your duty to take immediate steps for the relief of the lower Rio Grande and with that view had called into the service of the State three companies of mounted volunteers (numbering in all, about 200 men, rank and file) for the period of six months, who are to act in concert with the U. S. troops stationed in that quarter. Your Excellency concludes by requesting that "the general government will recognize the services of these volunteer troops, and make such further and more permanent dispositions as upon examination shall be found necessary to restore that peace and security to which that this unfortunate country has so long been a stranger." You enclose various communications made to you by citizens of Texas on this subject.

Your Excellency is probably aware that the Executive had repeatedly informed Congress that the military establishment of the country was inadequate to the protection of its widely extended frontier and recommended that it be authorized to raise additional force for that purpose. Congress has seen fit to disregard these recommendations at a time when the necessity for their adoption was more apparent that it is at present. Before the last adjournment of Congress, it was well known that there was reason to apprehend an extensive outbreak of the Indians on the frontiers of Texas, and the very facts communicated in your Excellency's letter must have been known to the Senators and Representatives of your State, in Congress. Nevertheless that body adjourned without taking any steps on this subject.

Within a few weeks past, the Department has been informed by the reports of its officers, not only that the rumors that the Indians were preparing extensive hostilities, were unfounded, but that in fact (with a few partial exceptions) they have not been for a long time as peaceably disposed. All accounts concur in representing the Comanches as unusually quiet, and by advices received from Col. Sumner it appears that treaties of peace have been concluded with the Navajoes and Apaches (the two most powerful nations on the confines of New Mexico and Texas);— that there are now treaties of peace with all the Indians in New
Mexico and that with the exception of some of the roving bands of the plains, the Indians in that section of the country have ceased to be troublesome.

Under these circumstances, even if there were a manifest necessity for an additional increase of the military establishment, the Executive would hesitate to call into the service of the government, a description of force, which while it is far less efficient than that which Congress has refused to authorize, is more expensive. But the President is not satisfied that the facts contained in the papers transmitted by your Excellency would warrant him in taking this step. The only law under which the President could exercise the power referred to, is the Act of Feb'y. 28. 1795, entitled "an act to provide for calling forth the militia "to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections and repel "invasions and to repeal the act now in force for those pur-
poses." It is doubted whether that act applies to the present case. It appears from these papers that the neighbourhood of El Paso and Brownsville, has for several months past been infested by lawless persons who traverse the country singly or in small parties, driving off cattle and occasionally committing murders. That the perpetrators of these acts, are principally Indians, Mexicans and halfbreeds. But that lawless and reckless persons professing to be citizens of Texas also participate in them. That in consequence of the alarm occasioned by these disorders, some of the inhabitants have been compelled to abandon their homes. That the civil authorities were powerless to put a stop to these outrages—the offices of justice not being able to collect a sufficient civil force to execute process &c.

There is reason to suspect that these statements are somewhat exaggerated. Besides the natural tendency of persons while under the influence of fear to magnify the danger that occasions it, some of the signers of these papers have a strong motive to do so. It is well known to this Department that the inhabitants in the neighbourhood of military posts, have other reasons for wishing them to be kept up, besides the protection they afford. The Department therefore is frequently urged to establish posts where there is no real necessity for them; and whenever troops are ordered away from one, alarming accounts of Indian hostilities are invariably set afloat. In addition to this many young men are always found who are anxious to enroll themselves as volunteers and there is no part of the frontier from Oregon and California to Florida, when similar applications have been made, but
in every instance they have been rejected. To what extent these remarks apply to the accounts contained in the papers transmitted by your Excellency I am unable to say. I will merely remark that the Commander of that Department positively pronounces several of the statements contained in them entirely unfounded, and does not recommend that these volunteers be received into the service of the United States.

Supposing however these accounts to be strictly correct, the outrages and disorders complained of (except when committed by Indians) are hardly such as this government ought to be called upon to repress. The perpetrators of these acts, whether Americans or Mexicans, are not public enemies to be encountered by the army of the United States, but private malefactors to be arrested and punished by the civil authorities of Texas. If the means which these authorities have at their disposal are not sufficient to enable them to do this, and the government of Texas finds it necessary to call out her own militia to execute her own laws and to defend her own citizens against robbers and murderers, surely it ought not to expect the United States to pay the expenses of the proceeding.

It must be borne in mind too, that the disorders complained of have been brought about in part by citizens of Texas themselves. It is well known that many of the inhabitants of that State were directly or indirectly concerned in the criminal enterprises of Caravajal in violation of the laws of their own country, and no doubt in opposition to the wishes of the peaceable and law-abiding portion of the inhabitants of Texas.

It was to be expected that the inhabitants of Mexico, would seek in some way or other to retaliate upon them; and the Indians in the neighbourhood have availed themselves of this opportunity to renew their predatory incursions into the country. The number of these however, judging from official reports to this Department is much exaggerated in these papers. In addition to these, mercenary vagabonds and outlaws within our limits who had flocked to the standard of Carvajal, finding themselves disappointed in their hopes of plunder in the Mexican territory, naturally seek to indemnify themselves in our own.

The President directs me to assure your Excellency that he sympathizes deeply with the sufferings of the good people of Texas, who are thus made to suffer for acts in which they did not participate, and that he will do all that he can with propriety do, to arrest them. The Officer in command of that Department reports that in view of the troubles on that frontier, he had al-
ready ordered to that quarter five companies of mounted rifle-
men. Orders have also been given to fill up all the companies
stationed there with their complement of men

One of the papers transmitted by your Excellency mentions
that the officer at a military post had been unable to render any
assistance in punishing the authors of these atrocities because
his men were unprovided with horses. That is very possible.
Congress in spite of the earnest and repeated remonstrances of
the Department, having failed until within a few weeks past to
appropriate money for the purchase of horses, the Department
found itself unable to supply them. Since the Department has
been provided with funds for the purpose, measures have been
taken to supply the requisite number of horses.

From reports received from Col. Sumner it is rendered
highly probable that the portion of the forces under his com-
mand that had for a temporary purpose been ordered from the
Texas frontier to Santa Fe have before this, resumed their
former stations.

Representations have also been made to the Mexican Gov-
ernment in regard to the alleged participation of officers and citi-
zens of that country in the outrages complained of. It is hoped
that these measures together with the exercise of a proper de-
gree of vigilance and energy on the part of the citizens and
government of Texas will suffice to restore tranquility and peace
to that region of country.

I have the honor to be
Very Respectfully
Your obt. Servant
C. M. CONRAD
Secretary of War

His Excellency
P H Bell
Governor of Texas
Austin
Texas

[Endorsed:] The Honble C. M. Conrad Secretary of War, U. S. To Gov:
P. H. Bell.— Washington City, D. C. September 30, 1852.
Relative to the military protection of the frontier of Texas.
Recd. at the Exec: Dept: State of Texas.— Austin, October
16, 1852.
No. 106

LETTER FROM JOHN S. HAMILTON TO P. H. BELL

Watervliet, N. Y., Octr. 4th 1852

Sir:

I have been given to understand by some of my friends now residing in Texas that the Indians are committing cruel murders and robberies in that state, "and that life or property is not safe in some localities." I beg leave to tender to Excellency "as Governor of Texas" my services without pay, to take the command of a Battalion of mounted Rifle Militia; to suppress these Indian cruelties complained of.

I am under the impression that I can prevail on several others from Tennessee to volunteer their services for one year and accompany me, if sanctioned by Your Excellency. I have seen active service in Texas and Mexico; and am willing to take the field to assist in chastising these savage foes.

I have the honor to forward to your Excellency by this post, two pamphlets I wrote and published, which I trust your Excellency will consider worth a perusal. Awaiting your Excellency's reply, I have the Honor to remain;

Very Respectfully &c. &c. &c.

JOHN S. HAMILTON

To His Excellency,

P. Hansborough Bell
Executive Office
Austin
Texas

[Endorsed] Military Commission
John S. Hamilton Esq.
Applying for a Major's command in the Ranging service for frontier protection.
Watervliet, New York.
October 4th 1852
Recd. at the Exec. Dept.
State of Texas
Austin, October 30, 1852
Adjutant General's Office,  
Austin, October 10th, 1852

To His Excellency
P. Hansborough Bell,  
Gov. of the State of Texas

Sir:

In obedience to your orders bearing date August 2nd, 1852, I proceeded to San Antonio, where Captain Owen Shaw presented himself and desired to be mustered, with the men under his command, at that place. As it would necessarily be some weeks before I could possibly reach Laredo, the point designated in your orders for his muster, and deeming it for the general good, both of his command and the country, that he should enter as soon as possible upon the duties assigned him, & complied with his request, and on the 18th of August, 1852, mustered into service of the State his company, for the period of six months if not sooner discharged. I am happy to state that the citizens of San Antonio met us in a spirit of great kindness, and offered every facility in their power, or that we required to further the object for which the Volunteers were called out.

On my arrival in San Antonio, I was informed that General Smith had left for New Orleans; I called on Maj. Deas, Asst. Adjt. Genl. 8th Military Department, who informed me that there was no one in command in the absence of General Smith except for purposes connected with the post. I submitted for his perusal the instructions received from you, and allowed him to take a copy for the use of General Smith on his return.

Maj. Deas kindly furnished me with the number and disposition of the U. S. troops west of San Antonio; also with the organization of a company of rifles in U. S. service, the aggregate of which is 79. I have adopted this organization.

From San Antonio I hastened to Corpus Christi, where I found Capt. G. K. Lewis and informed him of my mission; as he had not received any order from you he had taken no steps to raise and organize a company, but went to work energetically to do so. He met with some difficulty owing to the great scarcity
of horses, as the Indians, or other ill disposed persons, had stolen and driven off almost all the horses in the region of Corpus Christi and Brownsville. Notwithstanding these difficulties, on the 14 of September, 1852, I mustered Capt. Lewis into service at Brownsville. His company was not full, but I gave him an order to recruit until his organization would be complete, and I have the pleasure of informing you that before I left Brownsville his company was very nearly filled.

At Brownsville I contracted on part of the State with Mr. E. B. Barton for supplies of subsistence and forage for the companies commanded by Captains Lewis and Davis, a triplicate copy of which I herewith send you, marked "A".

From Brownsville I went to Rio Grande City, where I found Captain Lewis awaiting me, ready for muster, which I did on the 21st day of September, 1852; Mr. Barton, contractor, with commendable promptitude was on the ground and ready to furnish the supplies—On the day of muster, Messrs. Davis and Durst had furnished supplies for the volunteers as they arrived up to the day of muster; accounts for which I approved.

From Rio Grande City I proceeded to Laredo, where I was very glad to find that the Hon: H. P. Bee had furnished Captain Shaw's company in compliance with a request which I had made him by letter from San Antonio with subsistence and forage up to the date of my arrival, when I contracted with him for the permanent subsistence of the company including the time which had elapsed. A copy of which contract I herewith submit marked "B".

Having then concluded my mission to the best of my abilities, I returned home and submit to your Excellency this report of my action; but in conclusion I must be permitted to add that I should do great violation to my feelings were I to omit to speak of the very great kindness of the citizens generally in every section of the country through which I have passed; and I am sure it will be a source of gratification to your Excellency to know that the call made by you for volunteers now in the field was most cordially sustained by the citizens generally, with scarcely an exception.

In regard to the companies I am proud to state, that they consist mainly of the right kind of material, well mounted, for the particular service, armed in the best manner; and I think that I hazard nothing in predicting that the most sanguine ex-
pectations of your Excellency, and the citizens whom they were
called out to protect, will be most fully realized.

With sentiments
of high regard
I have the honor to be
Your most humble servant
(signed,) JAMES S. GILLET,
Adjt: Genl.
Executive Department,
State of Texas.
Austin, Decem: 31, 1852.

I hereby certify that the foregoing six pages contain a true
and correct copy of a document on file in this Department.

CHASE: A. HARRISON
Private Secretary


No. 108
PETITION FROM THE CITIZENS OF WEBB AND STARR COUNTIES
[OCTOBER 14, 1852]
To His Excellency, Govr. P. H. Bell, Austin, Texas.

Sir,
The undersigned Citizens of the County of Webb, and
of the upperpart of the County of Starr, beg leave to represent
to your Excellency that about one month since the Company of
Texas Mounted Volunteers under Captain Shaw recaptured from
the Indians, a large number of Horses, Mules, Saddles &c &c
which had been taken by the Indians from Ranches in this vi-
cinity, That in the field of Battle, and [immediately?] after the
action, the spoil was divided amongst the Captors, without giving
a chance to the owners to come forward and prove property, and
in consequence most of it has been lost to the legitimate owners.

The undersigned have no desposition to blame the Rangers,
nor their Commander in that affair, for the reason that they be-
haved very gallantly in the Fight referred to, still at the same
time as an act of Justice to ourselves who have been daily loosing
property by the Indians, is to request of your Excellency an or-
der requiring that all plunder should be advertized in the public
places in each of the border counties on Rio Grande, say Webb, Starr, Hidalgo, & Cameron, before dividing that part which may
be unclaimed among the takers and requiring each Claimant to
pay a reasonable amount, expense, in taking over the property,
as is usually done under the Estray Law, or as your Excellency
may deem proper. We also have to request that in this instance
so far as possible recompense should be made by the company to
the parties who have been illegally deprived of their property,
who are most of them Citizens in needy circumstances.

The undersigned believe that if such an order as the above
is given by your Excellency, all parties will be perfectly satisfied
and reports referring to the reputation of a really valuable set
of men, which might be raised among people ignorant of their
general efficiency, would thereby be set at rest.

very respectfully
Your obt Servants

Bellsville

14 Oct. 1852

TUIDRO VELA
AGARYITO CONORNADO
SATANMISMO VELA
MATIMAS VELA
ANTONIO MARMIXE
BRIGIDO GALACIOS
IGNACIO JUSMAS
MANUEL PEREZ
JUAN MARTIN Gaisra
JESUS COPEJ
JULIO RODRIGES
ANDRES MUNDIABO
JABAJ GARIA
JUAN VELA
DOMINGO SALASOS
AGUSTIN MARTINEZ
LUCIANO RAMIRES
JOHN M. LOPES
FIONICIO GUERRA
FRANCISCO ZAPATA
ANCION PINA
YGO LEMA
MARIANO BERRARA

GRABIEL SAIR
BALENTIN GARCIA
MANUEL RODRIG.
NICOLAS ROCHA
PETROMILIO VILLAR
ANISLAS GUSMAN
JUAN VELA
ANTO. FLORES
FLORENTINO RODRIG.
TRINIDAD VELA
SIMON RODRIG.
LUIS VELA
FELIPE CAVASOS
TORE ANGEL FLORES
ANTONIO OCHAA
EUTINIES ZAPATA
FRAN A RAMIRES
SANTIAGO VELA
JUAN C CORTINA
CARIMIRO MANIERES
GRABIEL CARIAS
JOSETTA SILBA
NEPOMISMA VELA
PEDRO VELA
ANTONIO LAUREL
JELIS GARCIA
JUAN GARCIA OCHOA
ANTONIO GUTIEREZ
JESUS SILVA
JESUS VARAJAS
GOMUCENO SILVA
ANTONIO VELA
CALOS RODRIGUES
DOMINGO MEDINA
MARCOS SALOS
DOMMENO GUSTAMANTE
JOSE M. GUSTAMANTE
TERRES GUSTAMANTE
JOSE MA PERES
JOSE MA VILLAREAL
JOSE ANGEL FLORES CUELLAR
GREGORIO FLORES
RUWALDO RODRIGEZ
JOSE MA SANTOS
BALENCIA GONSALES
FARANO DE LAERNO
DOMINGO CANALES
JOSE MA CANALES JUARES
TERRES BUENTEO
BICENTE VELA
EBANITO VELA
FRANCO CAVASOS
ANT. CAVASOS
TOMAS VELA
FAUNDO FLORES
SEBESIANO GONS.
TRILIAN GARCIA
TULIAN FLORES
JOSE MA BENAVIDES HIROJOSA
ANTONIO ALEGRIA
JESUS ALEGRIA
JUAN TIRICINES
ANTONIO MORA
GUADALUPE PAIS
ELIZAS CARDENA
OJREGORIA CABASOS

FIRMIC NEITE
TANNASIC PERES
CARMMINA DOMINGUES
MIGUEL GARCIA
TERLIAN PERES
MANUEL CUGERMAS
ANT. VATEGAN
LUIS OATAGEN
BARTALO OATAGEN
DOMINIC CABASOS
WM. ANGEL DOMING.
MARCOS CUTER
JOSE MA PERES
RAFAEL SAPATA
DOMENIC PERRANTES
JOSE MA. NABASOS
DOMENIC MEDINA
TOMAS NAVARRO
BERNADO NAVARRO
TOMAS FRIESINO
MANUEL RODRIG.
FRINIDAD PARMANO
H. JUANITA LOPES
MANUEL BERGORA
JUAN PAIS
ATO. RODRIGUES
FRANCISCO DOMINGUES
JESUS HERNANES
JUAN GUS
FERNANDO
MANUEL CUELLAR
PARSTRAGO CUELLAR
BENIENS DELUNA
RAFAEL DOMINGES
JULIO ARRIETA
RELLER CALLEJOS
JOSE MA CANALES
HENRY REDMOND
FILEXIO GUITERRES
ANT. CUELLAR
RAFAEL CUELLAR
MIGEL CUELLAR
FRANCISCO CUELLAR
LETTER FROM H. CLAY DAVIS TO P. H. BELL

Camp. Charco Del Monte
December 12th 1852

To. His Excellency
   P. Hansborough Bell
      Respected Sir

Being desirous that you should be made acquainted with affairs in this section of Country in regard to Ranging, I will endeavour to state in as few words as possible all the news in my possession. Before the Companies were mustered into service every mail we received contained more or less news of Indian depredations, but since the Rangers have been organised the most thorough and complete change (as if by magic) has come over our section of country and there has not been seen or heard in this part of Texas any account of the Redskins. The duty has been fully as arduous since our muster into service as if the country was flooded with Indians (in fact, I believe more so) for I have always kept from Fifteen to Thirty men scouring the country for the space of one hundred miles around and so far have been unable to come upon the enemy there being not the slightest sign of our foes. I assure you that they are sought for with as much ardour and Energy as they were by the most assiduous Texans of times past and gone. But my opinion is that the name of the Mohawcks strikes terror into their hearts and a secret Cave in their mountain habitations is far more preferable than to run the risk of encountering the uneering Rifle of those I have the Honor to command. I am about to leave on a scout of Fifteen days. On my return you shall hear from me again.

With all due regard, I have the honor to be.

Verry Respectfully
Your Obdt Sevt
H. CLAY DAVIS

[Endorsed:] Capt: H. Clay Davis, Texas Mounted Volunteers. To Gov: P. H. Bell.— Camp Charco del Monte, December 12, 1852. Reporting the military operations of his company up to date.— Recd. at the Exec: Dept: State of Texas.— Austin, Jany. 12, 1853.
LETTER FROM PETER H. BELL TO HENRY REDMOND AND OTHERS

Executive Department
State of Texas
Austin, December 13, 1852

Messrs. Henry Redmond and others,
Citizens of Webb & Starr Counties

Gentlemen:

With reference to the subject matter of your petition to this Department dated Bellsville, October 14, 1852, relative to the restoration to rightful owners of horses, mules, or other property that has or may be taken from Indian or other depredations by the Company of Mounted Volunteers under the command of Captain Owen Shaw now in service of the State on your frontier. I have the honor to state that particular instructions were transmitted to Captain Shaw from this Department on the 30th of last September of which the following is an extract, viz:

"The customary plan in accordance with the laws of the late Republic relative to property that might be recovered from the Indians by the troops was, a restoration of all the articles to those parties claimant who properly identified them, and an equal distribution of the remainder among the command who captured them, either in bulk, or by the division of the proceeds of their sale, as might be found practicable. It is therefore my desire that you continue this system as the most correct and just to all parties interested."

A rigid compliance with the above instructions will be required from the command under Captain Shaw.

I have the honor to be,
Gentlemen,
Very respectfully
Your Obet. Servant

(signed)    P. H. BELL
[Endorsed] Gov. P. H. Bell
To
Citizens of Webb and Starr Counties
Austin, Texas
December 13, 1852

Relative to the restoration to rightful owners of Property recovered from the Indians by Captain Shaw's Company of Mounted Volunteers.

No. 111

LETTER FROM OWEN SHAW TO PETER H. BELL

Camp San Francisco, 27th Decbr 1852.

Dear Sir

I have not received a scratch of a pen from you since I received a letter through Lt. Burleson, until now I received information from Mr. H. P. Bee 24th Decbr 1852 who showed me a letter of you addrd. to him, accusing the Company most falsely and groundless, I am quite aware those reports you received from this place have been made by jealous and suspicious persons to put a stain on my character on my Company for not receiving the order instead of me.

Permit me to inform you that while von Germar was in the Company I kept him strictly to his duty, but that during my absence on the scout of the 30th November he took advantage of my good nature and absence, leaving for Austin where no doubt he has made the unfavourable reports I noticed in Mr. Bee's letter.

I beg leave to state that the animals taken from the Indians and brought to Camp were given up to their respective Owners.

I went to Laredo and personally notified the Citizens that I had a number of animals taken from the Indians, requesting the citizens to come to my Camp fit their brands and take their horses, which they have done according to my request; nothing has been retained where there was but a slight proof.

I am pleased to inform the governor that there has been no breech of discipline since my Co. has been mustered into service, if there should be such an occurrence, it would have been promptly redressed according the orders I received
I have as orderly a set of men as I ever saw in the ranging service, all willing to do their duty without grumbling, ready to scout at a moments warning, well mounted, fine horses and good arms under as good discipline allmost equal to the regulars as to order and can I say as well from me as from Lt. E. Burleson that we are so much involved in the Co. by furnishing the men with arms and horses, that we both would like to perform another term of 6 Month, supposed the Co. gets mustered in again.

Dear Sir, when I arrived here, Indian signs were plenty to be seen, none now except old signs.

Scouts have been kept up regular all time, and I have to keep two thirds of the Co. on scout all the time, but they never get tired of scouting wishing to fulfill my orders, in accordance with the letter I received from you.

I had a very bad showing on account of one of my subalterns being sick ever since I arrived here and also Lt. Burleson has been sick considerable part of the time and the greatest Part of the duty has come on me, great part of men have been sick likewise.

I trust my composition and writing will be excusable avowing that I am no writer and also annoyed by the noise of the camp, my men celebrating christmass in the most serene maner.

I wish the Governor not to be afraid of my conduct, I never shall leave room of your being censured on account of that.

Since Mr. von Germar absented himself I was bound to make Lt. Burleson act as Quartermaster, what leaves the entire performance of duty to me

Yours most respectfully

OWEN SHAW
Capt Comd. T. R.


No. 112

REPORT OF CAPTAIN OWEN SHAW [DECEMBER 28, 1852]

My Company was mustered in on the 17th of August, commenced the March for Laredo on the 18th and arrived there on
the 27th. Some of my men left next day to seek a suitable Camp.

Recognized the country for some four or five days and finding Camp Bee the only suitable place, I stopped there for one month and on the sixth of Septbr I sent out Lt. Burleson with seventeen men on the first scout; he returned on the 14th, saw no Indian signs.

I started on the 15th of Septbr with Thirty two men for another scout, and on the third day out I had a fight with the Comanches, killed Nine and Ten wounded one was supposed to get away; captured of the party 30 horses, 3 Mules and their equipments; one of my horses slightly wounded with an arrow.

Lt. E. Burleson left Camp on the evening of my return to follow up another trail, supposed to be another party of Indians but in consequence of heavy rain the trail could not be found, he returned to Camp on 23d of Septbr, Horses very much fallen away.

I moved Camp on the first of October for the Saos, distance about fifty miles from Laredo, country rather wild looking but more convenient to the Indian Camp ground. I sent a detail of six Men about once a week with the pack mules down to Laredo for Corn and Provisions.

I left the Saos on the fifth of October with forty men on to the Santa Roque, Nueces above the Presidio road; after visiting all the principal Places down the Rio Grande, saw no fresh signs on the whole route, returned to camp; all well.

It appears that they wouldn't come so far down as before they got whipped. Octbr 16th 1852.—

Jordan D. Scott my guide with ten men left Camp on the 17th of the same month down the Rio Grande, and to the "Raices" to some of the most likely places to look for some signs but all in vain, returned to Camp on the 24th.

I started with ten Men on the 30th of the same month on scout and at the same time in search of a Camp, as the Men complained of Chills and Fever, I found a very fine place, the same where I am now.

Moved the Company by the first of November.

Lt. E. Burleson with Thirty four Men left Camp on the third of November scouting all round above the Eagle Pass road, visiting all places most likely to find a trail, but none to be found.

Returned to Camp on the 18th, all well.

I left Camp with forty five on the 30th of Novbr visiting all
places between Nueces, Leone and Frio, up above all the roads and round to the Rio Grande, finding nothing in the shape of a Trail, returned to Camp on the 23th of Decbr.

All well.

I left Camp with fifty Men on the 28th of Decbr to visit Chicon, Turkey-Creek, Los Tomoras, Devils River and the upper Rio Grande on one Month Scout.

Thos. Donald orderly Sergeant has to leave according my orders on the first of January 1853 with 25 Men to visit all places between here and Black point.

Further reports to be sent after the return of both scouting parties.

Owen Shaw  
Capt Comd. T. Rangers

Laredo  
28th of Decbr 1852.


No. 113

LETTER FROM EDWARD J. MCLANE TO P. H. BELL [1852]
(Copy)

To His Excy
P. H. Bell,  
Gov: of State of Texas.

Sir:

In consequence of the exposed position of this frontier and the continued depredations being committed by our Mexican neighbors and Indians the citizens have met and formed themselves into two volunteer companies for the protection of the frontier. As I have had the honor to have been elected Capt. of Co. "B", I am requested to respectfully represent to you the facts, and request that you sanction without delay the company as mounted volunteers, and furnish us with arms and ammunitions suitable for such companys.
Enclosed is a list (copy of) of the members of my Co.; about as many more is on the other list, and can be filled out to one hundred in each Co:

W. W. Dunlap, the Maj: elect, will write to you more particulars.

An answer from Your Excellency at your earliest convenience will be recd. with pleasure.

By your humble Servt:

(signed) EDWARD J. McLANE
Executive Department
State of Texas
Austin, Decm. 31, 1852

I hereby certify, that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of a document on file in this Department.

CHAS: A. HARRISON
Private Secretary.

No. 114

[Endorsed] “A”
No. 9

LETTER FROM P. H. BELL TO DON BACILIO BENEVIDES

Executive Department,
State of Texas.
Austin, May 7th 1853.

Senr. Don Bacilio Benevidis,
and others,
Laredo,
Texas.

Gentlemen:

From a communication just received from Hamilton P. Bee Esq: of your town, dated April 20th, 1853, I learn with surprize and regret that considerable feeling of censure exists in your County in consequence of an alleged refusal on the part of the Texian Volunteers (who were until lately performing military service in your vicinity for the protection of that part of the frontier,) to restore to the rightful owners the
property that was recaptured from the Indians by Captain Shaw's Company in the month of September last year.

In reply to the contents of Mr. Bee's letter relative to the subject, and for your information, I have the honor to state, that about the end of last September, First Lieutenant Edward Burleson, of Captain Shaws Company of Texas Rangers, arrived here on express from that command, as bearer of despatches containing Captain Shaw's report of his fight with a party of Indians on the 22nd of that month. During conversation on the subject of the engagement and its glorious result, Lieutenant Burleson requested instructions for the government of Captain Shaw in the ultimate disposition of the recaptured property, which were accordingly given, as will be seen by reference to the enclosed extract of a letter addressed to Captain S. on the subject.

Your petition to this Department in this matter being dated October the 14th it was presumed that it left for its destination prior to the practicable return of Lieutenant Burleson. It was not received here until the 9th of December last; and these facts combined with the orders given to Captain Shaw, and his very particular observance of all the instructions that had been issued respecting the discharge of the duties devolving upon his command induced the belief that all things had been conducted properly and with the strictest regard to the rights of every individual who presented a claim to any of the recaptured property; this belief was confirmed by the receipt of another communication from Captain Shaw, relative to his command, dated December 27th 1852; an extract from which is also herewith enclosed.

Consideration of all these facts still persuades me that it will be found upon examination the property has been restored in every instance that the proper proof of ownership was produced; and I trust that an investigation will result satisfactorily to all the parties interested.

I have the honor to be Gentlemen,
Very respectfully,
Your obdt: Servant
(signed,) P. H. Bell

[Endorsed:] Gov: P. H. Bell— To Don Bacilio Benevides, Austin, Texas. — May 7th 1853. Relative to the restoration of the recaptured property taken from the Indians by Captain Shaws Company in September 1852
LETTER FROM P. H. BELL TO PRESIDENT FRANKLIN PIERCE  
(Copy)

Executive Department, State of Texas  
Austin, August 22nd, 1853

To His Excellency  
Franklin Pierce  
President of the U. States  
Washington, D. C.

Sir:

A murder of an atrocious character was committed in 1850 upon a citizen of Grayson County, in this State, by one James Tyson who, it appears, has taken refuge in the Choctaw nation. Enclosed herewith you will find a certified copy of an indictment found by a Grand Jury of Grayson County against said Tyson—also, a copy of a petition addressed by certain citizens of said County to Wm. C. Young Esq., District Attorney of the 8th Judicial District, and of a letter to me from said Young, all of which I certify to be correct and authentic. A perusal of these papers will be sufficient, I trust, to satisfy you of the atrocity of the crime committed by Tyson, and the lawless character of the man. His conduct, since the murder of McGrady, whenever he has croped over on the Texas side of the line, seems to have been very insulting and threatening, showing an open defiance of the laws.

I have, therefore, to request that your Excellency will instruct the commanding officer at Fort Washita, or other proper authority in the Choctaw Nation, to apprehend the said James Tyson, and hold him in custody for a reasonable time, and until the Sheriff of Grayson County can receive him in charge. I will thank you to instruct the officer who may apprehend Tyson, to write promptly to the Sheriff of Grayson County, directed to Sherman, Texas, informing him of the fact, and requesting him to come in person, or by Deputy, and take charge of the criminal. I will, at once, write to the Sheriff of Grayson County, letting him know what steps have been taken in the matter, so that he may be prepared to act promptly when advised of Tyson's arrest.
T rusting that your Excellency will be disposed to aid the authorities of the State I represent in bringing this outlaw to justice.

I have the honor to remain
With the highest respect,
Your obt. Servt
(signed) P. H. Bell

[Endorsed] Gov. P. H. Bell

To
His Excellency Franklin Pierce,
President of the United States
* * * * * * *

Austin, Texas
August 22nd 1853
* * * * * *

Requesting the arrest of James Tyson, a fugitive from justice.

No. 116

P E T I T I O N FROM THE C I T I Z E N S O F H A M I L T O N S V A L L E Y,
B U R N E T C O U N T Y , S T A T E O F T E X A S [ S E P T E M B E R 1 4 , 1 8 5 3 ]

To his Excellency P. H. Bell, Governor of the State of Texas; the petition of the subscribers, Citizens of Hamiltons Valley Burnet County and state of Texas, respectfully showeth that by the removal of the Government Troops from Ft. Croghan a large extent of Country on the frontier is left exposed to the ravages of Indians, and that we live in the daily fear of some outrages being committed upon our persons or property from this source; and your Petitioners would further show unto your excellency that we have seen with much regret a peculiarly hostile disposition manifested by a member of wild tribes of Indians against this Section of County. We your Petitioners would therefore humbly pray Your Excellency to issue an order for a Company of Rangers to be stationed at some convenient point in the vicinity of Hamiltons Valley Burnet County State of Texas; And your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray & c.

Names
E. Casy
A. J. Haynie
C. W. Boyet
G. W. Holdan

Names
Thos B. Haynie
Robert A. Miller
Thomas L. Harvey
Lewis Thomas
JABEZ BROWN
J. C. BRADLEY
ZION BARTON
LEROY LEE
K. BOYER
WM H. MAGILL
NOAH SMITHWICK
J. B. HALL
M. H. BOWERS
R. T. POSEY
G. H. TEERMAN
A. K. BRANTLY
GEORGE JAY
LOGAN VANDEVEER
CURTIS MAYES
R. W. MCRAE
H. CUMMINGS
A. G. HORNE
E. B. BROWN
F. M. TAGGARD
ELIZA HEARN
W. H. LANGFORD
A. SCHWARTE
SAMUEL CURRIER
H. DUNMAN
J. SCOTT
WM. WEAKS
J. McFARLING
W. J. BOLL
M. D. STRICKING
H. WILKINS
M. CREWS
J. MILLER
N. CHATFIELD
WM. THAXTON
T. HUNTER
E. M. WHITTE
F. HYLTER
H. H. REED
S. G. KENERSON
W. S. CHESER
J. A. GAGE
R. D. GAGE
D. L. GAGE

[Endorsed] Petition of Citizens of Hamilton's Valley, Burnet County, Texas, for military protection from Indian depredations
Recd at the Exec: Dept:
State of Texas
Austin, September 16, 1853

No. 117

LETTER FROM JEFFERSON DAVIS TO P. H. BELL
(Copy)

War Department
Washington, September 19, 1853

His Exy. P. H. Bell,
Governor, Texas

Sir:

The duty of repressing hostilities among the Indian Tribes, and of protecting frontier settlements from their depredations, is the most difficult all which the Army has now to per-
form; and, nowhere has it been found more difficult, than on the western frontier of Texas. The vast extent of the country to be guarded, and the facility is with which, when professed marauders pass into the neighboring territory of Mexico, whither, they cannot be pursued, and where they can form new plans of attack, secure from observation, render it impossible with the force at the disposal of this Department, or with any other, bearing a reasonable proportion to that required in other parts of our country, to give that degree of security in which seems to be expected by the Governor and Citizens of the State.

Much of this difficulty could, in my judgment, be obviated by the Government of Texas. While the Indians have no territory of their own, they have virtually a right to somewhere they will, and the military force can only interpose when they assume the character of an enemy, a fact which, under the circumstances, it is frequently difficult to determine until after outrage has been committed.

If, on the other hand, the Indians were limited to a defined territory, their presence elsewhere would be an offence, at once, justifying interposition of the military force, which, in a great majority of the cases, could prevent depredations and outrages without bloodshed. This policy has been pursued with perfect success by the Government of the United States; and, besides the certainty which it introduces into the relation between the Army and the Indians, it has been attended with other gratifying results.

If the Government of Texas would in imitation of this example, set aside a tract of land of sufficient extent on her northern border and would give jurisdiction over it to the United States, it is believed, that the scattered Tribes of Indians in that State, could be gathered and concentrated there, and placed under such restraint as would enable this Department much more effectually to protect the citizens from savage depredations.

The removal of the Indians will also afford inducements for the settlement and cultivation of lands now occupied by them, or subject to their incursions, and, according to the experience in the United States, persons, who, in the present unsettled condition of affairs, would hesitate to trust themselves within reach of roving bands, would not fear to settle on the very border of the Indian Country.

If, in your judgment, these views deserve the consideration of the Government of Texas, and if the measure suggested be adopted, I am confident that mutual benefit will result; and the
troops on your frontier, can give all the support which would be required to enable the Indian Department to carry it into effect.

Very Respectfully,
Yo: Obet: Svt:

(signed,) JEFFN. DAVIS
Secretary of War.

Executive Department
State of Texas
Austin, October 31, 1853

I hereby certify, that the foregoing 3 pages contain a true and correct transcript of a document on file in this Department.

CHAS: A. HARRISON
Private Secretary

[Endorsed] "A"

No. 118

LETTER FROM W. J. TODD TO GOVERNOR E. M. PEASE

Clarksville, Jany 5th 1854

My Dear Sir:

I deem it my duty to call your attention to a subject of much interest to a portion of the people of this District and which I am astonished has been so long neglected but must, I presume be owing to the fact that the subject has not before been presented to the Executive. I allude to the cause of James L. Tyson, a man residing in the Chickasaw Nation just opposite to Preston, in Grayson County.

It has been several years since this man committed one of the most cold blooded and revolting murders in the town of Preston, ever heard of in this region of country, for which he was indicted by the Grand Jury of Grayson County for Murder. No efforts have ever been made that I know of to have him arrested and brought to trial and he remains there almost in sight of the theatre of his horrid crime, giving defiance to the Laws of Texas, and harrassing and annoying our citizens. In fact he is always surrounded by a lawless gang of armed men and is continually committing depredations upon our citizens, regardless of their legal rights. Upon petitions duly presented I have issued the
States writ of Injunction in behalf of a worthy & most respectable citizen against this man which has been duly served but is wholly disregarded by him. Indeed there is no way of reaching him by legal process and he commits his depredations with entire impunity. I am informed that respectable citizens do not consider their lives secure and unless this man can be delivered over to the law will be compelled to abandon their property and leave.

I presume if the case was presented to the proper authority at Washington City that he would be delivered over to our Courts for trial. At the urgent request of many good citizens I seriously invite your attention to the subject satisfied that you will do all in your power to bring the scoundrel to justice. Please let me hear from you at your earliest convenience and allow me to subscribe myself your friend & obt st

W. J. Todd

Hon E M. Pease
Governor of Texas

[Endorsed] W. J. Todd
5 Jany 1854
Clarksville
Answd

No. 119

LETTER FROM ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS TO E. M. PEASE

San Antonio Texas
Jany 23rd 1854

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 17th Jany with its enclosure:— Your suggestion is duly noted in connection with that subject;— I beg leave to inform you that very active measures had been taken to recover both Mrs. Wilson and the two boys from captivity; I had already learned their whereabouts, before I heard of the escape of Mrs Wilson—and several parties of friendly Indians were out in pursuit of them:— I learned by the last mail from Phantom Hill that the parties were expected in very soon, and sanguine hopes are entertained that the prisoners will be brought in:— I can assure your Excellency, that no exertion on my part, shall be
wanting on my part, to effect the early release of the two boys from captivity:—the facts of their captivity was reported to the General Government soon after they were taken: And I presume that there can be no doubt of their early release and restoration to their friends.

Very Respectfully
           Your obt sevt

ROBT S. NEIGHBORS
           Special Agent &c

To His Excellcy
    E. M. Pease
    Austin
    Texas

[Endorsed:]  R S Neighbors  23 Jany 1854

No. 120

LETTER FROM E. J. DAVIS TO E. M. PEASE

Laredo, March, 13, 1854

To His Excellency
    E. M. Pease
    Governor
    &c &c &c.
    Sir,

Enclosed please find proceedings of a Public meeting of the Citizens of Webb County, which by their order I transmit to you.

Your obedient servant,

EDM'D J. DAVIS

[Endorsed:]  E J Davis  Laredo  13 March 1854  Recd 23 & answd 24 March 1854

At a Public Meeting of the Citizens of Webb Co. assembled at the Court House at Laredo on the 11th March—in pursuance to public call,

E. J. Davis was called to the chair, and Tomas Travenio, named Secretary.

The objects of the meeting having been explained by the Chairman,—a Committee, consisting of H. P. Bee, Jose. M. Gon-
zales, Augustin Soto, Bentura Gonzales, Alvino Travenio, Eugenio Garza, & J. A. Wilkinson, were appointed to prepare, a Report of the late outrages of the Indians in this vicinity, and suggest proper action for this meeting.—

At 10 o'clock the next day, the meeting was assembled to receive the Report of the Committee when, Don Jose. M. Gonzales, Chairman presented the following Report.

"That for the last two months the depredations of the Indians have been incessant and disastrous. From one end of the County to the other have our Citizens been killed, and our property destroyed and stolen. That within this space of time seven of our Citizens have been murdered, among them Don Crisento Bela, one of the most respectable and wealthy of our number, and that in every instance the Indians have escaped with impunity, and remain unpunished. That although the garrison of Fort McIntosh, near this place, numbers 500 men, yet being Infantry, their countrymen, as well as an enlightened public opinion will not hold them accountable, as it is known that the forays of the Indians, are sudden, rapid and always mounted, whilst the General Government prohibits every thing, which could aid their efficiency by making no provisions for horses, equipments, &c.

These continued aggressions are ruinous to the settlement, and prosperity of our County— After the lapse of so many years, since it had become the duty of the U. S. to keep the Indians under subjection, and under the delusive hope, that she would protect us, we have pushed, our settlements out from the Towns, have re-occupied the lands of our Fathers, so generously recognised, and confirmed to us by our State, and had collected our scattered flocks and herds, which an incessant war for twenty years, had made wild and valueless to us, and in all the branches of industry suited to our position, had prepared to enjoy that peace, protection, and prosperity that other more favored of our fellow citizens were enjoying, and which we so much needed,—

Yet—what is the condition of our County today— Our Citizens were scattered for 20 miles above & below the Town, on the River, planting their crops of corn from the poor man who plants his peck of seed to the rich who plants it by the Fanager—then all when startled with the arrival of expresses sent by their friends in town, to warn them, that within five miles of Laredo, yea, even in sight of it, on the main road to the Coast, at mid day of yesterday, the Indians had attacked a train of carts loaded for H. P. Bee, dispersing the cartmen, wounding one, took possession of, and destroyed as many of the goods, as they they could, and
that doubtless but for the prompt arrival of a few of the Citizens of the town, would have entirely destroyed the contents of the waggons.— This news so startling, forces the poor farmer to seek a more secure place than his lonely farm, and consequently all are now in safety in the town, and before a feeling of security will revive, indispensible to their return to their field the season in this county will have passed, before their crops are half planted, and yet we will be called upon, to pay taxes to our State next fall, and worse yet to pay to the United States, a heavy duty for the corn which we shall have to introduce from Mexico, for the where with to feed our children, all this because our Government, has failed to protect us so that we may sow and reap from our own fields— Your Committee further report, that this is no new theme, time and again have they exhausted their arguments, and intercessions for: more efficient protection, and not only, have they failed, but their motives have been impugned, by some who live in more favored spots, we have been charged with raising these alarms, for the purpose of having Rangers called out, and getting profitable contracts &c &c—and why waste time to deny these charges, we say emphatically that we do not want the State to call out her Rangers.— Would that those who malign us, could hear as we do almost weekly, the solemn toll of our church bell, telling us that another, and another of our Citizens have been murdered, or could listen as we do to the shreiks of the wife and children over the form of the husband, and Father, brought in a corpse (with the arrows still reeking in his wounds.) to the home which he left perhaps but in the morning, to cut hay or do some thing else for the support of his family.—

Cold, callous, indeed! must be the heart that would not at least give us its sympathy!

Your Committee are satisfied that the recent depredations around this town have been committed by Lipan Indians, who are encamped on the head waters of the Nueces, having an agent living among them; and we understand are even now being fed from the U. S. Post of Fort Inge on the Leona.— We further state in support of this assertion, that Trinidad Ramos to us well known, will swear before a proper tribunal, that the Indians, who lately attacked the Stock Rancho of H. P. Bee, and drove off some 80 horses from Roques Camp of Mustangs close by, were recognised by him to be Lipans, whom he had seen at Fort Inge: and we further state on the unquestionable authority of Lieut. Witter 5th Inf. U. S. A. that when he arrived at Fort Inge, in pursuit of these same Indians, that he there met "Chepita" the
chief of said Lipans, who although he denied, that the depreda-
tions were committed by his immediate band, but acknowledged,
that they might be Lipans whom he was unable to control, did
acknowledge that Trinidad Ramos does know his men—this evi-
dence in the opinion of your committee is conclusive of the guilt
of the Indians.—

They ask to present the following Resolutions and ask their
adoption.

Resolved, that the proceedings of this meeting be forwarded
to his Excellency the Governor of our State, with the respectful
request, in the name of the people of our County, that he will
have the question of the guilt, or innocence of the Lipans en-
quired into in the most speedy and effectual manner, That he be
respectfully requested to bring the facts of this Report to the
knowledge of the Government of the United States, and urgently
appeal to that source for a sufficient Mounted force, for this
frontier, that its citizens may be protected in the enjoyment of
the humblest priviledge of an American citizen—the one of earn-
ing a support for himself and his family.

Resolved, That we recognise as a right, the power to apply
in the name of our County to the Civil authorities, for a process
to arrest the murders of Bela and other of our Citizens, and the
robbers of our goods, and horses, and if they are found to be in
the Lipan Camp, and their delivery resisted, That we would be
authorised to use force, to take them, even should it involve the
destruction of the whole tribe.

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to correspond with our
Fellow Citizens of the Counties of Bexar, Nueces, Star, Hidalgo &
Cameron to ask their aid in organising a force of not less than
two hundred men, who shall be prepared at their own expense, to
carry into effect, the civil process, of our Court, against these
"tame pets" of the United States.

Resolved, That the agent resident among the Lipans, be respect-
fully urged, to enroll if possible the names of the warriors of the
Lipan tribe at his agency, (not believed to be more than one hun-
dred) and see that they are not absent from camp more than a
few days at a time, for we warn him that the innocent will have
to atone to us, for the deeds of the guilty—

Resolved,

That the thanks of this meeting be rendered to Col. Loomis,
Comdg Ft McIntosh, for the promptness with which he has ever
hearkened to our appeals for aid, and the cheerfulness with which he has ever furnished it to the full extent of his very limited ability,

Resolved. That this meeting cordially appreciate the promptness and determination evinced by Lieut Witter, in our trouble of yesterday—although but just arrived from a 16 days scout, he was promptly at the scene of disaster, and asking but one question “where is the trail”? followed at once in hot pursuit for 50 miles, without a halt, and we regret that his efforts were not crowned with that success, which his gallantry merited, and we look to the future, for services from him, which must redound to his fame, and give him a name on the frontiers, which gratitude ever extend to those who in their profession excel in giving quiet to our borders.—

J. A. WILKINSON
E. GARZA
ALBINO TREBINO
H. P. BEE
JOSE MA. GONZALES
A. SOTO
BENTURA GONZALEZ

the Report of the Committee having been read and full explanations of the Resolutions made in the Spanish & English languages, by, the Chairman & Dr. Mulloney, they were put to the meeting and unanimously adopted—

Messrs. Pierce, Lidwell, Santos, Benendis, & Wm. Robertson were named as Committee of Correspondence, under the 3d Resolution, to which the chairman of the meeting was unanimously added,—

The meeting then adjourned, to meet on the 5th of April next, by which time it is supposed they will hear from the Governor.

EDM'D J. DAVIS
Chr.—

TOMAS. TRAVENIO
Sec.
Hon Jefferson Davis  
Secretary of War  
Sir

I have the honor to enclose you a copy of "an act relating to the Indians of Texas" that was passed by the Legislature of this State at its late session.

This law was drawn and passed in accordance with the recommendations and suggestions of the United States Indian Agents for this State, and with the expectation that the General Government would avail itself of its provisions, at an early day.

If this law meets the approbation of the Executive of the United States, I would respectfully suggest that he should cause to be selected, as early as possible, the twelve leagues of land, which by its provisions are authorized to be taken by the United States for Indian purposes, otherwise it may be impossible to obtain desirable locations, unless by purchase, as our public domain is being rapidly located by individuals.

Very respectfully  
Your obt servt  
E M Pease

[Endorsed:] Copy of letter to Secy of War 13 March 1854 Recorded

My Dear Sir

The depredations of the Indians have been incessant since my return from Austin, and it being the planting season, the utmost distress must ensue to the poor people of this town. I do not know how you can help us.— The nine companies of Infantry stationed here have not twenty horses, in their stables. The Ri-
flies are 60 miles off, and before we can send news to them of the depredation, the Indians are gone beyond pursuit. In addition to the facts in the Report of our Committee, The Indians stole last night all the loose horses grazing around the Town, and left one dead, shot with arrows, within one hundred yards of the outside houses of town—panic prevails—we have no horses among the citizens to follow them. If you can prove the Lipans to be guilty we will exterminate the race, there is no doubt in my mind that they are the depredators— Please hand the proceedings of our meeting to Ford to publish in case we have not time to copy them—

Yours truly,
H. P. Bee

Gov. Pease—

[Endorsed: ] H P Bee Laredo 13 March 1854 Recd 23 & answd 24 Mch 1854

No. 123

LETTER FROM E. M. PEASE TO P. F. SMITH

Executive Office
Austin Texas 24th March 1854

Maj Genl Persifor F Smith

Sir

I beg leave to call your attention to the situation of the Rio Grande frontier. It seems, from the proceedings of a public meeting of the Citizens of Webb County held on the 11th inst. of which I send you a copy, that within the last two months, seven of their Citizens have been murdered and a large amount of property has been destroyed and stolen by the Indians, who have in every instance escaped with impunity. This state of things is truly distressing and if allowed to continue must result in breaking up all the settlements on that river except in the Towns.

I have also learned from other sources entitled to credit, that thefts and murders have recently been committed by the Indians, at places below Webb County in the vicinity of the Rio Grande, The large force of Infantry now stationed on that frontier does not appear to be any check upon the Indians. I therefore respectfully request, if you have under your command, any mounted men that can be spared from other service, that you will order a
portion of them to Laredo and such other points on the Rio Grande as will enable them to give protection to the lives and property of the Citizens of that section of the State. I have the honor to be Very respectfully

Your obt servt
E M Pease

[Endorsed:] Copy of letter to Gen P F Smith 24 March 1954 Recorded

No. 124

LETTER FROM E. M. PEASE TO JEFFERSON DAVIS

Executive Office
Austin Texas 24 March 1854

Hon Jefferson Davis
Secretary of War
Sir

I beg leave to call your attention to the robberies and murders that have lately been committed by the Indians on the frontier of this state - the enclosed copy of the proceedings of a public meeting held at the town of Laredo on the Rio Grande on the 11th inst shows that within the last two months seven citizens of that county have been murdered by the Indians, and that a large amount of property has been stolen and destroyed by them. Their depredations have been committed in the immediate vicinity of Fort McIntosh [torn] I learn is garrisoned by several companies of US. Infantry, and yet the perpetrations of them have in every instance escaped with impunity. This fact is not mentioned for the purpose of creating any reflection upon the character of the troops stationed at that point, but to show that infantry are entirely inadequate to restrain the Indians and to give protection to the portion of this State. The Indians themselves know this and presume upon it, and they will never be kept in check except by a force that has the means of promptly pursuing and chastizing them in every instance.

In addition to the depredations detailed by this mutiny, a large number of horses have been recently stolen from the vicinity of Eagle Pass above Laredo. Several persons have also been killed and property stolen on the road leading from the Nueces to Brownsville and in the neighborhood of Fort Merrill. Indeed al-
most every mail from the Rio Grande brings news of some recent outrages committed by the Indians in that section of the state and unless some means can be resorted to by the government to put an end to them, the entire settlements on that River, except in the Towns will have to be abandoned.

Our citizens feel that they have a right to be protected in their lives and property and that while experience daily proves that the description of troops now used by the government on that frontier are insufficient to cope with the Indians, they ought not longer to be relied on but that a force of mounted men should be substituted.

I respectfully urge this matter upon your consideration, and trust that some efficient measures may be taken to give protection to our Citizens.

I have the honor to be respectfully your obt servt

E M Pease

[Endorsed] Copy of Letter

to

Jef Davis

24 Mch 1854

Recorded

No. 125

LETTER FROM E. M. PEASE TO E. J. DAVIS

Executive Office

Austin Texas 24 March 1854

Edmd J Davis Esq

Dear Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt, by mail, on the 23rd inst of the proceedings of a public meeting of the Citizens of Webb County, of which you were the Chairman, held at the town of Laredo on the 11 inst. on the subject of the robberies and murders lately committed in that County by the Indians.

I deeply sympathize with your Citizens in their distress, and am disposed to use all the means at my command for their relief. I immediately addressed a letter to the Secretary of War at Washington City enclosing a copy of the proceedings of your Citizens and calling his attention to the Indian depredations
therein detailed. I also urgently requested to him a force of mounted men stationed at such points on the Rio Grande as will enable them to give adequate protection to the lives and property of our Citizens and allow them to prosecute their ordinary avocations in security.

I also wrote to Genl Smith requesting him, if there are any mounted men under his command, that can be spared from other service, to have a portion of them stationed in the vicinity of your town.

The inquiry that the meeting asks to be made respecting the guilt or innocence of the Lipans properly belongs to the Judicial officers of the State, and this inquiry can only be instituted by them upon information under oath charging the commission of the officer and the person supposed to have committed it.

I have no doubt that the Lipan Indians as well as any other residents of the State may be tried and punished by our Courts for robbery and murder, and if upon proper proceedings before our judicial, warrants should be issued for the arrest of any of them and the Civil power should prove insufficient for that purpose, I would most cheerfully call out the Militia to aid in their arrest.

I have also written to Maj R S Neighbors who I believe is the agent for the Lipans advising him that their depredations have been charged upon that tribe and requesting him to endeavor to ascertain the truth of the charges and to take measures to have their excursions from their present location restrained for the future.

Very respectfully
Your obt servt.

E M Pease

[Endorsed:] Copy of Letter to E J Davis Laredo 24 March 1854 Recorded

No. 126

LETTER FROM H. W. MERRILL TO ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS

Head Quarters Fort Belknap
Texas March 30 '54

Maj. R. S. Neighbors
Indian Agent

Dear Sir,

I hasten to inform you that Lieut. Tree returned yesterday from his 3rd Scout. I am most happy in informing you
that he was successful in the last, killing the murderer of Stem & Lepperman and recovering all the stolen property. The murderers consisted of 3 Kickapoos (one a little boy) and were surprised in & at their homestead on the False Washita about 7 miles above Fort Arbucle. The kickapoos themselves executed the deed on this murderer in accordance with the decision of a secret consultation held with their Chief and the Officer present; the other murderer escaped but will be destroyed by the Kickapoos who were in hot pursuit. The boy is young and innocent but told all.

I regard this one of the most important affairs ever happening on the frontier and the result will be most beneficially felt hereafter. Personally you have been made acquainted with the extreme complexity of this murder & of the measures adopted by me which has brought it to a satisfactory result. To Lieut. Tree's exertions & the men under him I owe all of success in his last scout.

All is perfectly quiet and I anticipate few if any more depredations about here for a long time.

Yours in haste
H. W. MERRILL
Br Major Comg

Maj R. S. Neighbors
Indian Agent
Texas

No. 127

LETTER FROM H. W. MERRILL TO ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS

Fort Belknap Texas
March 30 54

Maj. R. S. Neighbors
Dear Sir,

I send you the following extract from the Chickasaw Intelligencer of March 28th brought over by Lieut Tree.

"The Brothers Wilson" we are requested by a correspondent at Fort Arbuckle to state, that Meredith the younger of the brothers Wilson is now with Capt. S. G. Simmons U. S. A. at that place, he was brought in by a Kickapoo by the name of N. John-
son & left in charge of Capt. Simmons who has not purchased him as heretofore stated, he seems to be about 8 years old, the older George W. is still with Maj. Humphreys of this vicinity." Lieut Tree says they are both in.

In haste your Obt servt
H. W. MERRILL
Bvt Major Comg Post

Maj. R. S. Neighbors
Indian Agent
Texas
San Antonio

[Endorsed:] R S Neighbors San Antonio April 1854

No. 128

LETTER FROM ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS TO E. M. PEASE

San Antonio April 10th 1854

Dear Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter & Enclosure of 24th March, and in reply would state that Maj Geo T Howard, the agent of the Lipans is now at their Camp and will at an Early day report their condition and how far any of that tribe were engaged in the depredations reported by the Citizens of Laredo, if at all. On my arrival at San Antonio from our Northern Frontier I met Mr Luntzel, who is Major Howards Interpreter and a very intelligent and respectable German Citizen. He has remained constantly in Camp with the party of Lipans, near Fort Inge as well as the Tonkawas, and assures me that none of those bands have been in the direction of Laredo for some time previous to the time at which the depredations mentioned were committed, and that those parties were not connected in any manner with those depredations—Early in January last the party of Lipans who have always resided on the Pecos, crossed the Rio Grande, at the solicitation of the Mexican authorities and Established themselves in the neighborhood of San Fernando If there were any Lipans Engaged in the affair at Laredo it was this party— When they were about to leave Texas, they informed the agent of the fact, and that the authorities of Mexico had offered them Land and protection if they would come over to them—
fearing then, that they would annoy our settlements, I Endeavoured through Mr Luntzel, to persuade them to remain, but having little or no inducements to offer them they declined as they could get no protection by the U S. authorities— I was informed on my recent visit to the Comanches, by San-a-co—principal Chief of the Southern Comanches, that the authorities of the State of Chihuahua in Mexico, had made a similar arrangement with some of the Northern Comanches, and that there were several hundred of them now in Mexico being considered as friendly, in that State, and depredating on the State of Coahuila and the lower Rio Grande, and I much fear unless we use great precaution, that those Indians will commit serious depredations on the lives and property of our Citizens on the lower Rio Grande, as they are frequently joined in their forays by Mexican Robbers and Desparadoes, and I learn since my arrival here that there were Mexicans with the Indians who attacked Mr Bee's Carts

I deem this a proper occasion to call your attention particularly to the unsatisfactory situation of our Indian relations, and to give it as my opinion that our Indian difficulties will increase instead of diminishing unless the Genl Govt. will adopt more Efficient measures for their subjugation and government.

There is no definite Treaty or other regulation for the government of any Indian Tribe in Texas; and up to the present time the Genl Govt has not given directions or authority to either of the Indian agents—or the Military authorities to bring them to account for their numerous Murders and thefts. They are permitted to depredate upon our Citizens with perfect impunity, and are not held accountable; nor are they even bound by any agreement, not to depredate. Since my appointment as Indian Agent, I have regularly reported to the Indian Bureau Every depredation that came within my knowledge; The Murder of Mr Stuart's party—the capture of Mrs Wilson, &c &c, as well as, that there are a large number of Prisoners now captives with the Indians, and asked for instructions and the adoption of measures for their relief, but have received none, and so far as I know the Genl Govt. has taken no steps whatever either to Effect the release of the Prisoners, or chastize these murderers and depredators All of our Exertions thus far, for the release of the 2 Wilson Boys have failed. A party of Delawares and Caddoes went out from Phantom Hill for the purpose of trying to effect their release by purchase but failed— They report that the Northern Comanches who captured Mrs Wilson (the Tenawish band of Comanches) assume a very threatening attitude and threaten to come down
and attack the forts— They report that one of the Boys has been sold to a Chickasaw Trader by the name of Brown, and that the other has been carried North. I shall write immediately to the Chickasaw agent about the boy. Whilst at Fort Belknap on the 22d March I made every Enquiry possible about the murder of Messrs Stem and Lepperman. It is now believed that it was committed by a party of Kickapoos. Lieut Tree had gone to their nation to try and effect their arrest and in connection with Special Agt Hill & Maj Merrill, a reward of $500. was offered for the murderers. Had there been an Efficient force at Belknap at the time, the murderers might have been caught, but the force (one Company of Dragoons), was deemed only sufficient for the defence of the Post as there was a larger body of Indians near, consequently they were pursued but a short distance.

Since the removal of the Troops last Fall, the force on our Frontier has been entirely too small to hold the Indians in check and should the Indians make any hostile demonstration, could give but little protection to the settlements— At the time I was at Belknap there was not more than 50 men for active duty. The company of Dragoons from Phantom Hill was on the march to strengthen that post, but when they arrive the force will not be very efficient, as the companies are not full and the Horses are very inferior—during the past Winter there has been but one Company at Ft Chadbourne, and that not a full one, on my arrival there was not more than 20 men at the post, and they in command of the Surgeon, the Officers being absent. With a force so insufficient, not only the frontier settlers but the Posts themselves are at the mercy of the Indians should they become hostile, the Indians being perfectly aware of the weakness of the Frontier Posts, and having been permitted thus far to depredate with impunity I am only surprised that their depredations are not more frequent. We have only 4 companies of Dragoons and 2 of Infantry to protect our whole frontier from Red River to the Colorado, and these Companies short of their full number, and badly mounted, and I do not believe there is more than one officer on duty to Each Company. The consequence is that when a depredation is committed there is no force in readiness to pursue the Indians.

I would respectfully suggest that your Excellency would bring the state of affairs on our frontier to the notice of the proper Department and urge such changes in relation to the Indians as well as the Military service on the Frontier, as to give to both more Efficiency.
I am not certain that the depredations at Laredo was committed by Comanches; But I do know that only one small band out of the whole Comanche Tribe, profess to be our friends, and that the Warriors from all the Comanche bands are continually on the War Path, and will rob our settlers and murder our Citizens whenever they have an opportunity and those Chiefs who are friendly of the Southern Comanches say they cannot possibly control their Warriors so long as the Government permits the more Northern bands to depredate with impunity.

I would be pleased if you would urge upon the Genl Govt. the immediate adoption of a definite system for the management of the Texas Indians. I have furnished the Department with all the suggestions that my experience with the Indians assures me would lead to a termination of our Indian troubles but as yet there has been no action. Consequently the Indian Agents, no matter how active they may be in the discharge of their duties, can effect but little towards preventing the depredations that so frequently occur on our borders, as they have nothing to rely upon but the personal influence they may be able to exercise over the Indians.

Very Respectfully
Your obdt servant
ROBT S. NEIGHBORS
Special Indian agent &c.

His Excellency
E M Pease
Austin, Texas

[Endorsed:] R S Neighbors San Antonio 10 April 1854

No. 129

LETTER FROM GEORGE B. ERATH TO GOVERNOR E. M. PEASE

Waco April 17 1854

To his Excellency E M. Pease Govnr of the state of Texas

Dear Sir

Tendering my compliments to your position and regarding our former acquaintance I beg leave to transmitt to you a petition of part of the Citizens of Bosque and McLennan county i have just returned from the uppermost settlements and above where i had repaired in the late incursions of a few indians a matter to
me although not recently yet a to well acquainted subject the county of bosque entirely newly inhabited and only adjacent to the lower boundary is in a shocking state of excitement but one or two are of the older settlers of our frontier, and a few more who have been residing in the lower portions of the state and lately removed there seem to be full of the savage imagination of warfare hardly ever practical on our frontier in the carless history of our wars and having particular in a few of the latter campaigns in our war in the coast and western defense wish to be entitled to more predicting knowledge alarming the new emigration extensively. the population being new and lonly commencing are prevented from prosecuting their agricultural pursuits which are the same needed for the present and coming emigration when among them i have thought it best for a few sturdy men employed in patrolling around them be it 10 or 20 can do more than 50 or a 100 a large company would call the laboring class from their proper sphere a matter which has ever been a calamity to this particular section of country your constitutionall means are best known to your selfes the petition was drawn by the first signer left at a house where the first passers by attached all the names of the adjoining settlements and handed to me to get more names and forward to you excellency i have presented it and sounded a large majority who with me are in favour of a squad of temporary rangers for the pacification of the frontier more than probable fighting the upper parts of Bosque and Coryell countys for more than 140 miles is a completely unsettled territory up to the line of posts hardly known to any one but myself and surveying companys in which capacity i have here lately traveled it but lately on account of the reservation of the public domain for railroad purposes stopped the business therein I do not intirly site with the verbing of the petition but for quietness will not counter wit it and with many others am willing to assist all we can to bring about the settlement of the frontier which has been in this section very backward i also sent a statement of all that has been done and what intelligence i have been able to obtain leaving the matter to your better and abler judgement.

I am with high Esteem

Your Obt servant

G. B. ERATH

[Endorsed] G B Erath
Waco 17 April '54
Answd
PETITION

To his Excellency E. M. Pease, Governor of the State of Texas.

We the undersigned, inhabitants of the Frontier Counties of Bosque and McLennan, would respectfully represent, that our settlements have within the last two or three weeks been repeatedly attacked by several parties or tribes of Wild hostile Indians, who have Robbed our Houses, killed and stolten our horses, pursued our people and menaced our lifes; compelling us to seek temporary security by abandoning our homes and collecting our families together as our only resource until aid and assistance can be sent for our protection.

We therefore earnestly urge upon your Excellency, and upon our Countrymen in general, the great necessity of raising immediately, with the greatest despatch, a Company of Texas Rangers formed of experienced volunteers to be maintained for a period of twelve months or as long as the service might require for the purpose of scouring through the adjoining border country and to hunt out and punish our Savage Enemies, and to drive them off effectually from our exposed settlements.

Unless this appeal to your Excellency and our countrymen is promptly responded to, before another moon shall have passed, the fate of our devastated homes and murdered Families may be held up to the world as an awful example of the willful neglect of those in authority whose duty it is to afford protection to the lives and property of ourselves and families.

Neills' Creek, Bosque County, April 14th 1854

C C. McCurry
William McCurry
Wm L. McCurry
John T. Sacker
Samuel S. Sacker
Andrew P. Sacker
William C. Sacker
H. M. Gandy
H. S. Morgan
Isaac C. Gary
Wm. Gary
G. G. Gary
T. B. Goodman
John H. Robertson
John A. Thomas
Thomas F. Thomas

Press Briant
Blackbern Reese
Ewel Evret
William Evret
Francis Evret
Harry Evret
R. Evret
Olg Canuteson
Ole Pedrson
Peter Spangburg
Ole Wein
Charlels Gveftad
James Ringnes
Cleng Peerson
Jasper N. Mabray
Jas. H. Mabray
To His Excellency Pease, Governor of the State of Texas.

We the undersigned inhabitants of the Frontier Counties of Bosque and McLennan, would respectfully represent that our Settlements have within the last two or three weeks been repeatedly attacked by several parties or tribes of wild hostile Indians who have robbed our houses, killed and stolen our Cattle and Horses, pursured our people, and otherwise menaced our lives, compelling us to seek temporary safety by abandoning our homes and collecting our families together as our only resource until aid and assistance can be sent for our protection.

We therefore earnestly urge upon Your Excellency and our Countrymen in general, the great necessity of raising immediately with the utmost despatch a Company of Texas Rangers formed of experienced volunteers, to be maintained for a few months or so long as the service may require, for the purpose of patrolling and hunting our border country, of punishing our Savage enemies and driving them effectually away from the limits of our exposed and unprotected settlements.

Unless this appeal to your Excellency and our Countrymen in general is promptly responded to, before another moon shall have passed, the fate of our devastated homes and murdered families may be held up as an awful example of the willful neglect of those in authority whose imperative duty it is to afford protection to the lives and property of ourselves and families.

Neills' Creek, Bosque County April 15th 1854.

CHAS. B. UNDERHILL
J. K. MELTON
DAVID MCFADDEN
WYATT MCFADDEN
J. T. WATER
LEARD DAVIS
M. AKINS
BENJ. F. STEPHENS

MALACHI W. CORBELL
JOHN M. CORBELL
ISAC RICHARDSON
THOMAS MORIS
RICHARD GRIFFIN
JOHN ROADS
JOHN REYWE
SPENSER GRIFFIN
No. 130

PETITION FROM THE CITIZENS OF BURNET COUNTY FOR RANGERS

Burnett County, April the 20th 1854

To His Excellency E M Pea
Governor of the State of Texas

Your petitioners Citizens of Burnett County would respectfully represent to your Excellency that much excitement and alarm prevails among our Citizens in consequence of depredations that are being committed by the Indians within the last few days quite a number of horses were taken from Messrs Duncan & Bedford on Lowry Creek and there is scarcely a day that we do not hear of some depredation somewhere on this frontier. We there whoes names are herewith forwarded pray that your Excellency would Authorize the raising a company of Rangers to range on our frontier to protect our frontier setlers in persons and property; And we would further respectfully recommend William O. Burnam as a sutable person to Raise and Command said Company, and as in duty bound your petitioners will ever pray.

Enclosed is a list of petitioners names

CHARLES ROBERTS
HENRY CARNAY
TOLIE MORROW

JOSEPH WALKER
JOHN BUTTERY
WILLIAM GAMBLE
R. W. Hockett  
M. M. Lundy  
J. A. Haney  
Augustus Page  
H. Gamble  
T. Hocket  
M. Lundy  
Pierce L. Stockton  
C. Stockman  
John Harrington  
Robert T. Burnam  
Lewis Thomas  
John Laremore  
William Evans  
William E. Lackey  
James Lackey  
Gwen B. Lackey  
Wm. O. Burnam  
Jackson Laremore  
J. Dancer  
Jonas Dancer  
Joel Walker  
A. Fuchs  
C. Fuchs  
M. A. Smithhart  
Noah Smithwick  
W. Wicks  
H. Dunman  
R. G. Stone  
J. Oatman  
B. Oatman  
C. Oatman  
G. W. Wolfe  
J. C. Riley  
N. V. Putman  
John McFarlin  
J. Holden  
H. Scot  
Joseph Williams  
J. A. Penn  
M. Yarbrough  
Thos. K. Milerand  
J. Willy  

John Milne  
William Milne  
Ebezur Brown  
Thurby Milne  
G. H. Vontress  
Daniel Chilson  
J. C. Bradley  
Jos. B. Harper  
Josiah Brantley  
Isaac Banta  
Horam Cummings  
Henry Levent  
J. H. Williamson  
Daniel Banta  
C. A. Russel  
W. H. Langford  
M. M. Rusen  
John S. Read  
Alphrey T. Ries  
Wm. Thaxton  
J. J. Thomas  
Isaac E Boyce  
Jos. Pennington  
Willis Blaylock  
W. S. Slater  
Thomas Tate  
James Tate  
Thomas Tate  
Jno. Armstrong  
R. T. Posey  
Isaac Banta  
J. S. Bourland  
Samuel Howard  
John Barton  
Samuel M. Garland  
C. C. C. Kavanaugh  
James G. McFarland  
D. H. Farr  
John R. Hubbard  
P. M. Haney  
Thomas Haney  
P. P. Warren  
Andrew Utly
LETTER FROM E. M. PEASE TO ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS

Executive Office
Austin Texas
20 April 1854

Maj R S Neighbors
Dear Sir

I enclose for your information a statement, sent to this office by G B Erath Esq of Waco McLennan County, of some thefts lately committed in Bosque County by the Tonks. He represents that there is much excitement in that neighborhood, and some apprehension of more serious difficulties with the Indians. I do not know whether the Tonks are under your agency, but I have thought it my duty to advise you of these proceedings promptly, trusting that you may be able to exercise some influence in preventing further depredations by this tribe—

Your favor of the 10th inst received some days since, and in accordance with your suggestions I have written to the Secretary of War urging such changes in relation to the treatment of the Indians, and in the military service on the frontier as will give efficient protection to our Citizens—

Very respectfully
Your obt servt
E M Pease

[Endorsed:] Copy of Letter to Maj R S Neighbors 20 April 1854
Recorded
No. 132
LETTER FROM ROBT. S. NEIGHBORS TO E. M. PEASE

San Antonio May 2d 1854

Sir

I have the honor to inform you that soon after the receipt of your letter informing me of the depredations committed by the Tonkahua Indians on the Bosque I proceeded to Fort Inge, assembled that Tribe and investigated the whole matter. I found that the statement given you was correct. The depredating party consisted of 12 Indians. 2 of whom were killed—on my demanding them they were pointed out by the Chief and delivered over to the military at Fort Inge who now have them in close confinement—9 in number. They acknowledge having committed the depredations but I have thus far failed in recovering any of the stolen property. Except 2 Horses which belong to the Ionie Indians. I have learned that this same party killed a German and his son on the Rio Llano on their return trip, but have not yet learned the particulars. Nor am I certain that it is true. I would respectfully suggest that proper enquiries be made of this matter and also of all other depredations committed by this party.

My Instructions as Indian Agent does not point out the manner of proceeding where depredating Indians are turned over to the Agent by their Cheifs. By the Treaty Concluded in May 1846, which is still in force, they are to be turned over to the Civil authorities for punishment. You will find a copy of the Treaty in the Adjutant-Generals office at Austin.

These Indians are held in close confinement at Fort Inge by Maj Simonson of the Rifles who is in command of the Post, and will be turned over to the proper Civil authorities on your requisition, and he will furnish a Guard for their safe removal to any point that may be necessary upon your request.

I would respectfully suggest your Excellency to take measures to have them turned over at once to the proper authorities, they are 9 in number, and the Sons of the principal Chiefs of the tribe are the leaders of the party.

The party of Lipans, who it is supposed Were engaged in the murder of the Forrester family, are now in San Fernando Mexico,
where there are large bodies of Indians congregated. They assume a very threatening appearance.

I am very respectfully
Your Obedient servant
ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS
Special Indian Agent

To His Excellency
E M. Pease
Austin
Texas

[Endorsed] R S Neighbors
San Antonio
May 1854

No. 133

LETTER FROM E. M. PEASE TO ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS

Executive Office
Austin, Texas
8th May 1854

Maj R S Neighbors
Dear Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt on the 6th inst of your letter of the 2nd, giving an account of your proceedings in relation to the depredations lately committed by the Tonkahua Indians.

I have communicated to the Citizens of the Counties in which these depredations were committed, the fact, that they are now in close custody at Fort Inge, ready to be delivered to the Civil authorities upon my requisition, and advised them that I am prepared to give the requisition whenever proper measures are taken and warrants are issued for this arrest by the officers of the county in which the offences were committed. Unless this is done I do not think that I have any authority to issue a requisition.

I have no much expectation if they are delivered to the civil authority that any of them will be convicted, for it will be nearly impossible to identify them as the Indians who committed the offences and I presume that the admissions they have made will
be held by the county to have been made under duress, and excluded in the trial. Neither have I much expectation that any proceedings will be taken against them in any of those counties, but I would suggest that even if no demand is made for them, they shall be retained by the military for sometime, and that the remainder of the tribe as well as the Lipans still remaining be detained in the neighborhood of Fort Inge and not allowed to go into the vicinity of the settlements.

Yours with respect

E M Pease

[Endorsed] Copy of letter to Maj Neighbors
8 May 1854
Recorded

No. 134

LETTER FROM JOHN D. McLEOD AND OTHERS TO GOVERNOR E. M. PEASE

San Antonio
24th May 1854

To His Excellency
E M. Pease
Dear Sir,

As your Excellency will perceive by the enclosed papers the undersigned were appointed a committee to communicate to you the Resolutions passed at a public meeting held at the Court House on the 23rd instant together with such other information as was in our possession in relation to the late Indian outrages which have occurred on our Frontier and respectfully to request your aid and assistance in our behalf as Governor of our State in such manner as to your Excellency may seem best to the interests of the Western portion of the state.

The accompanying extracts from the public prints will exhibit to your Excellency the outrages perpetrated by the Indians, which have led to this action by the Citizens of this and adjoining counties.

Families are continually breaking up and coming into the
city for protection, having their homes and crops abandoned, and liable to be destroyed.

This Committee on behalf of the Citizens earnestly solicit as far as is in your power to take such steps as will afford us aid and protection this frontier.

All of which is respectfully submitted by this Committee.

We have the honor to remain
Your Excellency's
Obedient servants.

JNO. D. McLEOD
J. M. CAROLAN
RUSSELL HOWARD
F. L. PASCHAL

Letter from John D. McLeod & others of San Antonio with proceedings of meeting of Bexar county. Answered 24 June

PUBLIC MEETING

His Honor the Mayor having called a Public Meeting by request of the Citizens to take into consideration the continued depredations of the Indians, and to devise means of protection from further outrage;—At 8 o'clock the hour appointed, the Court House was crowded to Excess . . . His Honor the Mayor having called the meeting to order Thomas H. Stribling Esqr. was called to the Chair, and Messrs. C. E. Jefferson and D. A. Bickell were elected Secretaries of the Meeting.

On Motion of His Honor Mayor Carolan, the Chair appointed Col. J. A. Wilcox, Dr. G. Cupples, C. G. Napier, John James, and Col. R. E. Clements, a Committee to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting.

The Committee then retired, and returning reported the following

"Whereas murders and depredations of late have been committed upon the citizens of our frontier, and almost within sight of our city, thereby creating an alarm amongst the Settlers on the water courses west of San Antonio, which Threatens to depopulate a region of Country, holding out every inducement to Emigrants, save the Essential one of security and protection to life and property:—And, whereas, many families have deserted their fields and property, and fled to our city for safety:
Therefore, be it Resolved—That in as much as the General Government has hitherto failed to extend to the frontier settlements of Texas, that protection to life and property, which, as good citizens they have the right to expect; and their present emergency, admitting of no further reliance in or appeal to the Federal authorities; it has become absolutely necessary to have recourse for aid to the Government of Texas.

Resolved, Second: That his Excellency the Governor be requested to take into consideration the exposed condition of the Frontier, and the depredations and murder committed, and if possible, Extend that protection which to him may seem meet, and the exigency of the case required."

Resolved, Third:—That a copy of the foregoing preamble and resolutions be forwarded to his Excellency the Governor—

J. A. Wilcox          John James
G. Cupples            R. E. Clements
C. G. Napier

—Committee

Col. Wilcox, the chairman of the Committee, addressed the meeting in a well received and lengthy speech, in support of the preamble and resolution, and moved their adoption.

The preamble and resolutions were then put to the meeting and unanimously adopted.

His Honor the Mayor moved that copies of the above preamble and resolutions be forwarded to each of the San Antonio news papers for publication, Which was adopted. Carried.

Col. Clements offered the following as an amendment to the third resolution: "That a Committee of three be appointed to bear or transmit a copy of the Said Preamble and resolutions to his Excellency the Governor, together with a full statement of the late outrages, that have been committed on our frontier, and the unprotected state of our farms and citizens."

Which amendment being put to the meeting, was unanimously adopted.

The Chair then appointed his Honor Mayor Carolan, Russell Howard and F. S. Paschal said Committee.

On motion Chief Justice John D. McLeod was added to Said Committee.

C. E. Jefferson
D. A. Bickell

—Sectys
No. 135
LETTER FROM E. M. PEASE TO JEFFERSON DAVIS,
SECRETARY OF WAR

Executive Office
Austin Texas
23 September 1854

Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt, this day, of your letter of the 29th of August, in which you stated that "it has been deemed proper to apprise him (Genl Smith) that the Department disapproves the conditional requisition which he made for troops" in his letter to me of the 29th July last.

In my reply to the letter of Genl Smith containing that conditional requisition, I stated that I believed an addition to the troops now in service in this state was necessary to produce a feeling of security, with the inhabitants residing on and near the frontier, and that this belief was based upon a knowledge of the many murders and outrages that had been committed by the Indians within the last six months. Knowing that actual hostilities had existed for that period of time, and I might have added, with propriety, a fact notorious here, that there was "imminent danger" of actual hostilities and incursions being renewed, every day, for the Northern Comanches and several other tribes are and have been at open war with the citizens of this state for many years, and scarcely a month passes without their making incursions into this state.

Upon the receipt of this letter by Genl Smith, he sent me, on the 20th of August, an unconditional requisition for six companies of mounted men, from the militia of this state, to be mustered into the service of the United States, on the first day of November next, for twelve months, unless sooner discharged. Under this requisition I have made a call for volunteers, and the companies are now being raised and will be ready to be mustered into the service of the United States at the time designated.

I trust that this last requisition of Genl Smith will be approved by you, for I feel certain, that without this addition to the troops now in service in this state, the lives and property of our frontier citizens are in imminent danger of being sacrificed. We have a frontier of many hundred miles, extending from Red River to the lower Rio Grande, which is constantly exposed to the depredations of hostile Indian tribes, who make frequent
incursions into our settlements, from which they never return without committing some murders and thefts.

The troops belonging to the regular army, now in service in this state, have never been able to pursue them with a sufficient number to chastise them. They have either been forced to abandon the pursuit without overtaking them, or, as was the case with the small party under Captain Jan Buser, have been defeated with the loss of many valuable lives. These results have emboldened these tribes until they now feel very certain of escaping unpunished.

While on this subject, I deem it my duty to call your attention to the situation of the Indian tribes upon our northern border. The whole Comanche tribe, with the exception of one small band, called the Southern Comanches, are openly and avowedly hostile, and are continually on the war path, making incursions into this state, and passing through portions of it in going to and returning from Mexico. This tribe, with the exception of the small band before named, have no agent residing among them, and no control is exercised over them by the United States.

There is also a large number of renegades, from the various tribes residing in this state, who have congregated in the Indian Territory, north of Red River, subject to no agency or control, professing friendship to the ports north of Red River, but frequently making hostile incursions into this state.

Besides these, many of the Kickapoos north of Red River, frequently, came into this state, with permits from the Commanders of ports and Indian agents, ostensibly for the purpose of hunting, but they seldom return without committing some murders and thefts. Most of the murders and depredations on our frontier have been committed by the Indians here described, and hardly an instance has come to my Knowledge in which they have been punished.

Occasional thefts have been committed by the small tribes residing in this state, and professing friendship to our Citizens, when they have been permitted to leave the neighborhood of the posts, but, if the policy of settling these tribes upon reservations, that the United States is authorized to select for them, is carried out, and they are compelled to reside on these reservations, I do not apprehend any further difficulty from them.

In regard to the hostile tribes named in this letter, an experience of several years has shown that it is idle to expect that their incursions can be restrained by the description of troops now in service in this state, to effect this, it is necessary that a
mounted force should be stationed upon our frontier, sufficient to range from Red river to the lower Rio Grande and intercept them whenever they attempt to pass into our settlements, or they must be collected within certain defined limits, placed under the control of agents who are supported by a military force, sufficient to compel them to remain there, and must be furnished by the Government, with the means of living until they are taught to support themselves by agriculture.

I am satisfied that unless the United States government acts upon these suggestions, the frontiers of this state will continue to be annoyed by these Indians for years to come.

I have the honor to be
Very respectfully
Your obt Servt
E. M. Pease

Hon Jefferson Davis
Secy of War

[Endorsed] Copy of Letter to
Secy of War
23 Sep 1854
Recorded

No. 136

LETTER FROM E. M. PEASE TO GENERAL PERSIFOR SMITH

Executive Office
Austin Texas
28 Sep 1854

Sir

I received, about a week since, a letter from the Secretary of War dated 29 Aug last, in which he states that it has been deemed proper to apprise you that the Department disapproves the conditional requisition which you made for troops in your letter to me of the 29th July last. I replied to him on the 23rd inst. giving him the sense of my letter to you of the 8th of August and informed him that on your receipt of that letter you had on the 20th of August sent me an unconditional requisition for six companies of mounted men from the Militia of this State to be mustered into the service of the United States for twelve months unless sooner discharged. That the companies were be-
ing raised under the last requisition and would be ready to be mustered at the time designated.

I also stated to him, that I hoped this last requisition of yours would be approved by him for I believed these troops necessary to repel Indian incursions and that without them there was imminent danger that the lives and property of our frontier Citizens would be sacrificed.

I also stated to him the situation of the hostile Indians tribes in the northern border of this state and my opinion in regard to the policy that should be pursued to protect this frontier of this state against their depredations.

I have thought it best to advise you of these matters, as I think it possible that my representing may have some influence in inducing the Secretary to sanction your requisition of the 20th of August, if he should be disposed to discussion of that also.

I have the honor to be
Very respectfully
Your obt servt
E M. Pease

Bvt Maj Genl
Persifor F Smith

[Endorsed] Copy of Letter to Genl Smith 28 Sep 1854 Recorded

No. 137

LETTER FROM E. M. PEASE TO GENERAL PERSIFOR SMITH

Executive Office
Austin Texas 4th Nov 1854

Sir

I had the honor to receive, on the 25 of October, 1854, your letter of the 9th of Oct. written from "Head Quarters Department of Texas, Painted Camp, on the Limpid" in which you request me to furnish to the service of the United States, to aid in protecting the frontier from Indian invasion, six companies of the Militia of this state, to service for three months unless sooner discharged, and if their services are longer necessary to be mus-
tered in again at the end of their first term of service, nothing being said in the letter in regard to the time or place of mustering these companies. I supposed of course you expected they would be mustered by the officer whom you had designated to muster under your previous call for six companies for twelve months, and that you intended this request of the 9th of Oct to supersede your previous request of the 20th August, this supposition was strengthened by the fact, that you say in the same letter, you are instructed by the direction of the Secretary of War, that no power exists for calling forth the Militia, for a time as long as that proposed in your letter to me calling for six companies to be mustered into service for a year unless sooner discharged.

Imagine my surprise then, when on the 29th of October I received by express from Corpus Christi, a copy of Special Orders No 124, dated Oct 24 which state that, "In pursuance of instructions from the War Department dated the 9th of Oct, the mustering into service of the volunteers referred to first, in special orders No 105, of the 2nd of September, is postponed indefinitely." On the following morning, the 30th of Oct. I called upon Col Waite who had been appointed the mustering officer under Special Orders No 105, and who had just arrived in town, showed him your request of the 9th of Oct. and inquired if he had orders to muster the companies called for by it. He replied that he had not, That the orders under which he came here to muster, had been postponed indefinitely by Special Orders No 124 received by him since his arrival here, and that he knew nothing of your request of the 9th of Oct until I showed it to him.

You will readily perceive that his reply made my situation an embarrassing one, the volunteers that I had called out under your request of the 20th of August for twelve months had begun to arrive here on the 28th of Oct, and by the 1st of Nov, five full companies had assembled here, and I had information that the sixth company would probably be here in the course of a week. I was in possession of your request of the 9th of Oct asking for this number of companies. I knew by late information from the frontier that they were needed for its protection. Your request also stated that they were needed for that purpose. Yet I had no directions from you in regard to how these companies were to be mustered. I felt certain that your request of the 9th of Oct could not have been known at Corpus Christi, when the Special Orders No. 124 of the 24th of Oct were issued, because that request only reached this place on the 25th of Oct, and it
would require a longer time for it to reach Corpus Christi. I
could come to no other conclusion from this state of facts, but,
that the reason why I had no directions in regard to mustering
these companies, was because you was not aware of the instruc-
tions from the War Department of the 9th of Oct when you sent
me your request of that date, and because the Asst. Adjt. General
at Corpus Christi was not informed of your request of the 9th of
Oct when he issued Special orders No 124.

I therefore concluded that I would muster the five companies
that had assembled here, into the service of the state to meet
your requisition of the 9th of Oct and send two of them to the
neighborhood of Fort Worth and the other three to the neighbor-
hood of Fredericksburg and Fort Mason, where they will be on
the route to the points at which you proposed to employ the com-
panies you first called for, so that they can reach these points in
a few days if you decide to continue them in service.

I have adopted this course and made arrangements for sup-
plying them until I can hear from you. The sixth company when
it arrived will also be sent to the neighborhood of Fredericksburg.

You will please advise me, as early as convenient whether
you intend to receive these companies under your requisition of
the 9th of Oct, as my present arrangements for supplying them
are limited to forty days, before the expiration of which I hope
to learn your determination. Should you decide to receive them,
you can avail yourself of my arrangements for supplying them
until you can perfect others of your own. The companies are full,
well mounted, armed and equipped, and as well prepared, in every
way, for frontier service as any volunteers I ever saw.

I cannot believe that you will refuse to receive these com-
panies, which have been called out by me in accordance with
your request—a request issued by you strictly in conformity with
law, and the discretion given to you by the Secretary of War in
his order of the 19th day of June 1854, particularly where you
assign as the cause of that request, that you need them to aid in
protecting the frontier from Indian invasion, and when too, it is
notorious to every one conversant with the situation of our fron-
tier posts, that neither of them has a garrison more than suffi-
cient for its own protection, and that neither of them can spare
for field service, a force large enough to encounter the Indians
with any purport of success.

While writing this, my attention has been called to the recent
murder of Mr. Williams on the Medina, by a small party of In-
dians, who carried off one of his children into a captivity worse
than death. This is but one of the many recent outrages com-
mitted by them, but this alone would justify the reception of
these companies, and the employment of them until the perpe-
trators of the bloody deed are punished, and this helpless child
is restored to her friends.

Very respectfully
Your obt servt
E M Pease

To
Bvt Maj Genl
Persifor F. Smith

No. 138

LETTER FROM E M Pease TO Captains John G. Walker,
William Henry, and Charles E Travis

Executive Office
Austin Texas
6 Nov 1854

To Captains John G Walker, William Henry and Charles E Travis
Gent

You will repair with your companies, as early as con-
venient, to the neighborhood of Fredericksburg, and occupy posi-
tions there suited to the health and comfort of your men, and
await further orders from this office, with the understanding,
however, that in the mean time if reliable information shall reach
you of any outrages being committed by the Indians, at points
where there is purport of your being able to overtake and chas-
tise them, that you will do so without further orders from this
office, and if such a contingency arises, that you will immediately
advise this office of all the facts in relation thereto and of your
proceedings in the premises.

Your companies will take rank as your names are arranged
at the Head of this order, and the senior officer, present at the
time, will direct all movements of the companies under these
orders.

I have made arrangements with Mr. S. M. Swenson to supply
you for the present, and it will be done by him, as well as the
short time allowed for preparation and his means will permit.

The senior officer will designate a Lieut to act as Capt Com-
missary & Quarter Master who will receive the rations of subsistence & forage from Mr. Swenson and receipt for thm. This Commissary & Quarter Master will then be charged with the responsibility of issuing them to the persons designated by the captains of each company. Great care must be used in issuing the rations so as not to exceed, in any case, what is allowed by the regulations.

In all the details of service, and in issuing the subsistence & forage furnished by Mr. Swenson, the regulations of the United States service will prevail, this matter must be strictly attended to in order to avoid trouble in the settlement of accounts hereafter.

I especially injoin upon you that you present any irregularities on the part of any member of your companies, and that each and all abstention from committing any trespasses upon the persons or property of citizens

E M Pease

[Endorsed] Orders to
Captains Walker
Henry & Travis
6 Nov 1854
Recorded

No. 139

LETTER FROM E. M. PEASE TO CAPTAINS JILES S. BOGGESS AND WILLIAM FITZHUGH

Executive Office
Austin Texas
6 Nov 1854

To Captains Jiles S. Boggess and William Fitzhugh
Gent

You will repair with your companies, as early as convenient, to the neighborhood of Fort Worth, and occupy a position there suited to the health and comfort of your men, and await further orders from this office, with the understanding, however, that if, in the mean time, reliable information shall reach you of any outrages being committed by the Indians, at points where there is a prospect of your being able to overtake and chastize them, you will do so without further orders from
this office, and if such a contingency arises, that you will imme-
diately advise this office of all the facts in relation thereto and
of your proceedings in the premises.

Captain Boggess is designated as the senior officer, and he
will direct all the movements of the two companies under these
orders.

I have made arrangements with Mr. S M. Swenson to supply
you at this point with rations of subsistence and forage for fif-
ten days from the 10th inst, by which time I expect you to be
able to leave here

Captain Boggess will designate a Lieut to act as Assistant
Commissary and Quarter Master, who will receive from Mr.
Swenson the fifteen days rations above spoken of and receipt
for them.

This Commissary and Quarter Master will attend to the
transportation of these rations and will be charged with the re-
sponsibility of issuing them to the persons designated by the
Captain of each company, as they may be wanted on the route,
and until they are exhausted, great care must be used in issuing
rations, so as not to exceed, in any case, what is allowed by the
regulations. These fifteen days rations will supply your compa-

ties from the morning of the 11th to the evening of the 25th in-
stant, before which day last named I expect you will have taken
your position in the vicinity of Fort Worth. Col M. T. Johnson
has undertaking to employ some persons in the vicinity of that
place to supply you with rations of subsistence and forage after
the 25th instant. The Commissary and Quarter Master will re-
ceive these rations and will receipt for said issue them in like
manner as stated above.

In all the details of service and in issuing the subsistence &
forage furnished, the regulations of the United States service
will prevail. This matter must be strictly attended to, in order
to avoid trouble in the settlement of accounts hereafter.

I especially enjoin upon you that you prevent any irregulari-
ties on the part of any member of your companies, and that each
and all obstain from committing any trespasses upon the persons
or property of Citizens.

E M Pease

[Endorsed] Orders to
Capt Boggess and
Fitzhugh
6 Nov 1854
Recorded
To Captain Patrick H Rogers

Sir

You will repair with your company, forthwith, to the vicinity of Fredericksburg and occupy a position near the companies of Captains Walker, Henry & Travis, that is suited to the health and comfort of your men and await further orders from this office, with the understanding, however, that in the mean time if reliable information shall reach you of any outrages being committed by the Indians, at points where there is a prospect of your being able to overtake and chastize them, you will do so without further orders from this office, and if such a contingency arises, that you will immediately advise this office of all the facts in relation thereto and of your proceedings in the premises. The four companies of which yours is one will take rank as follows Captain Walker first, Captain Henry Second, Captain Travis third and your own fourth. The senior officer, present at the time, will direct all movements of the companies under the orders issued to you and the other captains.

I have made arrangements with Mr S M Swenson to supply your company for the present and it will be done by him, as well as the short time allowed for preparation and his means will permit. When you arrive in the vicinity of the other companies you will report yourself to Captain Walker or to the senior officer in command and will be supplied by the Assistant Commissary & Quarter Master in the same manner as directed for the other three companies. Great care must be used in issuing rations so as not to exceed, in any case, what is allowed by the regulations.

In all the details of service and issuing the subsistence and forage furnished the regulations of the United States service will prevail. This matter must be strictly attended to in order to avoid trouble in the settlement of accounts hereafter.

I especially injoin upon you that you prevent any irregularities on the part of any member of your company, and that each
and all abstain from committing any trespasses upon the persons or property of Citizens.

E M Pease

[Endorsed] Copy of
          to
          Capt Rogers
          14 Nov 1854
          Recorded

No. 141

LETTER FROM E. M. PEASE TO CAPTAINS JILES L. BOGGESS AND WILLIAM FITZHUGH

Executive Office
Austin Texas 23rd Novr 1854

To Captain Jiles L Boggess and William Fitzhugh
Gent

I am happy to inform you that I have received a letter from Genl Smith, dated the 15th inst at Corpus Christi, in which he informs me that "Col Waite is instructed to muster in the six companies (called out by me) for three months—Three of the companies to be sent to Fort Mason, and three to Fort Clark provided for expeditions against the Indians who are considered most hostile."

I have since received a letter from Col Waite requesting that the two companies now near Fort Worth may be ordered to San Antonio as early as convenient, where they will be mustered into the service of the United States.

You will therefore as soon as you receive this, take up the line of march with your companies for San Antonio, coming by this place.

You will bring with you rations of provision sufficient to subsist your companies from your present encampment until you reach this point, where you will be supplied for your march from here to San Antonio.

In my instructions to Col M. T. Johnson in regard to supplying you at your present encampment, after the 25th instant, I requested that his arrangements should be made for supplying you with ten days rations of subsistence and forage at a time. If these
instructions have been followed, then I expect when you receive this, you will have on hand at least half of the first ten days rations, and you will request the contractors who may have been employed by Col J. to furnish you enough rations of provisions, with what you may have on hand (if any) to last your companies to this place. Any corn that may have been delivered to you, which you cannot bring with you, you will return to the contractors taking their receipt—stating that they have received it and will dispose of it to the best advantage and account for the proceeds. In procuring corn for forage, on your march to this place, you are authorized to purchase along the road, enough to supply the two companies in accordance with the regulations of the United States service, and give orders on the State for the amount assuring the parties that they shall be paid at an early day, either by this State or the United States, taking in all cases, a duplicate of the orders you may give, which you will return to this office.

One waggon went with you from this place, if it is still at your camp, you will retain it for your service to this place, or if the bearer of this letter meets it on the road, he will turn it back for your use, but if it has left your camp and the bearer does not meet it, then you will employ another waggon on the best terms you can, in case you can not make the trip without such a waggon.

Captain Boggess as the Senior Officer is charged with the direction of all matters in connection with these orders, and in case of his absence or inability, then the Senior Officer in command is charged in like manner.

Yours with respect

E M Pease

[Endorsed] Copy of Letter
to
Capts Boggess and
Fitzhugh
23 Nov 1854
Recorded

No. 142

LETTER FROM ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS TO E. M. PEASE

Brazos Indian Agency Texas

July 28th 1855

My Dear Sir

I am very sorry to see by the late papers, that there has
been several depredations committed on our frontier by small parties of Indians—Having had runners travelling through the Indian Country for the last two months, I find that there are several small parties of Comanches, who have detached themselves from the main bands and are engaged in Horse-stealing—two of those parties stole 30 head of animals from the Delaware Indians, was followed to the head of the Brazos River, but could not be caught.

All the Northern Comanches bands, are now north near the Arkansas river with their families—and the few parties who are stealing are parties, who as soon as the families of the Indians went North out of our reach—detached themselves for the purposes of horse stealing—and from the best information that I can obtain there is not more than from 30 to 50 in all the parties—but in their depredations—they break off into parties of from 4 to 6—They have on several occasions passed up within a short distance of posts but in no instance has information been sent to an Agent or Military Post, until the Indians are entirely beyond our reach. Now if our Citizens would in place of writing so many articles for newspapers, take a more practical view of these Depredations—and send word immediately to the Military posts or to the Agency—I think it very probable, that those parties could long since have been arrested—and punished. In order to try and put a stop to these thefts—I have written to Genl Smith for an escort sufficient to enable me to proceed to the Indian Country and demand of the several Tribes satisfaction and a return of the stolen horses—whether I can get this force or not I am not able to say. You are well aware that the Military force on the frontier has not been adequate for protection. In fact, they have never for the last Year, been in a condition to act efficiently and in no case has a single party of Indian Depredators, been brought to punishment.

It would require but a small force to avert these Depredators if properly managed, as in most cases—they are repudiated by the main Tribes, but it requires men who have sufficient energy and capacity to follow the Depredators—home—before they can ever be punished—and there is no class of troops now in service prepared to act. When the Military start in pursuit, the Indians, will travel at least 2 miles to their one—and they are accompanied on all their scouts by Waggoners.—The situation of our Indians are such, that all nearly of the Indians for which Lands are granted are or will be in a short time settled down, and out of the way, so that we can have a fair opportunity of operating
against those Depredators, without endangering the peace of the
frontier—or interfering in the least with the Indians who are
settled down.—

The Indians on the reservations, are equally anxious with
ourselves to break up these bands of Depredators—and will at
any time when called upon, lend efficient aid—as they have also
suffered.—I learn that you have called a company of Volun-
teers into service—which I presume will be instructed to follow
those bands wherever they—can do so—I am only waiting for a
force sufficient to go into the Indian County and use all the
means at my disposal to arrest and punish those bands. This be-
ing the case I would respectfully suggest and propose—that
should the company you have raised—find it necessary in pur-
suing a party of Indians to come anywhere in this section, that I
may be notified of it, when I shall take great pleasure in furnish-
ing them, all the aid in my power—I shall hold myself also pre-
pared to furnish as many Guides, or Delaware Indians, who will
act as auxiliaries, as may be necessary to ensure success in the
pursuit of any of these Depredators—and will at any time if it
be possible accompany them in person—and you can say to the
officers of the Volunteers, they will have no difficulty in renew-
ing their supplies here—so as to enable them to continue the
pursuit.—

There is nothing that will give so much permanency to our
Indian settlements, as breaking up these bands of depredators—
while they continue it keeps those Indians on the Reservations in
fear—and they are just as liable to loose their stock as our white
settlers—and unless the Genl Govt, can afford the proper force
to enable the Agents to go into the Indian Country—and put a
stop to them I shall have to organize an Indian force with such
Volunteers as I can get and make a Campaign this fall. On my
own responsibility as I shall have no rest until those thieves are
captured and punished—the friendly Indians are extremely anxious
for this.—

I am sorry that I cannot be down during the Election—but
presume that you will have no difficulty—as all reports that
reach us here, where we have no votes are favorable to you. I
wish you all success.

I shall be down, about the first of October—and shall report
to you the exact condition, numbers &c &c of the Indians on the
Reservations.—

Thus far our progress has been as good or even better than
I anticipated.—I should be pleased if you could by any means—
suggest to our citizens to furnish immediate information if Depredations are committed—so as to give us a chance to act before the depredators get entirely out of our reach—

I am very Respectfully
Your Obt Servt
ROBT. S. NEIGHBORS
Supervisory agent
Texas Indians

To His Excellency
E. M. Pease of
Austin, Texas

No. 143
LETTER FROM T. C. DOSS TO E. M. PEASE
Frederichsburg Texas Feb 28”1856

Hon E. M. Pease
Sir

On yesterday morning some miles below here a party of eight Indians attacked one of our citizens who was on the road with his team, and fired a shower of arrows upon him, two of which took effect, one wounding him in the back, the other in the arm, neither are likely to prove fatal. The poor fellow defended himself as bravely as could have been expected under the circumstances.

If you will forward me a commission with the requisite powers and instructions for raising a company of “mounted men” under the late Act of the Legislature I will use my utmost endeavors to raise one, and think from present indications that I will succeed. Meanwhile believe me to be

Your Excellencys
Most Obedient servant.
F. C. Doss

Hon E M Pease
Austin
Texas

[Endorsed] F. C. Doss
Fredericksburg
28 Feb 1856
No. 144

LETTER FROM JOHN R. BAYLOR TO E. M. PEASE

Comanche Agency Dec 11th 1856

Sir

I take the liberty of again addressing you upon the subject of Indian affairs. I see by the news papers that there has been recently a number of depredations committed by Indians upon our citizens in various portions of the county. And knowing as I do that many of the Indians now murdering and robbing in the frontier are Northern Comanches, who have an agent in Kansas and receive an Anuity in goods from the Government, I ask that you will use your influence in having those Indians punished, and some measures taken to prevent future incursions into our state.

I have traced the murder of the teamsters who were killed near Fort Belknap recently to a party of Ocha's (a band of the Kansas Comanches) and I have at different times heard of war parties of these Indians going to Mexico and always by way of our frontier, even now there are a number of them who were seen by Indians belonging to the reservation their way to the vicinity of San Antonio to rob and kill. It is impossible for me govern the Indians of Texas as well as I might if it were not that war parties of Kansas Comanches are continually going to Mexico and down our own frontier, for the purpose of robbing and killing. The Indians on the Reserve frequently ask why it is that those Indians are permitted to roam at large, while they are confined to a small Reservation and not permitted to leave without passports.

I am satisfied that until the Kansas Northern Comanches are punished for the depredations committed by them in this country there will be no security. I do not pretend to say that those Indians alone are guilty of all the depredations committed. Some few young men have left the Reserve and have no doubt as among those now robbing our citizens, but the majority of Indians now at war with us are not Texas Indians, but bands of the Northern Comanches who never come into our state—but for bad purposes, and I am confident that if a general war was made on those Indians, and they were punished, there would be few or no depredations by the Southern or Texas Comanches.

There is no inducement for the Indians in the Reservation to steal, as they are not permitted to bring stolen horses here and they know very well that were they to do so, they could not keep them. I can speak confidently of those Indians in this Reserve
for I see them every day and know that they are not absent without written permission, should any leave without permission they are deserters and will not be permitted to return.

I am anxious to see prompt measures taken for the punishment of those Indians believing that it is the first step towards giving security to our citizens.

I received your letter by Mr. Cruezbar and will render him any assistance he may need. He is I understand progressing with his work very well, and has located some beautiful country.

very respectfully
Your Obdt Svt.
JNO R BAYLOR
Ind. Agt.

Gov. E. M. Pease
Austin
Texas

[Endorsed] John R Baylor
Comanche Agency
10 Dec 1856

No. 145

LETTER FROM JOHN A. ROGERS SR. TO P. H. BELL

Indianola Texas
Feby 12th 1857

Dr Sir

I presume you have been appraised ere this that I have been appointed by the president of the United States one of the Special agents for the Indian tribes of Texas provided for by the act of Congress of Sept 1850. In my instructions from the Dept. of the Interior through the Commissioner of Indian affairs to call on you in a very courteous manner and ascertain your views and wishes as to our future associations. Shortly after receiving my appointment and instructions I was directed to proceed to Phila. & New York and purchase Indian goods for distribution among the tribes and bands of Indians within the borders of Texas for three agents which was done by me all of which have arrived safe in the Matagorda Bay, during my sojourn in Philadelphia. I accomplished for the interest and benefit of Western Texas the object which I have endeavored to accomplish: for eight years
and that is to establish a line of packets to run direct from Philadelphia to Matagorda Bay one in two months, this I accomplished at great risque and danger of my personal interest finding the freighters at about one half of the charge from New Orleans and arranging insurance at one half the charges heretofore from 3 prct to one & a half, in effecting this I had to pledge my honor and veracity, that I was personally acquainted with the pilots of the pass giving their names James Cumming & Wm. Nichol as being skillful & trustworthy which was true. and I now stand pledge to those officers for the faithful performance of the pilots. If I had known an attempt was making for their removal I would not have exerted myself and mooted my reputation & interest in effecting an object of so much importance to the commercial prosperity of our growing & interesting state. I ask as a personal [favor] to continue those gentlemen for the present and Sir it is proper I should give one reason in behalf of Mr. Wm. Nichol. When I arrived at the pass in 1846, I was very sick no one expected me to live but a few days. this young man took me like a son into his pilot boat carried me to Port Lavaca procured quarters for & by attention & skill I was save to do as I hope much good service for Texas. I will see you shortly when I have much to Say  May success & prosperity attend you.

Your m. Obt. Servt
JN. A. ROGERS SR.

To
Gov: P. H. Bell
* * * * * * *
Indianola, Texas
February 12th, 1857
* * * * * * *
Recommending James Cummings
and William Nichol as Pilots in
Matagorda Bay, &c &c &c.
Recd at the Exec; Dept:
State of Texas
Austin, March 14, 1857

No. 146

LETTER FROM WILLIAM E. JONES TO H. R. RUNNELS

Blanco County 12 May '57

Govr Runnels,
I am requested by citizens of this section of the State to ad-
dress you in relation to the raising of one of the companies of the new regiment, in this district of country. I have no doubt you will be burdened with applications some of which must be refused, however strong may be your desire to accommodate all.

It is perhaps not saying too much to express the opinion that the men of the actual frontier possess qualifications for the service, equal to those of any part of the state in every respect & superior in some. Acquaintance with the character of the country to be protected & of the enemy to be watched—habituated to the use of the arms most efficient in Indian Warfare used to the privations incident to frontier life—interested in the protection of their own & the property of their relatives friends & neighbors, are considerations which it is deemed cannot fail to have weight in your distribution of companies. Superadded to all this, the people of this part of the frontier have suffered greatly from the depredations of the Indians for several years past. The failure of crops from drought & grasshoppers for two years has added greatly to their calamities & left unemployed many of the most active & energetic young men.

A company is now enlisting under the lead of Mr. John S. Hodges, of exclusively young men, principally from the counties of Comal, Blanco, Kerr, & Bandera, and will be ready for reception into Service at any designated day. Most of these men have long resided on the frontier—and have already seen service as rangers & are therefore qualified for immediate active & efficient service from the first day they take the field.

The protection of the frontier of Texas has been so inefficient for years past, while confided to the regular army of the Federal government, that now when it is confided to the citizen soldiery of the State itself, Your Excellency will doubtless give the raising of the companies such direction as will insure the most efficient troops & officers that the state can provide. From a long residence on the frontier and pretty thorough acquaintance with the whole subject in its most important bearings. I take the liberty of earnestly recommending the men of this part of the frontier as eminently qualified for the service.

I am most respectfully
Yr Obt Servt
WILLIAM E. JONES

His Excy Govr Runnels
Austin
No. 147

LETTER FROM D. E. TWIGGS TO COLONEL L. THOMAS

Head Quarters Department of Texas,
San Antonio, June 16, 1857

Sir:

There are thirty-one companies in this Department, stationed from Fort Brown on the Rio Grande, to Fort Duncan, Eagle Pass, on the same river; the posts extending north and West from there to Fort Davis, on the Limpia, and East to Fort Belknap, a country over thirteen hundred miles in extent. These posts are so distant from each other that marauding parties of Indians can easily pass between them without being discovered, and, if discovered, it is very difficult to overtake them; indeed, there is not one case in fifty where a command can come up with them. The posts are situated at the most eligible points for the protection of the frontier, but ten times the number of posts and men we now have cannot give entire security to the inhabitants and their property. We are acting entirely on the defensive, and the end of this state of things seems to be very distant.

I would respectfully suggest a change of policy. All Indians, for the past two years, found in and near the borders of Texas, have been treated as hostile. Would not a treaty or talk with them, through their civil agents, lead to some good results?

It has been suggested by Colonel Johnston, 2nd Cavalry, who is well acquainted with the country, that a Regiment of mounted men be posted at or near the Wichita Mountains, and expeditions sent out Winter and summer to their hunting grounds, where their families are supposed to be; this would put a stop to their incursions into Texas. This Regiment could be supplied from Eastern Texas and Arkansas. Wood water and grass are found near these mountains in great abundance. The troops in this Department could not safely be withdrawn from the positions occupied. Troops for this purpose would have to be taken from other portions of the country. Carrying on a war like the present is exceedingly annoying and harrassing to the troops, and no good permanent results can be looked for.

I am, Sir, very respectfully,

Your obt. servant,

(Signed)  D. E. TWIGGS
Bvt. Maj. Genl. U. S. A.,
Comdg. Department.
To
Lieut. Col. L. Thomas,
Asst. Adjt. Genl.
Head Quars of the Army,
New York.
Official copy:

JNO. WITHERS,
Asst. Adjt. General


No. 148

LETTER FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO GENERAL D. E. TWIGGS

Executive Office
Austin 22nd Dec 1857

Sir

I take the liberty of enclosing a copy of a letter addressed to this office by Maj R. S. Neighbors the United States supervising agent of Texas Indians, in relation to the recent depredations upon the frontier of this state, from which you will perceive that they were committed by the Kickapoos, a tribe belonging to the Indian Territory north of us, who have been permitted by the United States authorities in that territory to intrude into this state with passes. This tribe has never been recognised as having any rights within the limits of this State and ought not to be permitted to come into it; I respectfully request if you have the authority to do so, that you will use the force under your command to compel them to leave the State and not again return to it and if possible to have the murderers delivered up to the authorities for punishment. If you have not the authority to do this then I solicit your aid and cooperation in inducing the United
States Government to give such orders as will ensure their removal and prevent them from again returning

I have the honor very respectfully
Your obt servt
H R Runnels

To Brvet Maj Genl
D. E. Twiggs
Comg. Dept of Texas


No. 149

LETTER FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO J. P. HENDERSON

Executive Office
Austin Dec. 23, 1857

Dear Sir

I herewith forward for your information the copy of a letter addressed to this office by Maj R. S. Neighbors supervising Agent Texas Indians in regard to the recent depredations committed on the frontier of this State. From this letter it will appear that these depredations have been committed by the Kick a-poos a tribe located north of our border, and which have never belonged to the territory of Texas. These Indians have been intruded on us by passes from the government of the United States. It is the duty of that government to remove them and indemnify our citizens for the losses they have sustained by virtue of their intrusion.

I have transmitted a copy of the letter of the Agent to the Legislature for its action and have also this day communicated with Gen Twiggs on the same subject requesting his aid and cooperation with the general government if he should not possess full authority himself for the procurement of our wishes.

The Legislature has during the present session ordered out one hundred men for the protection of the frontier against a recurrence of these depredations and appropriated Twenty thousand dollars for their pay and subsistence which it will be expected the General Government will refund without hesitation.
when called for with sentiments of the highest regard I have
the honor to be.

Most Respectfully

H R Runnels

[In pencil:] To Gen.
J. P. Henderson
This amount of 20,000.00 Dollars is an addition to that already
forwarded by Gov Pease

H. R. R.

A copy of this letter has been forwarded to Messrs. Reagan &
Bryan at Washington D. C.

[Endorsed:] Dec 23rd/57 Letter to Genl. J. P. Henderson, concerning
recent Indian depredations. Recorded on Page 10

No. 150

LETTER FROM THOS. HARRISON TO GEORGE B. ERATH

Meridian Jan 2nd 1858.

Capt Geo B Erath
My Dear Sir,

The citizens of Bosque county herewith enclose to you a
petition to be laid before the Governor.

Their grievances are real—not imaginary— I saw myself to-
day. The body of Johnson, mangled with five wounds inflicted
with arrows. The track of Indians that killed Johnson, carried
away a large drove of the most valuable horses in the country—
other invasions are expected. The country is in a state of inse-
curity and alarm—men dare not leave their families unprotected
at night. This condition of things is ruinous to the country. Emi-
gration will cease those here will wish to leave, there will be no
improvements, It is not supposed that these repeated incursions
are commenced and carried on by a few young and rash warriors
of the tribes, but that they evidently of a coming hostility—
which will general and destructive to the frontier, unless effi-
cient protection is at once given by the State. Can you not serve
your constituents & the cause of humanity by increasing the
frontier protection

Yours Svt

Thos Harrison

[Endorsed:] Thos. Harrison
Hon. Geo. B. Erath

Dear Sir

I have just received intelligence from Bosque (I left home four days ago) that the Indians have made another descent and killed one man certainly & it is thought two others carried off a little boy & that a Negro who they left for dead but it is said he will recover—this occurred it is said within six or seven miles of Meridian. They also carried off some 30 head of Horses. Some of the citizens have gone in pursuit but I fear from the want of experience they will ride their Horses down the first day or two & have to abandon the pursuit. I shall start home in the morning & if I can raise horses & men will make an effort to find some of the impudent marraders. But our own people are in a bad condition to leave home their horses poor & their arms very deficient. Cant you & Evans get the state to order out fifty men from Bosque for the protection of that section to act in conjunction with Carmacks 20 men in Erath & scour the country between the Leon and Bosque—that seems to be the route which they all come in now & 20 men cannot guard it as is evident from this affair to people immediately concerned as you know are too poor to make a campaign on their own account. It is true that at this season of the year & the resources of the Country but little more than defensive operations can be considered practicable but if I had fifty men I would make a determined effort to chastise the scoundrels & I shall do it at all hazzards if I can get the men, if authorised by the state I could get them from this & Mill Counties in three days. Let me hear from immediately.

From the distance given from Meridian it must have been my course on De. Lobivers Negro that was that. The man who brought the news was a stranger & could not remember names except the man who was found killed & whose little son they carried off—that he gave us Walker & I greatly fear it is our old friend & my neighbor Dixon Walker if so retribution & that tenfold shall be had if I live.

In haste yours Truly

A. Nelson

[Endorsed] A. Nelson
LETTER FROM THOS. R. CARMACK TO GOVERNOR
[January 7, 1858]

Head Quarters of
Lieut Thos H. Carmacks

To his Excellency the Governor of Texas

I herewith transmit to your Excellency my official report as lieut of the ranging company of Erath and Palapinto Countys I hereby notify you that I have been out on the look out for Indians ever since my last report to you. I received notice the Indians were in the settlements stealing horses. I am immediately started to intercept the Indians on their return but falling in a head of the Indians and before we could organize other points and get back the Indians had passed the point where we had first examined and we then pursued after them but having to pass through a boggy portion of country our horses became so exhausted that we were unable to overtake the Indians and I discovered that they pushed the horses very hard after they found my Rangers horses trail. I am satisfied they had men and fresh horses placed a long upon the trail to help them push the horses through. I think there should be at least 3 hundred men put upon the frontier and I would be glad to have an order to fill out my company a full company. There was as near as could be ascertained about 125 or 150 head of horses taken, valuable American horses besides valuable cattle killed and not used besides what they did use they also killed some good citizens. 3 are known to be killed on the highway and one by 13 or 14 years old taken a prisoner and taken off also a woman is supposed to be taken on the Leon River one valuable Negro man was wounded. I will make a more full report in a few days as I am in great hast in making this out. I send it by Col. John Forbes as he is on rode for Austin.

THOS R. CARMACK
Lieut & Co

this 7th day of Jan A. D. 1858
No. 153

LETTER FROM THOMAS C. FROST TO H. R. RUNNELS

Comanche County, Texas.
Cora, January 8th A. D. 1858

To his Excellency
H. R. Runnels

Sir,

In accordance with the conditions of my instructions as Lieutenant of the Coryell and Comanche county company, I herewith transmit my official report, which was due a few days since, but uncontrollable circumstances have prevented me from making it until the present.

After the organization of the company I proceeded in a North western direction from this place up the Leon River on a regular scout, passed up and on the western side of the same for the distance of fifteen miles, then North twenty miles, thence west twenty five miles striking Pecan bayou at the Northern extremity of what is known as the Narrows a defile in the mountains, which has from all appearances recently been a general rendezvous for thieving parties of Indians.

We examined this place carefully and with much toil and no direct success.

I then passed down said stream some twenty miles, where an express reached me from the Eastern portion of Comanche county, informing me that a band of Indians were in said county collecting all the most valuable horse property of the county, destroying every kind of stock, murdering and capturing our citizens.

I hurried to the point, but found that Lieutenant Carmac, and several volunteer citizens were in pursuit of them too far distant for me to reach or overtake them.

This party of Indians came down on the Eastern side of Leon river into Comanche County. Killed two of our most worthy citizens—wounded seriously and left as dead one valuable negro man and killed another—took a boy as prisoner—and have with them a Lady supposed to be taken from some family on the Leon river.

They have destroyed property of great value and carried with them some hundred and fifty head of horses.

They passed out of this county into Bosque, thence through Erath into Palo Pinto in a direct course for the reservation, and
I would state that from a number of conspiring evidences it is almost proved that if the Indians on the reservation are not the aggressors they are unquestionably concerned in the numerous and recent atrocities.
Major Nabors has been petitioned time and again by our citizens to give some attention to the affair—and they have only received curses, threats, insults and renewed outrages. The charge may be untrue in toto, but it does seem that no evil could accrue from an investigation of the matter, and I would therefore modestly suggest its consideration to your Excellency.
Our citizens are terrified, and our country in consequence is gradually depopulating and unless we get farther security the emigration will fast increase in short our county will be ruined for the present without farther assurances of safety.
I have under my command only twenty men and a country fifty miles in extent to range. I can not promise security with such a number of men though I shall use every exertion in my power—again the Indians have taken the last horses from Brown County just West of us and have now attacked this, the next county, and their whole attention will be directed to this county until we are robbed of our last horses, and many of our best citizens murdered.
I am not unaware of the fact that affright and selfishness frequently produce many complaints and would not murmur if there was not the greatest necessity for it.
I submit the facts to your consideration and earnestly solicit whatever of assistance can be given me,
The Indians are daily expected by our terrified citizens and consequently I shall hold my men in perfect readiness.
All of which is most respectfully submitted.

THOMAS C. FROST,
Lieutenant in Com

[Endorsed:] Thos. C. Frost

No. 154
LETTER FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO D. E. TWIGGS

Executive Office
Austin Jan. 9th 1858

Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, bearing date Head Quarters Jan. 6th 1858, enclosing

This Office is now in possession of information as late as the 2nd & 3rd of January 58. from the counties of Erath and Bosque, giving intelligence of new and additional depredations on that frontier, since the date of the communications you have been pleased to enclose, several citizens and one negro have been murdered a boy has been taken into captivity and a large amount of property stolen. The frontier citizens are under arms and the highest degree of excitement prevails. Of the one hundred men which have been called out by the State. There is one company of twenty located in that immediate vicinity, but owing to the vast District of country, exposed, and the smallness of their numbers, they have been found inadequate for its protection.

I therefore beg leave respectfully to request, that you will cause such mounted force as you may be able to spare from other service, to be removed to that frontier, and if you have not such disposable force, that you will authorize the raising of two or three companies of mounted men by the authorities of the State for three or six months as circumstances may require, with as little delay as possible, in order to meet the existing emergency.

I am Sir Very Respectfully
Your obt. Servt.
H. R. RUNNELS

D. E. Twiggs
Commdg. Dept.

[Endorsed:] Jany 9th/58 Letter of the Governor to Genl Twiggs concerning Indian depredations. Recorded on Page 34

No. 155

LETTER FROM J. THOMPSON TO H. R. RUNNELS

Department of the Interior
January 11th 1858

Sir

In persuance of the XIX article of the treaty between the U. States & the Choctaw & Chickasaw Indians concluded June 22d 1855, a copy of which is herewith enclosed, steps have been
taken to run & permanently mark the 100th meridian of West Longitude, from the Red River to its intersection with the northern Creek boundary. The parties engaged in the surveys specified in the treaty &c are now in the field running the eastern boundary of the Choctaw &c country & will be prepared to run the 100 meridian some time next spring— These operations are being conducted under the direction of the office of Indian Affairs. A competent Astronomer appointed by the commissioner of Indian Affairs is entrusted with the determination of the above meridian & the inspection of its survey.

This line being a portion of the boundary between the State of Texas and our Indian Territory I deem it advisable to acquaint you with the above facts that you may proceed to take such measures as you may deem compatible with the interests of the State of Texas.

I am Sir respectfully
Your ob Svt
J. THOMPSON
Secretary

To His Excellency
the Governor of
the State of Texas

[Endorsed:] J Thompson Secretary of Interior

No. 156

LETTER FROM JOHN FORBES TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Austin Jany 13th 1858

To his Excellency H. R. Runnels
Governor of Texas

The undersigned respectfully represents that sometime in December last a marauding Band of Indians entered the Counties of Palo Pinto Erath Comanche and Bosque on another Foray. They appear to have seperated into three parties, one of which was in the immediate vicinity of Stephenville Erath Co on the 30th day of December last and in a very bold and audacious manner stole and drove off from thence a number of valuable horses. Another party on the same day acted upon the settlements on Besley’s creek some 20 miles S.E. of Stephenville and stole the
Horses of Mr. Turnbolt Barbee and others, they also shot some 7 or 8 arrows into the body of Barbee's negro, and left him for dead, but it is supposed that the negro will recover. A citizen of the name of Isaac Bean living on the waters of Besley's creek and his negro man was barbarously murdered by them on the same day and the next day a Mr. Johnson a well known citizen who was driving his wagon on the public roads from Meridian, accompanied by his son a lad of about ten years old, was also murdered by them, his little boy missing and supposed to be taken prisoner, and it is said that an American female has been taken a prisoner and carried off by them. A third party ranged in the neighborhood of Meridian. The Indians after collecting some 150 head of the best Horses in these several settlements reunited again and headed about 8 miles west of Stephenville on the waters of South Bosque, from thence they took up the Divide between the waters of Bartons Creek and the North Leon crossing the head waters of the Palo Pinto and Ioni and from thence their broad trail continued in the direction of the Indian Reserve on the clear fork of the Brazos River.

The citizens of Stephenville and its vicinity went immediately in pursuit of the Indians and followed on their trail over 100 miles but could not overtake them and finally had to abandon their unsuccessful pursuit.

The undersigned who was travelling through the before mentioned Districts at the times these occurrences took place, has been requested by their inhabitants to place before your Excellency the great losses they have sustained, and the injuries inflicted upon them by this band of lawless savages and of their great apprehension of a repetition of the same or greater calamities. They therefore pray your Excellency to adopt the most prompt and vigorous measures to prevent the recurrence of Indians incursions by an efficient defence of the frontier and for the protection of the lives and property of your fellow citizens.

The undersigned has the honor of handing to you the official reports Lieut. Thos. C. Frost (an active and intelligent officer) of Comanche County, and of Lieut. Thos. R. Carmack of Erath County relating to the above matters.

All of which is respectfully submitted

By your obt. Servt.

JOHN FORBES

[Endorsed] John Forbes
Sir,

I was much astonished yesterday on being shown by Maj. Genl. Twiggs a copy of a letter from Thos. C. Frost which from his signing himself Lieut. Comdg. I presume comes from an officer of the Volunteers and which was sent to the Genl. by you. I take the earliest moment after seeing said letter to pronounce all that portion relating to me or my official action as absolutely false in every particular, and I am grieved to think that the Excutive of our State should give such statements circulation without first ascertaining their correctness.

It appears from the frequent censures, I, as the Indian agent receives from some of the extreme frontier citizens, that they think that, the Genl. Govt. employs me to herd the horses of the citizens generally, when the fact is that I have not a single soldier under my control, and am not charged with the defense of the frontier against Indian depredations: my duties are specific, and I can only act as a civil magistrate to execute the Indian Laws & Treaties, and I have no more power to defend the citizens, make war, or defend the frontier than any other citizen, and I must be permitted to protest solemnly against the habit that our citizens and especially the volunteer military force have got into, of legging my name into their reports. I hope you in justice to me will send Mr. Frost a copy of this protest, and direct him to leave my name out of his reports, unless he has some specific charge to make against me, when it should be made to Comr. of Indian Affairs, at Washington, as I am not responsible to the military authorities.

The Indians alluded to in Mr Frost's report were 6 northern Comanches, they were seen passing within 6 or 8 miles of the reserve on Clear fork of Brazos about sun down on the evening of 3d Jany with from 30 to 40 head of horses; they stated to the Comanche woman who saw them, that they stole the horses from head of Leon, I was at the reserve when they passed, and my opinion is that if Lieut. Frost, had displayed as much energy in following the 6 Comanches as he has in making a lengthy report to you, (a part of which is absolutely false,) he might have over-
taken them and thus given that protection to the frontier that he is employed to do.

I have the honor to be
Very Respectfully
Your Obt. servt.

ROBT. S. NEIGHBORS
Supervising Agent Texas Indians

His Excellency
H. R. Runnels
Austin
Texas

[Endorsed:] Robt. S. Neighbors
[Source:] Governors' Letters, Texas State Library.

No. 158

REPORT OF LT. THOS. C. FROST TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Cora Comanche Co. Texas
January 22nd A. D. 1858

To his Excellency
H. R. Runnels

Sir

In obedience to my instructions I herewith transmit my official report as Lieutenant of the Coryell and Comanche County company of rangers.

Since my last report and immediately after the recent depre-
dations, I marched my company to the immediate vicinity and scouted the settlements in consequence of solicitations made by the settlers. I then proceeded up the country and just finished scouting the country from Pecan bayou to Leon river by two different searches, and one week intervening.

I have as yet discovered no very recent sign of their ap-
proach but from the time of the moon, an invasion is hourly ex-
pected in consequence of which I am and shall be continually on the alert.

I have been continually in active motion since the day of entering into the service, many of the company have been com-
pelled to obtain fresh horses and even now the horses are worn down and unfit for good service.
The number of men under my command is too small for the extent of country over which I am compelled to range, in order to give security to the settlements.

If it is possible I shall render secure our county—more than this I cannot promise.

I shall be more explicit in my next report.

With proper deference
T. C. FROST
Lieutenant Commdg.

[Endorsed] T. C. Frost

No. 159
MESSAGE FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Executive Office
Jan. 29th 1858

Gentlemen of the Senate
and House of Reps.

Enclosed I transmit for your information a copy of a letter from the Secretary of the Interior relative to the boundary between Texas and the United States Indian Territory and the ascertainment of the one hundred dlr meridian of west-longitude. The state of Texas has important interests in the adjustment of that boundary which should be in presented. I therefore recommend the adoption of the necessary measures for the appointment of a commission to act with that of the general Government which has been appointed to perform that duty.

H. R. RUNNELS

[Endorsed] Jany 29th 58
Letter from the Governor to Senate and H.R. enclosing Letter from the Sec. of the Interior in relation to the boundary line. Recorded on Page 41.
No. 160

PETITION FROM THE CITIZENS OF ERATH COUNTY
TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Stephensville, Erath Co Texas
Jany 1858

To His Excelency Gov. H. R. Runnels

Sir

We the undersigned Citizens of Erath County would most respectfully represent to your Excelency that in consideration of the Numerous Indian depredations recently committed within our boundary, and by which we have been deprived of the lives of six valuable citizens and have been subjected to the loss of much property,—we deem it a duty to our wives and children to as you to take into consideration our condition, and use some means for our speedy relief from the incursions of those marauding Indians who for a long time have infested our country.

There is an extensive scope of country between the Brazos & Colorado Rivers more than a hundred & fifty Miles in breth, which can not be defended by the small bodys of U.S. troops at Camp Colorado & Camp Cooper, Until recently there has never been a regular soldier in our vacinity.

We Know them to be in every way capacitiated and willing to do there duty when called upon to act. And we are as much entitled to their protection and services as our more fortunate Neighbors. We do therefore most respectfully petion your Excelency to lay the Matter before Gen. Twigs for his consideration requesting him at the same time to send a detachment of mounted Troops for our defense as Spedially as possible.

We have now mustered into service a little band of rangers under the command of Lt. Comak Twenty in number who have left their pursuits—and business at considerable sacrifice to defend our homes, but they are too few to insure our perfect security. If however we could obtain through your influence a detachment of Mounted Troops to cooperate with our rangers we are confident that we will no longer be annoyed by the depredations of the Comanches & other hostile tribes.

There are beautiful locations in our county where a Cavalry Camp might be established with good grass and excellent water with every facility for obtaining supplies from this and the North Eastern Counties.
Let us again in all Sincerity request that you send us such relief as your influence can obtain.

We have the honor to be most respectfully

Your Obt. Servts.

John B. Duprey  J. T. Spense
W. W. McNeill  Thos Lister
John Salmon  T. S. Harris
T. R. Salmon  D. Thornton
J. C. Lowe  S. Horton
M. H. Stephens  S. K. Carmack
Wm. Mofferce  Timotny Carmack
John Carmack  R. E. Candle
B. F. Ruff  John Savage
Daniel McKinney  Sam. K. Hickey
Wm. E. Motherall  T. Tubby
Wm. Gorden  A. G. Tubby
J. B. Pickard  W. D. Tubby
Joseph Salmon  J. C. Rogers
Albert Lester  L. G. Howard
B. Tims  W. Sathabrite
B. G. Field  Wm. Freedham
D. L. Field  Wm. F. Stephen
F. W. Field  E. Smith
John Barns  A. J. Sayers
G. C. Field  A. G. Thomas
A. B. Field  Thomas Crabtree
Benjamin Sparks  Thomas Arrandale
William Sparks  Sam Fix
W. E. Shelley  John Denery
J. M. Stephen  C. Perry
C. A. Babtracts  J. Perry
S. G. Ferris  Redman Stone
J. J. Fitzcald  G. Mill
D. Rankin

[Endorsed] Citizens of Erath asking protection
No. 161

REPORT OF LT. THOS. C. FROST TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Cora Comanche County Texas
Feb. 8th A. D. 1858

To his Excellency H. R. Runnels
Austin City, Texas
Sir,

In regular time I transmit my report.

Immediately after my last report I started scouting parties in different directions. The one to the pass between Colony Creek a tributary of North Leon and the head waters of Palo Pinto through the Indians pass—thence to Palo Pinto peak thence south to Leon river and west to the divide between said river and Pecan bayou. The other westwardly some sixty miles where they found a trail leading to the settlements, after pursuing them some distance they caught a very fine mule lost by the Indians whom they pursued so closely as to make them leave their horses by surprise or otherwise.

After said expeditions I immediately started with a part of the company to the mountains in the western part of Comanche County where some twenty Indians have been recently seen and also where citizens from Lampasas Co. pursued & killed a part of a company of Indians who had stolen their horses. From the sign, Indians are still lurking in these mountains and I am now constantly searching the country and watching the Indians who have been killed in order to catch the party which will doubtless come to bury them.

The other part of my company I have kept guarding the passes in Resley's Creek through which the last thieving party passed.

There is but little doubt but that the Indians are now concealed in the country and I shall not cease until they are found.

I have been in person with my company scouting the country every day, not an hour has been improperly spent as I think. My men are eager for a fight & have impulsively scoured the whole country. The men under my command have requested me to secure a continuation or extension of their time. The citizens of this county have urged upon me the importance of the same
and wished me to carry a petition soliciting the increasing of the number of my company and the extension of the time there exists and will continue a great necessity of such a movement I have not been unaware of the fact.

The men in my company have equipped themselves for the service and are unquestionably good and brave men, the term for which they are now enlisted will not pay them for their equipages nor give them a fair opportunity to do good services: for they are just getting property furnished and under good headway and have gained a valuable experience again this term of service will extend through the most unpleasant season and if they are disbandoned at the expiration of their enlistment the result will be that those of us who were first willing to leave our business for the protection of the country and endure the hardships of the season will be deprived of all favor whilst the mere politic and unconcerned will enjoy them.

Had I been more selfish I would have been in Austin urging my claims some time since. But I thought that my duty was with my men and there I have been trusting that all things would be considered & that our attention to our post would not work an injustice or hardship to us.

Thus I have trusted and still trust I would insist that your Excellency give me the privilege of raising a company of some forty or fifty men (not less than thirty) at the expiration of the present enlistment so that we may proceed immediately in the services without any cessation.

Should more be required assuring you of the duties we have performed the hardships we have undergone, the satisfaction and security we have given to the citizens—the importance of the movement & c, I will most cheerfully produce it.

May the term of our service be so long as consistent.

Your Respectfully
THOS C. FROST
Lieut Commanding

[Endorsed] Lieut. Frost's Report
No. 162

LETTER FROM J. M. SMITH TO H. R. RUNNELS

Waco Feby 25th 1858.—

To

His Excellency Hardin, R. Runnels
Governor of Texas,
Sir

In View of the fact that the cry comes from every quarter of the upper Frontier for Succour and protection, and we hear continually of the murders and depredateions committed every few weeks upon our exposed Fellow Citizens so that no one of our brave frontiersmen can retire at night without expecting each moment the War Whoop of the bloodthirsty savage to burst upon his ear, And believing that the anticipated withdrawal of most of the Regular troops from our Frontier in consequence of the threaten difficulties in Utah and Kansas may leave their property, and their wives and children exposed to the depredateions and cruelties of the ruthless savage, and also in consequence of information received of the absconding of some 600 Comanches from the upper agency above Fort Belknap, after having received their Winter supplies, and especially in View of the fact that we have learned that the Legislature had passed a Joint Resolution instructing our members in the U. S. Congress to urge upon that body the necessity of calling into service a Regiment Texas Mounted Volunteer Rangers for the better protection of our Frontier—I am authorized should the imemergency arise, and do hereby tender to your Excellency the services of the Waco Rifle Rangers whom I have the honour to command.

They are well mounted, efficiently armed, appropriately equipped, and thoroughly organized, and are mostly Runnels men. The few that were not, with your permission expect to be hereafter. At all events they hold themselves in readiness to respond promptly to any call of your Excellency upon their chivalry and patriotism. I would engage to bring into the field at ten days notice with my company at least 25 old experienced Texas Rangers with a friendly Delaware Indian as trailer, spy and interpreter.

Having taken my first lessons in Military Service in Florida under the brave and lamented Generals Armstrong and Taylor, and having us I hope rendered this my adopted State some little service in times past, to the best of my humble abilities, I would
respectfully beg leave to refer your Excellency confidantly to Ex: Governors Henderson, Wood and Bell as to my former Military services on the frontier of Texas, and military experience and capability generally.

I am Sir Very Respectfully
Your friend & obt. Servant.
J. M. SMITH Capt
Waco Rifle Rangers.

[Endorsed:] J M. Smith Waco

No. 163

LETTER FROM JOHN S. FORD TO H. R. RUNNELS

Head Quarters, Texas Rangers,
Camp Adams, Brown County,
February 27th 1858

Governor

Up to this time I have met no Indians They are, however, in the surrounding country, but in small parties and on foot. It is impossible to trail them. I have at this point nearly one hundred men. I have determined to scour the whole region between the lower Pecan Bayou and the Colorado. For that purpose four detachments will move in parallel lines from here to the mouth of Pecan Bayou; and return by way of the east bank of the stream. In this manner we shall make a thorough reconnoisance of the district now infested by the savages; and I hope we shall find and chastise them. The accounts which have been published of the Indian depredations in this region have not been exaggerated. They really fall short of the fact. The settlements in this quarter and below are almost deserted—the loss of property has been great, and the sense of insecurity has paralyzed business almost entirely. I may add that, the same is to some extent true of other points. These considerations, and the great length of the line I am required to protect have induced me to respectfully suggest the propriety of augmenting my force by the addition of twenty five men to operate between Pecan Bayou and the Colorado River for the purpose of covering the settlements on these and intermediate streams.
I have been requested by some of the Officers in charge of the ninety men called out by Govr. Pease in regard to their continuance in the service. I have told them I was unacquainted with your views. Lt. Frost is at this point and will co-operate with me in the movement I have in contemplation.

The men are in fine spirits—are obedient, cheerful and anxious to get a fight. I shall report the result of my operations at the earliest opportunity.

I shall endeavor to do all I can with the means in my hands, to protect the frontier, if possible, and not over-run the appropriation. I have the honor to be your very obdt. servt.

JOHN S. FORD
Capt. Commanding
Texas Frontier

To
Gov. H. R. Runnels
Austin,
Texas.

[Endorsed:] John S. Ford Letter of and Reply

No. 164

LETTER FROM JOHN S. FORD TO H. R. RUNNELS
(Private)
Brazos Agency Texas
April 7th 1858.

Governor.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a communication from you marked "private and confidential". I shall take great pleasure in obeying the suggestions contained in it. I have, in a few days since, reported my operations, and now write you from this point anticipating to have no other opportunity before leaving for the Comanche camps.—

I am now here on business connected with the Expedition. Maj Neighbors assembled the chiefs, and head men, of the Indians, and approved of what had been done. They have agreed to send as many men as can be spared from the field. Capt Ross, intimated a willingness to command them in person, provided they should furnish, at least, one hundred men. I judge a greater number will volunteer. This part of the matter will cost the State of Texas nothing. It will give efficiency to the expedition
and enhance the chances of success ten fold.

The Comanches are now on Red River, just below the mountains, and not far from the Fort Smith and Santa Fe road. We can reach them in twelve or fifteen days. All I ask, is to find them, and of that I feel quite certain.

The war spirit is up among the Indians on this Reserve—day after to-morrow they hold a war dance, at which I shall be present. They will then let us know how many men they can raise. I take this occasion to observe, that the tribes located here are all right. They have cut loose from the wild Indians for good, and have, so far as they can, identified themselves with the white, in every way. They say they wish to become Americans. The strides they are making in the way of becoming civilized are great, and, I might even say, astonishing. They are trying to imitate the whites in manners, in dress, in agriculture, and in all essential particulars. They have large fields of wheat and corn, which they have planted themselves, and are now cultivating. Waggons drawn by oxen and driven by Indians; women and children dropping corn; all give to the scenes at the different villages quite an American appearance. There is no disorder, no discontent, and no disposition to give trouble to the Agent or the Government. They are endeavoring to fulfil the treaty stipulations, and to give satisfaction to the Americans. I speak of what I have seen and heard, and believe it is true. I should view any combination of circumstances which tended towards the breaking up of this Reserve, as a serious misfortune to the State of Texas, and a calamity over which the philanthropist might mourn. Policy, humanity, and economy, are the leading arguments in favor of civilizing the Indians. It is cheaper in both lives and money than to fight them. It appears to be the mission of the American people to elevate, and not to depress the masses with whom they may come in contact. After all can be said against the Indian, he is human, and entitled to consideration as such, and when they stand and ask to be relieved from the clogs of barbarism, it is a christian duty in us to extend them a helping hand.—

These remarks are made in the spirit of candor, and without any intention of committing myself as a party to the quarrel being waged between some of the people and the Supervising Agent.—There are almost eleven hundred Indians under Capt Ross and if some of the number have not killed somebody's cattle, or stolen someone's horses, they are better than the same number of White people, but that they are engaged in fitting out expeditions to kill our citizens, plunder our frontier settlements
and wage war upon us, I do not believe.

They have on all occasions, when called upon, cheerfully shouldered their guns and gone against the Comanches—their hereditary enemies. They have re-captured horses and turned them over to their owners, and can show ten scalps they have taken since the commencement of the late difficulties. I find them now eager to be led against the hostile Indians. These are among the many facts which have induced me to say a few words in favor of a people who can be made immensely servicable as auxiliaries against the wild tribes.

While on this subject, I hope you will allow me to call your attention to the Indian service in this state. Almost every State or Territory in the United States, where there are any considerable number of Indians has permanent Agents. The Indian service is based upon contingencies in Texas. The appropriations for it have usually been obtained as amendments to the general appropriation bill, and conceded as a matter of grace rather than a right. The fact is, Texas has done more towards civilizing her Indians than any State in the Union—She has set apart a magnificent region of country for their especial use; and has extended every facility in her power to keep them at peace, and to reclaim them from a nomadic life. In return for these acts, the United States have made our Agents, Special Agents, and have failed to protect the Reserve Indians from the forays of the wild Indians, and have allowed Texas to protect herself. Under the circumstances it is right that our Agents should be placed on the same footing with those of Arkansas and California. A demand of this character from you, would have weight at Washington City—Again, Texas should have something to say in the appointment of the Agents. Political considerations have been brought to bear, and men have been sent here to take charge of our Indians, who never saw an Indian in their lives, when there were within the limits of the state men eminently qualified to discharge the duties. The fruits of this has been bitter to the frontier. At present we have two efficient Agents—Neighbors and Ross, but I tell you confidentially the other is a cypher, and worth as little on the right, as the left. Many of the difficulties of the last six or eight months can, in my opinion, be traced directly to his inefficiency. He is worn out physically, and is really unable to perform the incumbent duties of his office, I have every reason to believe he has permitted an almost uninterrupted intercourse between the Comanches of his Agency and the upper bands. The Agency Chief, Katemsee, avers this himself, and
LETTER FROM A. NELSON TO CAPTAIN

Camp Runnels, Texas
April 13th 1858

Captain

On the 7th Inst. one of the citizens seven miles above this on the Clear Fork of the Brazos came into camp & reported the loss of some horses & mules & that the Indians had been seen ten miles above this on the stolen animals. I left in thirty minutes with a file of fifteen men & two Indian Guides, provided with several days rations. In an hour & a half we were on the ground where the Indians were seen, but not till a heavy shower of rain had fallen & obliterated the trail. I however took the direction & after following some six miles struck the trail on seven mile creek it was partially obliterated & verry difficult to follow, it went North west to within six miles of Camp Cooper, where we could no longer follow it. I then made a circuit around by the source of fifteen mile creek back to the Clear Fork five miles below the Agency without striking the trail though the rain had not extended so far.

On reaching the Clear Fork I was informed by the citizens & by Mr Maxwell particularly (near whose house I encamped) that Indians were there almost daily; had but a few days before robbed his house of some arms & killed several of his cattle but informed me that they were the Indians from Camp Cooper Agency, that he knew them well. I informed him that the agent Col. Lepen had specially requested us to kill all we should find off the Reserve & that I should consider it my duty to do so. He was somewhat apprehensive of the consequences to himself & neighbours & informed me that up the River toward Phantom Hill there was at all times parties of Indians the Buffalo being abundant, I determined to continue my scout to that point did so, found Indian sign abundant but not recent enough to warrant pursuit having in view the expedition to the Witchita. I then returned by the most direct route to the settlements on the Clear Fork five miles below the agency. I saw one Beef evidently killed by Indians near those settlements.

It is perhaps going beyond the legitimate limits of this report to suggest inferencies to be drawn from these facts mentioned above; but knowing your earnest desire to arrive at the fact as to whether or not there is an enemy on our immediate border before you leave on the expedition I will venture to say
openly acknowledges his inability to keep his young men in bounds, when the hostile Indians are allowed to visit his village and persuade them to go below as guides, or otherwise, and to participate in murdering and robbing the Americans. Indians of this character have come into Ka tem see's camp, and when he informed the Agent the latter failed or refused to have them arrested. The existence of this state of things, renders it next to impossible to do much towards civilizing these people, and the consequences resulting to the frontier are of a character too fatal to be allowed to continue.

I am strongly impressed with the belief, that you, and through you the people of Texas; should demand the dismissal of this Agent, and the appointment of a competent man, who has something more to recommend him than mere political considerations.—

I must ask your pardon for having travelled outside of what may be strictly defined as my line of duty, but I have done so, in order to give you an extended view of Indian matters as, I conceive they are, and hope the information may not be unimportant, or without use. I shall visit the Comanche Agency, and then report to you more fully. Yet I am confident that I have been correctly informed, and have given you but a partial view of the difficulties and losses, which have accrued to the frontier from the incompetency of the Comanche Agent.—

Every thing is now being placed in readiness to move against the Comanches—nothing will be omitted on our part to render it successful. We shall start about the twentieth of this month, and make directly for the main encampment of the enemy. We have resolved to find them any how, and look upon any thing short of a telling victory over them, as a disastrous failure.—

I am willing to take the responsibility of the movement, and if it falls short of public expectation, I shall claim all the blame. I am anxious to save you harmless in care of misfortune. You may rest assured the apprehensions of our not being able to meet the enemy, beat them, and justify the expediency of the expedition, are few and far between.

I have the honor to be

Your obedient Servant—

JOHN S. FORD

His Excellency

H. R. Runnels.

Govr State of Texas

Austin
from the facts detailed to me by reliable citizens in the immediate vicinity who know the Indians personally coupled with circumstances coming under my own observation I have no longer any doubts as to the complicity of the Reserve Indians from Cooper Agency at least so as the killing of Cattle, robbing the houses of Citizens & it is not unreasonable to infer that they go farther,

Mr Maxwell & others informed that the bearing of the Indians had recently become very insolent.

Verry respectfully
Your obt. svt.
A. NELSON
2d. Lt. Texas Rangers

No. 166

LETTER FROM JOHN B. FLOYD TO T. S. ANDERSON

War Department
Washington April 19. 1858

Sir,

I have the honor to inform you in answer to your communication of the 20 ultimo, stating that you had been informed that all the military forces of the United States, now in Texas are to be removed at an early day, and requesting, in that event, that the Executive there may be authorized to call into the field immediately a force sufficient to protect the frontier from the hostile Indians, that it is believed that the regiment of mounted volunteers authorised to be raised for service in your State, under the Act of 7th April 1858, will be sufficient to replace the 2d regiment of Cavalry ordered from Texas to Kansas.

Very respectfully
Your Obt Servt.
JOHN B. FLOYD
Secretary of War.

Hon. T. S. Anderson
Secretary of State & Acting Governor.
Austin
Texas

[Endorsed:] From the War Department
Weatherford Parker Co May 2nd 58

To His Excellency H. R. Runnels
Gov State of Texas

Dr Sir

The People of this County owing to the very recent depredation are by necessity compelled to call upon you for relief. On Thursday night last the Indians made a descent upon the citizens of one of our adjoining Counties and succeeded in killing seven (7) persons besides caiming of a large number of their Horses. And while writing this I am informed by credible persons that two (2) more have since been killed. The fact is we have no means for protection and every man and his family are liable to be butchered at any moment by the depredators. The number supposed to be in the party was 200 Comanches headed by white men. It is supposed that the troops stationed at Belknap will afford us protection but from general observation I find out that they are a Drunken parcel of rowdies fit for anything else but what they are employed for. The citizens ask for is this that you issue a commission for the raising of a company of men to some person in this county and if you know more then issue the same in Blank so the people can designate one. And if the state have any arms send us our orders to draw as many as are necessary for our protection. The people are ready to give bond for the forth coming of the arms when called upon. We need the arms immediately the depredations occurred in Jack county 35 miles from this place. As soon as the commission is received the company will start and scout the whole frontier line from Red River out to Camp Cooper.

I am Very Resp
Yr Obdnt. servt
C. S. JORDAN
on behalf of the Citizens of
Parker County

The State of Texas
County of Parker

I John H Prince Clerk of the County Court of Parker County, do hereby certify that the statement in the foregoing petition with regard to depredations committed by Indians upon the citizens of Jack
county are founded upon good authority, (by a Letter received from Judge Thos J Hays formerly of Smith County Texas) and upon the facts as stated by a citizens of our County—Mr. Blackwell a respectable and worthy man and I further believes the citizens pray such relief

[Seal]

Witness my hand and official seal this the 4th day of May A D 1858

JOHN H. PRINCE C, C, P, C. Texas

Postscript

The Texas rangers have left for the Wichata Mountains and the Indians have gotten in behind them the Rangers took 150 of the reserve Indians with them on the march

C S JORDAN
JOHN H. PRINCE

[Endorsed:] Jno. H. Prince

No. 168

LETTER FROM A. NELSON TO JOHN S. FORD

Camp Runnels Texas
May 21st 1858

Sir

In obedience to orders I submit a report of the action of the left wing of your Command which you placed under my command in the two engagements with the Comanche Indians on the 12th Inst, on the North side of Canadian River.

In the first engagement the left wing composed of my own & Lieutenants Tankersly & Prestons Detachments moved in connection with the Right in the charge on the Enemys Camp until the Chief Iron Jackett was slain when I discovered the Enemy were abandoning there Camp & escaping over the Hills & through the Ravines to my left. I directed the left wing so as to intercept their retreat. Lieutenants Tankersly & Preston anticipating may design extended the line by a flank movement to the left. The Enemy now abandoned all attempts to make a stand & fled for life. The pursuit was arduous & continued for three miles when I considered further pursuit as promising no material results &
the men very much scattered. I called them off & returned to the
enemys camp where we were soon after joined by yourself. The
known loss of the enemy in this engagement with the left wing
was nine killed two wounded, three prisoners & two large droves
of Horses & mules.

I regret to have to report the loss of Private Robt Nickel of
my detachment who became seperated in the ardour of pursuit
from his comrades & was killed by a party of six of the enemy—
Private Searey also of my detachment had his Horse killed &
narrowly escaped after killing two of the enemy.

It affords me pleasure to bear testimony to the gallantry of
both officers & men under my command—The only distinction
perceptable in the ardour of the entire command was the relative
speed of their Horses. My acknowledgements are due to Lieuten-
ants Tankersly & Preston for their able & efficient support & the
gallant manner in which they brought up the extreme left at a
very opportune moment thereby contributing materialy to the
success of the movement intercepting the enemys retreat,

In the second engagement when the Enemy after being rein-
forced showed themselves in considerable force on the Hill west
of th village (then in our possession) the left wing moved on in
connection with the right until masked from the enemy by an
intervening ridge— when it was detached by an oblique move-
ment to the left & moved around the base of the ridge, seeing
you favored the movement by moving slowly forward in a direct
line over the ridge in full view of the Enemy I indulged sanguine
hopes of falling on the enemys right flank by surprise. This
movement was attended with only partial success owing to the
impetuosity with which a small party of our allies the Tonkaway
& Waco Indians came dashing across the River to join us—They
having been prevented from joining us earlier from being en-
gaged in taking the first Camp of the Enemy some five or six
miles south of the River. The loss of the enemy that came under
my knowledge in this engagement was seven killed & two known
to be wounded. I regret to have to report the loss of one of our
allies a Waco Indian a gallant fellow who fell gallantly charging
the enemy after having ex[h]austed his arrows.

In this as in the first engagement both officers & men under
my command bore themselves gallantly & as men sensible they
have to maintain the character of “Texian Rangers”

In closing this report Sir permit me to congratulate you on
the signal success attending your efforts to hunt down & chastise
this roving Enemy that have hitherto baffled all attempts to visit
merited chastisement by carrying the war into his own Camp—The
beneficial results do not stop with the signal punishment in-
licted—it demonstrates the practicability of following the En-
emy with white men well provided with subsistence transported
by waggons to the fastnesses from which they have hitherto
sallied forth to rob & murder on our Frontier with impunity—
relying on their inaccessability—until even many of our own peo-
ple had come to believe it—This prestige you have destroyed
which alone would be a success of material importance.

In conclusion permit me to tender you my warmest acknowled-
gements for the uniform kindness & courtesy & confidence
with which you have seen proper to honor me.

I have the honor to be very

Respectfully Your Obt. Svt.
A. NELSON
2d Lt Texas Rangers

Capt. Jno. S. Ford
Comdg Texas Rangers

No. 169
REPORT FROM JOHN S. FORD TO H. R. RUNNELS

Head Quarters Texas Rangers
Camp Runnels May 22nd 1858

Gov

I have the honor to report, that on the 22nd of April I made
a forward movement from this camp at the head of one hundred
and two men, including officers, non-commissioned officers, pri-
vates and guides, I also had two waggons one Ambulance and
fifteen pack mules.

At the Cotton wood Springs I was joined by Capt S. P. Ross,
and one hundred and thirteen Indians of the Brazos Reservation.
We directed our March upon Red River-reaching and crossing
that stream on the 29th. The Command marched up the valley of
the river, made frequent halts, and sent out spies and detach-
ments to make frequent reconnoisances of the surrounding Coun-
try. This plan of operations was continued until the 7 of May
without discovery of any very recent Indian sign. We then deter-
mined to march in the direction of the Wachita River—A Branch
of which was reached on the 8th of May. Our spies reported a
large trail leading down the country. We followed it for two days. On the evening of the 10th the spies brought in a couple of Comanche arrow-heads, extracted from a buffalo found wounded, which they killed. Convinced that we were now in the vicinity of a large body of the enemys every precaution was taken to avoid being discovered and every possible exertion made to find their camp. Had we succeeded in the latter we should have moved near it in the night, and just before day-light sent in a party of our Indians to stampede the horses and we should have attacked the enemy immediately. On the 11th the spies reported having seen Comanches running buffalo, and they likewise had gotten a correct notion of the course to their camp by watching pack animals as they transported buffalo meat to it. I prepared to move upon the enemy without delay. I left a small guard at my camp, and at 2 O'Clock P. M. marched with one hundred Americans and Capt Ross' command of one hundred and thirteen friendly Indians. When we reached the Fort Smith and Santa Fe road we saw Comanches moving about in the valley beyond the "divide", apparently unconscious of our proximity. When they had gone we resumed our March—Confining our selves to the low grounds and ravines to keep out of sight. We halted at dusk, camped and sent forward some Indians to overtake our Keechi Spy and trailer. Unfortunately they missed him and he remained out side of camp until day light, on the morning of the 12th, when he joined us on the march. Our plan was frustrated, and we were compelled to march upon the foe in an open day. The pursuit was made most of the time at a gallop. At 7 O'Clock A. M. a small camp of five Lodges was discovered and taken. The Toncahua Indians remained, demolished the camp, took some prisoners, and mounted their foot-men. Two Comanches fled towards the Canadian and were followed by the whole command at nearly full speed. After a run of three miles a large encampment was visible from a hill top, about three miles distant, and on the Cherokee side of the Canadian. We saw the two Comanches passing the river and followed at a run—crossing the stream without holding up—and reached the camp just after they had given the alarm. Capt. Ross led his Indians between the Lodges and the river, and they engaged the enemy. I halted for a moment for my men to come up and then gave the order to charge the camp, which was executed promptly and gallantly. The Comanches intended to have made a stand at this point—the Rangers pressed them closely and they fled in every direction. The right wing in charge of myself and Lt William A Pitts, moved straight through the camp and poured
in a galling fire upon the retreating enemy. Lt Allison Nelson in command of the Left wing, assisted by Lt James H. Tankersley and Lt Wm G Preston, charged to the left and pursued the flying comanches with vigor—and effect. In the meantime the head chief, Iron Jacket, had ridden out in gorgeous array—clad in a coat of mail—and bore down upon our red allies. He was followed by warriors and trusted for safety to his armor. The sharp crack of five or six rifles brought his horse to the ground, and in a few moments the Chief fell riddled with balls. Our Shawnee guide, Doss, and Jim Pockamrk, the Anodarco Captain, claim the first and last wounds. The fight was now general, and extended, very soon, over a circuit of six miles in Length and more than three in breadth. It was in fact, almost, a series of single combats. Squads of Rangers and Indians were pursuing the enemy in every direction. The Comanches would occasionally halt and endeavor to make a stand, however, their efforts were unavailing—they were forced to yield the ground to our men in every instance. The din of the battle had rolled back from the river—the groans of the dying, cries of frightened women and children, mingled with the reports of firearms, and the shouts of the men as they rose from Hill top, from thicket, and from ravine.

The second chief had rushed into the conflict with the friendly Indians. A shot from the Shawnee Captain, Chul-le-qua, closed his career. The Comanches between the Camp and the river were all killed and driven from the field, and our red allies sent up a wile shout of triumph. By direction of Capt Ross a portion of them held the camp of the enemy.

The Rangers and the friendly Indians still pressed the Comanches, nor did they stop pursuing until their failing horses admonished them, that they could do no more. Between twelve and one o'clock the firing had almost ceased; and squad after squad of the troops were returning to the Comanche Camp, bringing with them horses prisoners and other trophies of victory. Capt Ross had very properly suggested to Lt Nelson the propriety of keeping the men well together, and when I returned from the pursuit I found a large proportion of the men drawn up in order of battle.

The Comanches had another large encampment three or four miles above on the Canadian. They had heard the firing, embodied, and threatened to charge us. They were evidently playing for an advantage and their manoeuvres induced our Indians to believe them very strong. Our allies proposed to draw them out, and requested me to keep my men in line to support them, if
necessary. The Commanche descended from the hill to accept
their profered invitation. With yells, and menaces, and every spe-
cies of insulting, gesture, and language, they tried to excite the
Reserve Indians into some act of rashness by which they could
profit. A scene was now enacted beggaring description. It re-
minded one of the rude and chivalrous days of Knight-errantry.
Shields and Lances, and bows, and head dresses—prancing steeds
and many minutias were not wonting to compile the resemblance.
And when the combatants rushed at each other with defiant
shouts, nothing save the piercing report of the rifle, varied the
affair from a battle field of the middle ages. Half an hour was
spent in this without much damage to either party. A detach-
ment of Rangers was advanced to reinforce the friendly Indians,
and the Comanches quitied the field, and the imposing pageant
vanished from the view like a mimic battle upon the stage.

It was determined to leave the Indians in possession of the
prisoners and captured horses, and to hurl the Rangers upon the
Comanches. My men made a forward movement, if not with the
precision of practiced veterans, yet with as much coolness and
bravery. The enemy instantly began the retreat. I directed Lt
Petts to show him self and detachment upon the hill with the
intention to steal upon them. Lt Nelson anticipated me and
passed around the base of the eminence at a run. The unfortu-
nate arrival of the Toncahua Indians upon our left flank pre-
vented the complete success of the maneouvre. The Comanches
broke and fled in various directions. We pursued as fast as our
jaded horses could carry us. After a run of two and a half or
three miles I saw we could effect no more and called off the men.
In this second conflict the enemy lost seven killed and left on
the ground, and a number were wounded. Our loss was one Waco
Indian killed and one Ranger [one word blotted] wounded,
(George W Paschal Jr.) It was now 2 O Clock P. M. and we had
been running our horses much of the time since 7 o clock A. M.
I determined to march to my camp that night—fearing the In-
dians might ascertain its locality and over-power the weak guard
left to protect it. We learned from a captured woman that Buff-
falo Hump was twelve miles below us with a considerable body
of warriors, and we knew fugitives had reached his camp and
notified him of our presence. The forces of the enemy in these
two engagements amounted to upwards of three hundred—The
captured camp had seventy lodges and fires; The other party
number over one hundred

Our entire force was two hundred and thirteen The loss of
the enemy, ascertained by actual count, of those remaining on
the field, was as followes

First Engagement—Killed 69
Second " " 7

Total 76

Our Loss
First Engagement—Killed 1 Wounded 2
Second " —Killed 1 " 1

2 3

The enemy had many wounded, but it was impossible to
ascertain the number, and therefore no guess at it will be made.
We captured over three hundred head of horses—most of them
are in possession of the friendly Indians; some fifty or sixty are
in the hands of my men. There are few if any American horses
among them. We took eighteen prisoners, mostly women and
children.

For further particulars in regard to the operations of the
Left wing I beg leave to refer you to the report of Lt A. Nelson.

A Mexican boy was taken prisoner, and told a Mexican
Muleteer, that the Comanches were drying and packing meat to
make a campaign against the whites and Reserve Indians. It may
not be true, though the bales of dry meat were there to show for
them selves. The Mexican escaped the night of the twelfth.

I am under weighty obligations to Capt S. P. Ross for his
valuable advice and cordial co-operation during the expedition.
He did much to render it successfully. I beg leave to recommend
to your favorable notice Lts. Nelson, Tankersly, and Preston
They performed their respective duties promptly cheerfully and
ably. The conduct of the men of my command was characterized
by obedience patience and perseverance. They behaved, while
under fire in a gallant and soldier like manner and I think that
they have fully vindicated their right to be recognized as Texas
Rangeres of the old stamp. I could pout out many instances of
chivalrous daring on their part during the engagements, but
where all have done their parts well, nobly well, distinctions
would be invidious. In justice to our Indian allies I beg leave to
say they acted their part with zeal and fidelity; and they behaved
most excellently on the field of battle. They deserve well of Texas
and are entitled to the gratitude of the frontier people.
About 2 O Clock P.M. we took up the line of march for camp. In a little while signal smokes of the Comanches were shooting up from different quarters. They indicated flight. Our horses were worn down by service, our rations of meat had been exhausted several days, and there appeared but little prospect of effecting anything by remaining longer; therefore, it was decided to leave on the morning of the 13th for Camp Runnels, which we reached on the 21st after an absence of thirty days. Accompanying is a map defining our line of march. This expedition has decided several questions—Indians can be pursued and caught in the Buffalo region,—the country beyond Red river can be penetrated and held by white men, and the Comanches can be followed, overtaken, and beaten, provided the pursuers will be laborious vigilant, and are willing to undergo privations. The two wagons and ambulance were broken down and abandoned on the homeward march. They answered a valuable purpose. I am at a loss to know what to do and am awaiting orders.

I have the honor to be your Obt. Servt.

JOHN S. FORD
Capt. Commanding
Texas Frontier

H. R. Runnels
Gov. of Texas,
Austin,
Texas.

Report on encounter with Indians 1858

No. 170

LETTER FROM JOHN S. FORD TO H. R. RUNNELS

Camp Runnels,
May 23, 1858

Private Gov.

By the report you will see the result of our expedition. I am confident we killed more Comanches than we reported. I trust the fight will satisfy the people, vindicate you from the assaults of your enemies, and be of permanent advantage to the frontier. I am at a loss what you expect me to do. I have received no an-
swer to my proposition to raise a company for the regiment. Am I ruled off? It has been suggested by some for me to visit Austin I shall not do it. I am here by your order and shall leave when you direct me. Duty requires me here, and I shall remain regardless of consequences to me personally. The hope of an office can not lure me from my post.

This portion of the frontier is dreadfully exposed. The people are fortving. Depredations have been committed at various points, and I have reasons to believe the Agency Comanches are the parties, and if I fix it upon them I shall give them hell and trust to the people to sustain me.

Capt. A. Nelson has applied for authority to raise a company. He has seen considerable service, and will, I think, discharge the duties of captain ably and energetically.

If not too late I shall run for Colonel. I suppose I should be the Runnels candidate as McCulloch has rather pulled against you, or at least it would be so put up, as they couple me with you in abuse.

You know the arrangement between Capt. McC. and myself, and how signally he failed to comply. I am thankful that I had a little success without his assistance. If you can consistently with your duty and your feelings give me a fair show for the colonelcy I ask you to do so. The election may be over—or the cards may be stacked if the game is not too far advanced I should like to shuffle and have a hand dealt to me. I think there is a combination to beat me, and under the circumstances it is equivalent to defeating you. Let things go as they may I am extremely grateful for past favors and shall endeavor to support your administration with all my ability.

Make my respects to all

Very truly yours

JOHN S. FORD

[Endorsed:] Jno. S. Ford

No. 171

LETTER FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO THE TEXAS DELEGATION IN CONGRESS

Executive Office
Austin May 28th 1858

Sirs

I have given Capt. Ford authority to call any amount of men into the service he may deem necessary to meet the emergency, until the result of the Regiment Bill shall be made known here, and until the Rangers shall take the field under the authority of the General Government, if raised, and if not, until such time as adequate protection is afforded our suffering fellow citizens by some other means.

There is no doubt the Indians had congregated, and were making preparation for a general attack on the frontier, and friendly Indians, at the time they were attacked by our Rangers, and friendly Indians; During the absence of the command on this expedition, there were innumerable depredations murders and thefts committed, which have been calculated to create the wildest excitement amongst our people; The Indians of the upper or Comanche reserve, at Camp Cooper are believed to have participated in these outrages from the best evidence we can collect; By all means you should insist on the removal of the agent there, to whose inefficiency much of the trouble is to be attributed from the Indians of that reserve; unless it is done the authorities of this State cannot be held responsible for the consequences, without a cessation of these complaints, which seem to be so well grounded; If it is the intention of the President to order out the Texas Regiment, why is it not done? the existing evils are unbearable, and besides, it is unjust, that our State should be taxed with this, at best, but temporary protection, which she is now compelled to afford without the assurance of obtaining remuneration for it hereafter from the Federal Government, whose duty it is; aggravated by this recent defeat there is but too much reason to believe, that a general descent will be made and our entire line of frontier broken up and devastated, without some prompt and early action by the authorities at Washington, You will therefore confer with the President and Sec. of War, and urge them to action with the least possible delay.

I have the honor to be very Respectfully

Your obt. Servt

H. R. RUNNELS

To the Texas
Delegation in Congress

[Endorsed:] May 28th 1858. Letter of the Gov. to the Texas Delegation in Congress. Recorded page 122
LETTER FROM JOHN S. FORD TO H. R. RUNNELS

Head Quarters Texas Rangers,
Camp Runnels, June, 2nd 1858.

Governor

In a communication addressed to me you request that I should submit, for consideration, suggestions in regard to the condition of the frontier and the means best calculated to give it protection. I deem it unnecessary to call your attention to the great extent of the frontier of Texas—embracing as it does a line not falling far short of one thousand miles on the Rio Grande—a line of quite the same length, if not more, from El Paso to 30 or 40 miles north of the Canadian, thence with the boundary of the U S Indian Territory for several hundred miles. The whole may be estimated at 2500 miles. On either side of this frontier line are numerous tribes of Indians, fond of war, of plunder, and of deeds of violence. They have for many years been waging a war upon the white or European race, which threatens, if successful, their expulsion from the country or their extermination. The achievements of the citizens soldiers of Texas, during the days of the Republic, in operating against these foes, constitute a bright chapter in the history of American chivalry, and one of the chief laurels which encircled the brow of the infant republic, when she surrendered her nationality and became one of a mighty galaxy of confederated sovereignties. When the people of Texas were invited to enter the union they were promised protection. Texas went into the confederacy as an equal—a co-sovereign, and her citizens were entitled to all the rights, privileges, and immunities granted by the constitution to the citizens of the other states. Have we enjoyed them? Let the pen of the impartial historian answer. Since we entered the union there has been no period, since the termination of the war with Mexico, that our people have been protected. Frequently the forces of the General Government stationed upon this frontier of 2,500 miles have not amounted to one thousand effective men. Men have been murdered under the most aggravated and cruel circumstances. Our people have been tortured in the most inconceivable and brutal manner by our savage foes. Women have been violated in the presence of their husbands—daughters have been ravished in the presence of their mothers—children have been carried into a captivity infinitely worse than death. The cries of distress and
anguish, of the widow and the orphan, have gone up from our prairies and valleys without ceasing. Our citizens have petitioned in the humblest manner—they have held primary meetings and remonstrated—our Legislatures have dinned into the ear of the General Government long, authentic, accounts of the exposed and bleeding condition of our frontier; all these have been backed by the representations, the influences, and the labors of our delegates in Congress. The answer has often been a sneer of cold, derisive, incredulity. We have been twitted with the amounts expended annually to defray the expenses of the regular troops quartered in the State. When we have asked for protection we have been answered by an enumeration of the infantry and mounted infantry the United States have sent to operate against the best horsemen in the world. On our side there have been suffering, sorrow, privation, and all the accompaniments of a barbarous warfare. On the side of the General Government there have been neglect, discourteous responses to the appeals of a people outraged as no others have been in modern times, and a fixed determination to discredit statements verified in the most solemn manner. When we have been invaded and assassinated in the most fiendish manner by our enemies, our officers, at Washington City, have been apathetic, indifferent, and even indignant that we should trouble them with a recital of the calamities being inflicted upon us. In short the Federal Government has failed to protect us—it does not protect us now—nor does it seem likely we shall receive protection at their hands. This is but a simple detail of a few facts.

Having dwelt, at some length upon the past, let me call your attention to the present situation of the Texas frontier. The U. S. troops, many of them, now in this Military department have for several months been almost idle, because they have had marching orders for Utah. The frontier people, have been left unprotected, save what could be effected by a little more than one hundred Rangers under my command. The Comanches, the Yamparicos, the Lipans, the renegade Kickapoos, the Kiowas, and other Indians have been depredating upon the border settlers. And what is still worse there is every reason to believe that Indians fed by the General Government, or, at least, drawing annuities from it, have aided and abetted in the commission of these depredations. The Comanches, it is quite certain, have found a ready market for their stolen horses, among their more civilized brethren upon our borders. And what is still more discreditable to the American people, is, the almost indisputable fact, that
American traders have engaged in this nefarious and unholy traffic, and have actually bartered arms, ammunition, provisions &c to the Indians for horses plundered from the people of Texas. The Comanches and other tribes are raging a relentless and exterminating war upon us and they draw their supplies from other Indians, the recipients of the favors and bounties of the U. S. Government and from traders licensed by the same. Nor are our Mexican neighbors blameless in this. Two days before the affair on the Canadian a party of Mexican traders left Iron Jacket’s camp. In the Comanche Camp was found powder, lead, rifles of American manufacture, and many other evidences, that they were driving a brisk trade in many quarters.

Now, Sir, allow me to ask; if this state of things continues when may Texas expect peace? Never as long as we have a horse left, or as long as there is an Indian left to steal him. They have grown rich in the business. Fifteen thousand dollars would not cover the amount of property and provisions found in Iron Jacket’s Camp, independent of the several hundred horses they had in possession. The war is worth money to both parties—the Comanches and their allies, and the traders. They will not give it up without a desperate struggle. These are the chances for peace.

What can be done to check these monstrous evils and to give peace and security to the frontier? You have the remedy in your own hands. Call out the Regiment immediately—let a campaign be made against the Comanches and their confederates—carry the war into Africa—and, if practicable, let the gentlemen who have traded with the enemy come in for a share of the punishment—wipe them out together. Do this, and if you fail to conquer a lasting peace and to restore confidence and security upon the frontier, you may take both my ears. The question of cost should never be suffered to enter a matter of life and death. The Citizens of this State are entitled to protection and they ought to have it. The General Government have failed and refused to accord it, and the duty devolved upon yourself as chief Magistrate of this State. The United States cannot avoid footing the bill. If they should let Texas assume high ground Protection and allegiance go hand in hand. There is no principle better established than, that when a Government fail or refuses to protect its citizens the ties of allegiance are dissolved, and they have a perfect right to take care of themselves. In my opinion Texas has already had ample cause to sever her connection with the Union on this very head. Should the President hesitate to call out the Regiment, or should Congress scruple to pay the troops, if you
should muster them into service, there is no doubt, but that Texas would be justified in the adoption of ulterior measures. It will require something of this sort to arouse the authorities at Washington to a full sense of our wrongs, and of our unalterable determination to redress them.

The result of a campaign into the Comanche country cannot be a matter of doubt. We have now a correct idea of its geography and topography. We know where they winter—when, where and how to find them. Call the regiment into the service, and the people of Texas would be amply compensated, if the United States should refuse to reimburse the expenses, by the rapid ingress of emigrants—the prompt development of the natural resources of the country, and her onward march to prosperity, wealth and power. Call out the Regiment and every frontiersman from Red River to the Rio Grande will bless you; and your name will go down with the worthies whose patriotism and actions have become the common property of a mighty people.

I have the honor to be

Your Obt. Servt.

JOHN S. FORD
Capt Commanding
Texas Frontier

H. R. Runnels
Govr. of Texas
Austin.

No. 173

LETTER FROM JOHN S. HODGES TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Blanco Cty June the 6th 1858

To his Excellency H. R. Runnels
Dear Sir

Through the solicitation of my neighbors I write to you for the purpose of posting you in regard to our fears in relation to Indians depredating upon us and to solicit your aid in our behalf; we have not been molested as yet but for that the Indians will seek revenge for the chastisement that Capt Ford gave them and come down amongst us and kill our citizens and Steal our property knowing their character as I do I fear they will try to get revenge and there is nothing to hender them from coming
down amongst us as there is no troops between our settlement and them of any kind could you not have one or two of the companies that are to compose the regiment organised and thrown around us for our protection; having suffered as we have we live in dread every day of our lives please write on the receipt of this and let us know what we may depend upon and what has been done by the General government in relation to the organization of the regiment/

I am respectfully your Obedient Servant &c

JOHN S. HODGES

PS Direct your letter to Hodges Mills, Blanco Cty Texas

J S H

[Endorsed] John S. Hodges

No. 174

REPORT OF JAS. CUNNINGHAM TO H. R. RUNNELS

Cora Comanche Co Texas

June 10th 1858

To His Excellency H. R. Runnels

In the latter part of May and first of June the Indians were continually in the country either killing or driving off our stock. The citizens were in great alarm and constantly soliciting some one to raise and organise a volunteer company for our protection report the same and try to get it accepted, as we cry other method for the present had failed. Many were ready to leave the country and I finally consented to make the effort to raise the company and it is now properly organized and doing service.

We have asked aid from every available quarter and are compelled to protect ourselves, and hope that our government will not be so unjust as neither to afford us protection nor reward us for the service.

I proceeded to make an enrollment and muster them into service, of which the following is the result.

Jas. Cunningham was elected to command the company and
Thos. Deaton to assist under whatever titles or positions may be given.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Value of horse &amp; equipage</th>
<th>Arms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Jas. Cunningham</td>
<td>$100</td>
<td>c/o 65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Thos. Deaton</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. W. Henderson</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Thos. Wright</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. A. H. Tuggh</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Jas. M. Cross</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Y. Hulsey</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. J. H. Dawson</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. C. H. Isham</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Jas. Hicks</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The foregoing is a true and correct valuation as made by men disinterested on 7th day of June—

All of which is respectfully submitted—

JAS. CUNNINGHAM

[Endorsed] James Cunningham
Report to
Gov. H. R. Runnels

No. 175

ORDERS TO JAMES BARCLAY [JUNE, 1858]

Instructions.

To James Barclay, agent for the Coshatta Indians in Polk and Tyler Counties.

1st According to your commission you will act as agent for the Coshatta Indians, and if possible, proceed at once to obtain the voluntary consent of the Chiefs or head men, for the removal of the tribe.

2nd If the consent of the tribe is obtained for their removal, you will then use your best exertions to ascertain the fittest and best place for their future home, and if in order to determine this, the Chiefs or head men or a deputation of them, desire to visit the frontier and the Indian Reserves of the Brazos at or near which it is most desirable they should should be located you will accompany them in person, leaving the balance of the tribe in the charge of some trust worthy person who will in
your absence see that they receive due protection, and that their reasonable wants are provided for.

The necessary expenses of travel subsistence, Ferriages &c, alike indispensable in their character, will be paid out of the appropriation made by law, on your warrant addressed to the Governor for the same.

It is especially desirable that in performing the duties of agent, you should keep in view the welfare and happiness of the Indians, to promote which, you will see at all times to the due and proper protection of life and property, and as far as practicable control and direct their intercourse with the Whites.

If you should not reside at their agency, it will be important that you should visit them as often as occasion shall require your aid, in the transaction of their business, and such other matters as may properly come within the purview of the law, constituting you Guardian, Protector and Friend.

It is believed that the law does not contemplate the expenditure of the appropriation, or any portion of it, except for your own salary, which will be allowed at the rate of 400$ dollars per annum, and such other objects as shall fully appertain to their removal and relocation, and should any unforeseen emergency arise requiring it you will communicate the same to this office for advice thereon

Should a convenient and suitable site not be found on the unappropriated public domain, you will in no event transcend the appropriation in any contract you may make for the purchase of one. And any such contract must be subject to the satisfaction of the Governor

For further instructions you will apply to this office when they shall be required

[Endorsed:] June 1858. Instructions to James Barclay Agent for the Coshatta Indians in Polk & Tyler Counties

No. 176

LETTER FROM JOHN S. FORD TO H. R. RUNNELS

Brazos Agency, Texas
July. 5th 1858.

Governor.

A few days since I received a message from Capt Ross, requesting me to visit the Brazos Agency in connexion with busi-
ness of considerable importance.— I arrived here on the 1st inst. and remained here until to day awaiting the arrival of Jim Little one a Caddo, and Anadahko Jim, who had been sent to the Indian tribes east of Red River, to learn if possible, the parties who committed the depredations in Jack and the adjoining counties in May and June—They left here on the 9th June, and returned yesterday evening.—Below there report is substantially given.—

They visited Fort Arbuckle, the Keechie and Kickapoo villages. At these villages they found no men, the women said the warriors were out hunting Buffalo. They then went to the Caddo Village and when there found an American horse, upon enquiring they learnt he had been brought there by a Keechie, they waited on the Keechie Chief, Chic-ah.heh, and enquired how the horse came in possession of his man; He pretended he had been found in the Witchita mountains but delivered him to them. He is an Iron Gray; branded with a letter S on the right hip, has a scar on the left side, near the last rib, which left a sunken place. He has been hardly used—had his ears split, and was very poor. The chief asked if that was the only horse they were looking for. They answered, “No there are others”, He then informed them there were three others in the Witchita Camps, which had also been “found” in the mountains.—

They then returned to Ft Arbuckle, and were present at a talk between the Comdg Officer and the Witchita Chief. Jim Little one felt convinced the Chief was concealing facts. He took him aside and learned there were three horses in his village, which had been left there by Keechies, a black and a Bay, and the color of the other not recollected.—

The horse in their possession being too poor to travel was left with the Comds Officer at Ft Arbuckle. He promises to advise Capt Ross as soon as the remaining three are turned over to him by the Witchita Chief. He advised them to remain until the Kickapoo and Keechies returned from hunting, in order to search their Caballado's for American horses. This they declined for reasons unnecessary to give—

Some weeks before they went on this mission a hunting party of Caddoes saw two Comanches passing above with three American horses, on the next day two Caddo Men and a Squaw saw horses approaching them, They charged upon them, and found them in charge of 4 Comanches of the number two horses were recognised as American also a bob tailed sorrel, and a dun, American Mule, a Comanche had a bundle of clothing on his saddle—among them a black vest, and some white garments. It
may be necessary to mention that the hostile demonstration ended in a talk.—

These men brought an unsealed letter from Robt Love, a Chickasaw, to Mr Joseph Walker of Belknap. It was read by Capt Ross when he discovered it contained information in regard to depredations committed on this frontier. Mr Walker lost a Mare and followed on the trail. He discovered a peculiar track on the downward trail, evidently made by a man lame in the left foot. By enquiry it was ascertained, that two lame men answering the description were among the Kickapoos, the mare had been deserted and found by the Witchita's from whom Mr Walker obtained her. The Kickapoo's stole her—

Love writes to Walker concerning the late murders in Jack County. He seems to think the murderers can be identified if the assistance of some one able to identify the clothing of the murdered people can be had; and dwells upon the propriety of sending such an one to that country.

The continued, and unaccounted absence, of the Kickapoo's and the Keechies, and other circumstances, point to those people as the prime movers in the murders and depredations recently committed in Jack and the contiguous counties. It is proper here to mention that Mr Jas Gurley of Waco while en route from Missouri, held a conversation with Mr Warfield the trader for the Kickapoo's, in which he stated, that they brought in Texas horses, this spring instead of Furs and Peltries as usual. They stated that they had won them from Comanche Indians.

There can be no doubt of the existence of an alliance between the renegade Kickapoos and Keechies and the northern Comanches in making war upon Texas— The two messengers also learnt, that the different bands of the Comanches had recently held a council, and agreed to consolidate the seven bands into one, under the leadership of the nephew of the late chief Pa. ha.yo co.—

They have made treaties with all, or nearly all, the tribes residing east of Red River, and the head-chief has taken the women, children, and old men into the Creek country, which he deems a place of safety for them. The other six bands are to continue the war upon the people of Texas and the Reserve Indians. In the event of being hard pressed they contemplate, beyond doubt, falling back upon their head-chief as a point inaccessible to their enemies.—and thus they will convert the people affording the refuge, and then countenance, their allies to all intents and purposes.
Should I be continued in the service, I should not hesitate to move upon the point occupied by the head chief of the Comanches, and chastise him, and any other interfering or aiding in the matter adversely.

These facts corroborate and substantiate others already reported to you, and indicate the necessity of inaugurating prompt and efficient measures to give protection to the frontier, and to punish the parties who have grown rich by trafficking in the spoils wrested from our unprotected citizens.— They can not, in justice to the frontier, be overlooked—

You will pardon me for again insisting upon the necessity of having a large force in the field, and the good results to be anticipated from a fall or winter campaign against our combined enemies. This, in my belief, affords the only secure plan to secure Texas against the inroads and ravages of her savage and ruthless foes— I am happy to state, that Capt Ross fully endorses these views, and no man in this State is better acquainted with the wants of the frontier, and the character of the Indians.—

JOHN S. FORD
Capt. Commandg.
Texas Frontier.

Gov H R Runnels
Austin
Texas

[Endorsed:] John S. Ford

No. 177

LETTER FROM D. E. TWIGGS TO L. THOMAS

Head Quarters Department of Texas,
San Antonio, July 6th, 1858.

Sir,

The 2nd Cavalry remains at or near Belknap. If they are intended to be placed under the Orders of the Department Commander for the defence of this frontier, I would respectfully recommend a change of policy with the Indians. For the last ten years we have been on the defensive. I would suggest that it would be better not to detach the regiment to the posts as for-
merly, but since two detachments (say four Companies each) into the Indian Country and follow them up winter and summer, thus giving the Indians something to do at home and taking care of their families, and they might possibly let Texas alone. I think the experiment worth making. Guides and trailers, I am informed by the Agent, can be had from the Indian reservations in Texas.

Very respectfully, Your Obt. Servt.

(signed) D. E. TWIGGS
Comdg. Dept.

Lieut. Col. L. Thomas,
Asst. Adjutant General,
Head Qrs. of the Army,
West Point, N. Y.
Head Qrs. Dept. of Texas,
San Antonio, July 12th, '58.

Official Copy.
JNO. WITHERS
Asst. Adjt. General

No. 178
LETTER FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO D. E. TWIGGS

Executive Office
Austin July 9th 1858

Sir

I have the honor herewith to forward you the enclosed copy of an order to Capt. John. S. Ford commanding Texas Rangers stationed in the vicinity of Fort Belknap for the protection of the frontier against the Indians

I am not without great apprehension that on the removal of that command from the frontier, disturbances equally and perhaps of a more serious character than those which induced it to be stationed there in the first place will arise as soon as intelligence of the fact shall become known to the Indians, now the more exasperated because of the recent retribution visited on them for the many outrages perpetrated during the past winter & spring. Unless its place can be promptly supplied by an effi-
cient and adequate force of the general govrment, an abandon-
ment of their homes and property may be confidently looked for
and result in the most irreparable injury to our citizens of the
frontier, I therefore take the liberty of addressing you as the
commander of this military deptmt. trusting in the hope that you
will give such order and direction to the force under your com-
mand as may best be calculated to arest the threatened evils and
quiet the alarm and apprehension of the exposed settlements.

In connexion with this subject I beg leave respectfully to
suggest and through you to the Depmmt at Washington the expe-
diency of making a campaign against the Indians during the en-
suing fall and winter. The experience of Indian warfare has from
the only safe and certain method of reducing them to subjection
and then by ensuring a lasting peace, is to pursue and punish
them in their own country and drive them from their hiding
places. If this has alaways been so the reasons are fourfold in
its favor in controlling the wild and roving Comanches who imag-
ines himself secure; who commits his depredations to day and to
morrow or in a few hours sets at defiance all pursuers in tra-
versing the trackless deserts which he inhabits and known to
him alone. The desert plains however are not habitable in winter,
there are necessarily certain districts to which they must resort
and take up their temporary abode during the colder winter
months. It is in these strong holds that these women and chil-
dren are stationed especially during the more inclement seasons
of the year and there that they should be attacked in order to
make an effective campaign against them, I am strongly inclined
to the opinion that the most certain and effective if not the only
manner of affording any thing more than nominal and temporary
protection to the lives and property of the frontier Citizens is to
pursue and attack them in their places of temporary abode and
by breaking up their lodges reduce them to the necessity of
making peace and setting down under govrment protection and
authority or; of meeting starvation and death on the plains.

I am fully aware that under the former regulations of the
department the course indicated cannot be pursued without addi-
tional latitude and discretion should be confided to the command-
ing officer.

In conclusion I beg leave to add that I shall forward a copy
of communication, to Washington & at the same time would ask
your cooperation in obtaining from the authorities at that place
such powers as may be deemed neccessary to effect all object
which would be equally as desirable to the Govt of the United States as to the people of this state

I am sir very respectfully
Your obt servt
H R Runnels


No. 179

LETTER FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO J. B. FLOYD, SECRETARY OF WAR

Executive Office
Austin July 10, 1858

Sir,

Enclosed I have the honor to forward you a copy of a letter addressed to Gen. Twiggs, to which I would respectfully call attention at your earliest convenience.

The disbandment of the little band of Rangers which have been stationed on the frontier will take place about the first of August, and I fear will occasion great consternation and alarm to the exposed settlement; unless prompt action should be taken by the Genl. Govt. in substituting an active and effective force in their stead.

I would also ask leave to call your attention to a Joint Resolution forwarded you last winter in regard to the establishment of a military post at or near the junction of the larger Wichita & Red River post. This point is on or situated near the great thoroughfare transversed by the northern indians in making their descent on the settlement, near it and in the vicinity of the Indian Reserves. If established and provided with an active and energetic though it might be a small force, there is scarcely a doubt to be entertained of the satisfactory influence it would exercise in restricting the wild and predatory bands north of Red River. The Resolution on this subject was recommended by me to the Legislature, after the most thorough investigation I had been able to give the subject, and I must think it well worthy of the consideration of the dept. in providing the means of
defense, against the hostile incursions to which that frontier is subject.

I have the honor to be very respectfully

Your obt. Servt.

H. R. RUNNELS

Hon. John B. Floyd
Sect. War

[Endorsed] July 10th 1858
Letter to the
Hon. J. B. Floyd
Secretary of War
Washington, D. C.
Recorded page 133.

No. 180

LETTER FROM GEN. D. E. TWIGGS TO GOVERNOR RUNNELS

Head Quarters, Department of Texas,
San Antonio, July 12th, 1858

Sir:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's communication of the 9th instant.

Soon after my arrival in this Department I became convinced that the Indian depredations could only be checked by sending an armed force into their country, and they be made to feel the power of the Government to chastise them. I have made repeated application for a force sufficient for that purpose, and as yet no portion of the Army can be spared for that duty.

Enclosed I send you a copy of two communications from me to the General-in-chief.

Very respectfully,
Your obt. servant,
D. E. TWIGGS
Bvt. Major General, USA
Comdg Dept.

To
His Excellency H. R. Runnels
Governor of the State of Texas
Austin,
Texas
No. 181

LETTER FROM D. E. TWIGGS TO L. THOMAS

Head Quarters Department of Texas
San Antonio, July 27th, 1858.

Sir.

By Department Order No. 18 you fill find I have made a disposition of the 2nd Cavalry Companies on this frontier. I respectfully ask permission of the General in Chief to detach three or four Companies in the fall, to leave on the 15th of September, to go into the Indian Country, and follow up the Comanches to the residence of their families: this Command to remain some three or our months, or until spring. It is necessary to have the orders of the General-in-chief, as the Command might find it necessary to follow the Indians into another Department.

I intend if the permission is given to put the Command under Major Van Dorn as I have every confidence in his capacity and energy to conduct such an expedition.

The 2nd Cavalry, being concentrated at Fort Belknap, has, in my opinion, restrained the Indians from retaliating on the settlements for the attack on them by the Texans lately.

I again would respectfully represent that in my opinion, one or two topographical officers might be very usefully employed in the Department.

I am sir very respectfully
Your Obt. Servt
D. E. Twiggs
Comdg. Dept.

Lieut Cr. L. Thomas.
Asst. Adjt. General
Head qrs. of the Army
West Point, N. Y.

P. S.

The above movement on the plains will involve no additional expense, as the public Mules and wagons can be used for transportation

(sigd) D. E. TWIGGS
Hd. qrs. Dept of Texas,
San Antonio, Sept. 8th 1858

Official Copy
JNO. WITHERS,
Asst. Adjt. General

[Endorsed:] Head qrs. Dept. of Texas, San Antonio, July 27. 58. Bvt. Maj. Genl. D. E. Twiggs Commdg. Dept. Asks permission from the Genl.-in-Chief to detach three or four Companies to follow up the Comanches to the residence of their families

No. 182

LETTER FROM D. E. TWIGGS TO L. THOMAS

Head quarters Department of Texas.
San Antonio, August 4th 1858.

Sir,

If I am permitted to send a command into the Indian Country, my plan is this to send three companies of Cavalry into the Indian country, with guides (Indians from the reservations), to where their families reside; one company of Cavalry, and fifty Infantry, to follow on with a train of wagons with provisions: the animals to rely on grazing. This command to open a road as far as they go; the mounted force to get their supplies from this train, and to remain in that country some three or four months, and indeed until spring, if practicable. This, I think, will give security to the Texas frontier, and enable us to give up the defensive as we have now necessarily to resort to. Not a dollar additional need be expended, as the public transportation will be sufficient.

Very respectfully Yr. Obt. servt,

(signed) D. E. TWIGGS
Bvt. Maj. General U. S. A.
Comdg. Dept.
Lieut. Col. L. Thomas,
Asst. Adjt. Genl
Head qrs of the Army
West Point, N. Y.

Hd. qrs. Dept. of Texas,
San Antonio, Sept. 8th 1858.

[Official Copy]

JNO. WITHERS,
Asst. Adjt. General

[endorsed:] Head qrs. Dept. of Texas. San Antonio, Augst. 4th 58

No. 183

LETTER FROM D. E. TWIGGS TO T. COOPER

Head Quarters Department of Texas
San Antonio, Augst. 9th, 1858.

Sir:

Your letter of the 24th July, enclosing one from the Head Quarters of the Army, is received. In reply I beg leave to transmit a Copy of my letter to Army Head Quarters of the 4th of August, which will give my views more in detail. For the last ten years, the troops in this department have been acting mostly on the defensive, the Indians will not remain quiet, and they must be made to feel the power of the United States. An expedition like the one I proposed can be made without any additional expense, and I think if it remained in the Indian Country for some time it would give quiet to this frontier. The post about to be established on the Rio Grande where the El Paso road strikes the river is of great importance: it will give security to Emigrants and to the Mail; two Companies of Infantry will occupy that position as soon as arrangements can be made.

Very respectfully Your Obt Servt.
(Sig'd) D. E. Twiggs
Comdg Dept.
Col. T. Cooper
Adj. Genl U. S. A
Washington, D. C.

Hd. qrs. Dept. of Texas,
San Antonio, Sept. 7th 1858.


No. 184

LETTER FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO JOHN B. FLOYD

Executive Office
Austin Augst. 9th 1858

Sir

Enclosed you will find the copy of a report of Capt John. S. Ford Comdg Texas Rangers on the frontier to which I beg leave respectfully to call your attention.

The enclosed communication fully confirms the propriety of the suggestion of my letter to the Comdg Genl of this military deptmt. a copy of which I forwarded you some time since as well as those of that Officer in his communications to the dept copies of which I have before me in reply. It would seem a useless task in me to offer any additional suggestions on the subject of these communications under the circumstances: It will however be observed, that the views of the Comdg officer of the Govmt. my own as expressed in my letter to him and those of Capt Ford who has been stationed for the last six months on the frontier and near the immediate seat of danger, as well as of the Indian agent themselves all correspond and I must hope will sufficiently impress the Goverment with the necessity of adopting prompt and efficient measures to prevent a recurrence of the annoyances which have disturbed our frontier, and of averting the accumulating danger now threatening our people.

It is manifest from the report of Capt Ford, which I am informed has been adopted and forwarded by the Indian agents, that the troubles on our border are not attributable exclusively
to the wild and uncivilised bands occupying Texas soil, but in
conjunction with them to some of those under treaty with the
Federal government and occupying her territory Texas needs
protection against a continuation of the evils which have so long
harassed her citizens, who thus far have petitioned for relief in
vain, She has asked it through her Legislature and a portion of
her delegation in congress as yet all effort have availed her noth-
ing I now demand it as her Executive and must expect that de-
mand to be listened to and considered at Washington; It is not
just that while other sections of the Union are receiving the pro-
tection guaranteed to them Texas should be left with her wants
unheeded her claims unconsidered, to protect herself and as it
appears even against those in treaty with the General governmtn.
receiving regular annuities there from and are thus furnished
with the means useful in making war upon and plundering our
people. This fact cannot be new to the dept. it was made known
last winter through the Indian agents and communicated to
Washington. The Indians have gone unpunished except only as
Texas has administered it herself the Citizens remain unremu-
erated for their lost property and as yet we are unapprised of
any effort on the part of the "Goverment to prevent the recur-
rence of similar evils the ensuing fall and winter, If this state of
things is to remain unchanged it is time that Texas should know
it, that she may proceed to court the cost of her own protection
however dear that cost may prove to her self or serious the con-
sequences it may involve, The existing state of affairs cannot be
endured and Texas will not much longer acquiesce in silence little
as it may be believed by those from whom she claims a proper
consideration The situation of affairs has required me to speak
plainly on this subject I have done so, but I trust in a proper
spirit and with due respect,

In conclusion I have only to ask that you will without delay
call the attention of the president of the U. S. to the fact that
such measures may be concerted (if he deems it proper) as are
obviously requisite and just to the state of Texas in the premises.

I am sir very respectfully
Your obt servt
H R Runnels

Hon. John B. Floyd
Sec War

[Endorsed:] August 9th/58 Letter to Sec: of War
No. 185

LETTER FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO JOHN B. FLOYD

Executive Office
Austin Aug 12th 1858

Sir

I enclose to you a slip from the Dallas Herald, a newspaper published in this state, containing the letter of a Mr Love and the same alluded to in Capt Fords report, in regard to the intended movements of the Indians.

I have to communicate that there are almost daily accounts reaching here of the theft of the Indians, who come in small parties and from the vast and uninhabited regions which they traverse, almost invariably elude all pursuit. I have but to reaffirm the opinion which I have heretofore expressed as to the only effectual mode of stopping these depredations, and that is by a well organised expedition against them in their own stronghold, and a strict police over those under government protection who act in conjunction with them, and who are the receivers of the stolen property from citizens of Texas.

Hoping to hear very soon of definite action by the government in regard to the matter

I am sir very respectfully
Your obt servt

H. R. RUNNELS

Hon John. B. Floyd
Sect War

[Endorsed:] August 12th 1858 Letter to the Hon Sec of War Washington D. C. Recorded page 155.

No. 186

LETTER FROM D. E. TWIGGS TO L. THOMAS

Head Quarters, Department of Texas,
San Antonio, August 24th 1858.

Sir:

The enclosed paragraph from the papers of this place is the only information I have of a recent attack on some drivers on their way from this place to El Paso. Fort Davis is one hundred
and eighty miles from Fort Lancaster, this extreme distance is
without any military post. It is between these points most of the
depredations on this road are committed.

The road from this to El Paso is travelled almost daily, and
large amounts of property transported on packs and trains: the
San Diego mail makes two trips a month to San Diego from this
place, it is important that this road be well guarded, but I have
not the force to do it.

The enclosed letter from Capt. Prince commanding at Fort
Arbuckle, shows a state of Indian affairs that requires attending
to: Major Van Dorn's command will march in September with
four companies of cavalry, say three hundred men, and fifty
Infantry— If I had more troops I would, on the information of
Captain Prince, add at least two companies to Major Van Dorn's
command

Very respectfully, Your Obt. Servt.
(sigd)  D. E. TWIGGS
Comdg Dept

Lieut. Col. L. Thomas
Asst. Adjt Genl. U. S. A.
Head Quarters of the Army
West Point, N. Y.

Head qrs. Dept. of Texas,
San Antonio, Sept. 8th, 1858

Official Copy.
JNO. WITHERS,
Asst. Adjt. Genl

graph from papers of this place and letter from Capt Prince
relative to Indian affairs

No. 187

LETTER FROM "M. LEEPER" TO ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS

(Copy)

"Comanche Agency Texas
August 31st 1858."

"Sir,"

“Our school has opened with prospects more fair than I had
anticipated. We have now in constant attendance thirty nine stu-
dents, and several more who wish to come but I advised the teacher not to instruct more than forty, believing as I do that, that number is quite as many as any one teacher could do justice by.

To day we had quite an excitement in the Indian camp. A notoriously bad Indian by the name of Santa Anna, in company with a No-co-nee, came there on yesterday; not having any visible business, they were told by Ka-tem-e-see to leave immediately, they however continued at the Camp until this morning, Ka-tem-e-see again told them that they *must* leave, but they declined doing so, and said they would remain a few days and rest, he reported the facts and I made a requisition on Lieut. Van Camp for assistance to arrest them. We proceeded to the Camp with nineteen men, and found them quartered in a house originally occupied by a company of soldiers. Lieut. Van Camp had the house surrounded and demanded them, but the Indians refused to surrender them. The Indians who by this time had collected, armed themselves even to the women and children, the house also contained considerable numbers all furious, and determined to fight to the death, Katemessee and his party only amounted to seven who were willing to assist in the arrest. It being the relief day of Lieut. Van Camp, and he not having anticipated the prospect of a regular battle, his store of ammunition was entirely exhausted, with the exception of a single round which utterly forbid the propriety of making a fight against such fearful odds, to have done so would have been madness, and the loss perhaps of all his men, he therefore ordered the Indians instantly to leave, and to take with them four or five men from the Reserve, as far as the Brazos, to see that they left the country. This they agreed to, but the escort left in a short time, leaving the two Indians to go at large, who returned in the evening to Katemesees's gardens and attempted to kill two mexicans who escaped by flight, they would also have killed old "Hawk" a friend of Katemesees's when they first left the Camp, if they had not been prevented by other Indians.

The belligerent party numbering some sixty or seventy came to the Agency in the evening to explain their extraordinary proceedings (but with previous threats as I am informed that if I did not talk to please them, they would kill myself and family and join the No-co-nees) they said their object and determination was to do right, that they had no notice of the approach of the troops, or their object, they had been repeatedly threatened with extermination, and were apprehensive the troops had sur-
rounded the house for the purpose, that they, in an event of the kind were determined to defend to the last extremity, and they had not, nor did not intend to countenance or succor the wild tribes, but had assembled at the house for the purpose of telling those men that they "must leave."

"You will perceive from the above facts that thirty men is an inadequate force to control the Reserve. It would require at least one company for that purpose and two companies if they were expected to scout or to pursue strolling parties of Indians.

September 1 1858

I have just learned that two hundred horses were stolen last night from, To-sha-way, Ka-kar-a-way and Mu-ra-que-top

Very Respectfully
Your obt. sevt"

"M. Leeper:"
(signed) "Spcl. Ind. Agt. Texas"

"R. S. Neighbors Esqr"
Supervising agent
Texas Inds."

[Endorsed:] M. Leeper

No. 188

LETTER FROM ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS TO H. R. RUNNELS

San Antonio, Texas
September 8th 1858

Sir/

I have received your letter, of the 30th Ulto with its enclosures in regard to Indian depredations; and the insufficiency of our frontier defences.— The depredations and murders recently committed on our frontier citizens, and the attacks made on travelers on the roads leading to El Paso, together with the information from the Indian country that the several bands on our borders are now assembling for a descent upon our frontier, shows clearly that the Troops now in Texas are inadequate to protect our citizens from Indian depredations, and that the General Government has failed thus far in giving us the protection that the citizens of our state are entitled to.
Why the many representations made by the authorities of Texas; the commanding General of this Department; and the Indian Agents, in regard to the insufficiency of the military force now in Texas, has been disregarded by the authorities at Washington, I am unable to say. I agree with you that the present state of affairs, cannot and will not be endured by our citizens; and if the General Government fails to give our citizens protection in their lives and property, it will lead to very serious difficulties between them and the friendly Indian tribes on our borders.

In almost every report to my Department I have called the attention of the Government to this subject; and shall at once enclose a copy of your letter to the Hone. Secty of Interior and use all influence that I can exercise to have our frontier properly guarded; and the Indians on our frontier properly controlled, which in my opinion can only be done by an increase of the military forces on our borders, and active operations against them until they are conquered.

I have the honour to be
Very respectfully
Your obt Servt
ROBT S. NEIGHBORS
suprvg. agent
Texas Indians

To his Excellency
H. R. Runnels
Governor of Texas

[Endorsed:] R. S. Neighbors

No. 189

LETTER FROM D. E. TWIGGS TO H. R. RUNNELS

Head Quarters, Department of Texas,
San Antonio, September 9th 1858.

Sir:

Yours of the 8th instant is received. We have a frontier of some 1400 miles to protect and I have always considered the force too small to give protection to the citizens of Texas.
Enclosed is a letter I addressed some time since to the Commanding General on this subject. My experience has served to confirm my opinion that the citizens of Texas cannot be better protected than by sending a mounted force into the Indian Country and make them feel the power of the United States. As long as there are wild Indians on the prairies, and hostile, Texas cannot be free from their depredations.

Enclosed I send you a copy of my letters to General Scott on Texas affairs, which will give you my views,—I have not changed them since.

Very respectfully,
Your obt. servant,

D. E. Twiggs
Bvt. Major Genl., U. S. A.,
Comdg Dept.

To
His Excellency
H. R. Runnels,
Governor of the State of Texas,
San Antonio,
Texas.

[Endorsed:] Genl. Twiggs

No. 190

LETTER FROM WM. N. P. MARTIN TO H. R. RUNNELS

Camp Runnels, Texas
Septbr. 12th 1858.

Sir,

In accordance with my instructions, from Capt John S. Ford of the 15th July, I have the honor to report my movements with the force under my command since that time.—

Until the 16th Augst. the command has been actively engaged in scouting and doing such other service as I thought most beneficial to the State, confining themselves generally, to the country on the main and Clear forks of the Brazos River, above their junction. On the 16th Augst. acting in concert with Maj R S. Neighbors, Supervising Agent, Texas Indians, I started on a campaign against the Northern Comanches. I took of my own
command 31 Men—leaving three men in charge of the camp—and was joined at Brazos Agency by 107 men of the Brazos Reserve Indians under their own captains, but the whole under my command—I started from Brazos Agency on 17th Augst. and as there had been some 40 or 50 head of horses stolen from that Reserve—in the last three or four days before starting, we scouted the country thoroughly, until we arrived at the crossing of “Big Witchita, where I thought proper to send a detachment, under the command of “Chul.equa” (a Reserve Indian) of 21 men in pursuit of a large trail leading in a northerly direction. I then scoured the country with my own command in a north east direction, until I arrived in the vicinity of Fort Arbuckle, where I was compelled to obtain supplies, which were promptly furnished me by the commissary at that Post.—From information received by my guides, I learned that the Wichita’s above Fort Arbuckle had in their possession, American Horses, which had been stolen from our frontier, I was unable to recover them while there, but was assured by the U States officers, that every exertion would be made to recover the horses, and to return them to their owners—Being short of supplies, I thought it proper to return to Camp Runnels on Clear fork of Brazos, where I arrived on the 10 inst, having met with my immediate command no hostile Indians.—

Chul-equa and his command returned this morning, bringing with them 60 head of horses, and mules, captured from Buffalo Humps band of Comanches. He had no fight with them, as when about to attack a party of some 40 or 50 warriors, he was met by a Witchita chief, with information that peace had been made between the Texain authorities and the northern Comanches, which of course, stopd the fight. Our men, knowing that such rumors were in circulation when they left, thought it possible that the chief’s staement was true, and that the hostile Indians were desposed to give up stolen property and settle down on the Witchita Reserve. Some of our men had discovered in their camp some of the Brazos Reserve horses lately stolen, and upon demanding them, they refused to give them up. They also learned that a stealing party had arrived in Camp the night before with over 100 head of animals stolen from the Texian frontier. While councilling with the Comanches, Chulequa learned, that large bodies of hostile Indians, composed of Kioways, Comanches, Chyennes & Keechies—were encamped near. Antelope Hills on the Canadian, with the declared intention of making a descent upon this frontier. As he discovered while in Council, that the coman-
ches were sending out runners to those bands, and that a good many were arriving—he withdrew with his men from the council—His party then resolved to stampede their Caballado, that night, which they partially succeeded in doing, securing 60 head of horses, which were brought safely in.—

From all the information I can gather, it is very evident that the Northern Comanches, and their allies, intend to make a foray on this frontier in a short time, and as my term of service expires on the 15th inst, I am at a loss what course to pursue, the citizens on the frontier are anxious to have the command remain, and I think they would be of great protection. My supplies of both forage and subsistence are nearly out, and as the men if discharged on the 15th will expect their pay. I have thought proper to continue them in service until I receive definite instructions.

Owing to the scout to the Canadian I have made some small expenditures, which I hope will meet with your approval.

My absence has caused delay in the return of my accounts, which will be forwarded at an early date—

I have the honor to be
Your Obdt Servt.
WM. N. P. MARTIN
Lieut Comnd Texas State
Troops Camp Runnels

To
His Excellency.
H. R. Runnels.
Govr. State of Texas.
Austin. Texas

[Endorsed:] Capt. Ford's Report
Report of Lt Martin
Sept. 12th 1858

No. 191

LETTER FROM ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS TO H. R. RUNNELS
CONTAINING A LETTER FROM M. LEEPER

Private
San Antonio Texas
Septr. 14th 1858

My Dear Sir,

Enclosed I send you a copy of a letter from Col. M. Leeper special Agent at Comanche agency, as it bears directly upon the
subject “of frontier defence” and will inform you of the condition of things, and the influence likely to be exercised upon our reserve Indians, by the more northern or hostile bands, unless more efficient measures are adopted to control the Indians on our borders, and give protection to our frontier.

This matter has been fully reported to Genl. Twiggs both by the Officer at Comanche reserve and myself and will be the subject of future investigation.

Genl. Twiggs is of course greatly annoyed to think that a company of U. S. Troops should go into a fight with only one round of ammunition, and I am under the impression that Lieut. Van Camp will be Court martialed. This transaction shows the great necessity for an increased force on our frontier.

I send you this report for your information, and hope that you will not make it public, but use it only officially, as the matter will undergo official investigation, and I can see no good that would result from its publication.

I have news from Brazos agency to 1st Septr. all quiet.

With my best wishes
I am very Respectfully
Your obt servt.

ROBT. S. NEIGHBORS

His Excellency
H. R. Runnels
Austin
Texas

[Endorsed:] Ro S. Neighbors

(Copy)

“Comanche agency Texas
August 31st 1858”

“The facts as above stated by Col. Leeper are correct in all particulars. My whole disposable force amounted to but nineteen men, I having previously despatched a body to take post in the hills to cut off the fugitives in case they attempted to save themselves by flight, so that including every man who was disposed to fight on the side of the agent we were twenty seven or eight against eighty or a hundred Indians all incensed and ready to fight to the last, with but one round of ammunition the combat would have been too unequal; and hence the compromise which
was made was the only thing which could have been done to retain our morale over the Indians. The small force which I had with me would have proved utterly powerless to secure the arrest of these two obnoxious Indians; and if it is the intention of the Government to assist the agent in maintaining the integrity of the Reserve, I am convinced that a much larger force than is stationed here at present is required for the task. With an entire company yesterday these parties would have been made only equal and then not in numbers.

(signed) C. VAN CAMP Lieut. 2d Cavly. Comdg Detachment.

"P. S. I have just learned that the horses stolen last night were taken by Kioways, a large party of them camped within three miles of Captain Givens rancho on Paint Creek and drove off a number of his cattle, they got from two hundred and fifty to three hundred of the Indians horses. They could easily be overtaken but there are no troops here to follow. The Indians will do so, but I fear they are too weak."

"Signed" "M. LEEPER" "Spl. Ind. agt. Texas

[Endorsed:] C. Van Camp

No. 192
LETTER FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO JAMES BUCHANAN
Executive Office
Austin Texas Sept 17th 1858

His Excellency
James Buchanan Prest U:S.

Sir

On the 9th day of August last, I had the honor to address a communication to the Hon. John B Floyd secretary of war, on the subject of Indian disturbances in Texas, calling for protection against them in future. The answer of the Sec. has been received, and I must be permitted to say proves unsatisfactory. The object of my addressing you at this time in person is again to bring the subject to the notice of Goverment, hoping
for better results, than have attended my efforts in the same behalf heretofore, In doing so I beg leave to call your attention to the enclosed copies of communications from Maj Gen Twiggs, Maj R. S. Neighbors supervising agent Texas Indians, Mr. M. Leeper sub agent of Lieut Van Camp of the Army and the within enclosed letter of the Hon Guy. M. Bryan, to yourself, On examination it will be found that these communications only furnish additional testimony of what has been so long represented to the government—the insufficiency of the military forces in Texas to give that prompt and adequate protection required; for, although the movement of troops into the Indian country directed by the sec of War is what has been so long desired, because, it has been well understood as the only effectual method of bringing them to subjection, and ending the predatory warfare which has been carried on, I beg leave respectfully to suggest the inadequacy of the force provided for the purpose, if it be contemplated there with to reduce the bands against which it is intended to move to subjection, In the same connection I would call attention to the unprotected condition which the removal of the detached force leaves the frontier.

By letter of Gen Twiggs to the Dept of June 16th 1857 it is represented that the Government Posts extend over a country “thirteen hundred miles in extent” and that “these posts are so distant from each other, that marauding parties of Indians can easily pass between them without being discovered, and if discovered it is verry difficult to overtake them, indeed there is not one case in fifty where a command can come up with them; the posts are situated on the most eligible points for the protection of the frontier, but ten times the number of Posts and men we have cannot give entire security to the inhabitants and their property”. The Department must be apprised that the force detached, is drawn from the only active and therefore the only efficient corps stationed along the line here described by Gen Twiggs, and if as is represented it was insufficient when stationed at the regular posts, now that so large a proportion of it has been assigned other duty the utterly unprotected condition in which extensive districts of country are left must be manifest to any one giving the subject a moments reflection

If the force sent out under Major Van Dorn was sufficiently strong to cover and occupy the Indian country during winter and drive them with their families from their winter quarters, to the open plains they would then have little opportunity for infesting and plundering the settlements; But I have before expressed the
conviction, that it is not, for that purpose because it is a large district of country, embracing several degrees of latitude, which they occupy, and besides if hard pressed may easily take shelter with the neighboring half civilised tribes many of whom are known to be in collusion with them, and others to have partiscip in plundering and robbing the settlements. It is known that stolen property from Texas some of which has been identified has been taken into their territory and to have found a market through the agency of the villainous traders located in their midst by government permit, To say the most for the measures adopted, they can be be regarded as temporizing because they cannot from their insufficiency secure that permanency of affairs which it is the rights of Texas to expect should be given with out unnecessary delay; Her condition demands a change of matters in this regard, and no favorable one is to be expected from the temporizing policy which has, and is still, being pursued,

Winter is now fast approaching,—that most favorable season for the marauding enterprize of the enemy, and if it is intended by government to regard our position, I beg leave to urge the carying out of the policy of the commanding General, and placing a force at his disposal which will enable him to carry on an effective and vigorous campaign, until the desired object is obtained and the Indian reduced finally to subjection. Col. Johnston and Gen Twiggs have both more than once recommended it and represented the inadequacy of the force at their command for the purpose; The Indian Agents represent that additional protection is necessary to the maintenance of the reserves and the success of the policy establishing them; The congress of the U. S. has recognised the right of the state to additional protection? Why it is that it has not been afforded is surely not for any man out side of the City of Washington to know or perhaps form even a reasonable conjecture; The neglect and indifference with which the just complaints of the state have been heretofore treated are without example or excuse, for, it has not been because the existing state of affairs has not been made known on different occasions during the past and present years. The State of Florida was not thus treated where millions have been expended for the removal of a single Chief with his few miserable wandering followers from her limits. Other instances are not wanting. A few, of Col. Steptors soldiers are killed in a conflict with Indians in a remote and distant territory. The sound of preparation is at once heard, Men, Arms and ammunition are pushed forward by land and sea to punish the enemy. But, to
Texas, where more than double the number of peaceable citizens including women children have been butchered and scalped within the last twelve months, and added to this the evidence of formidable combinations to carry on the work more effectually here after unless prevented—we hear of no such assistance being given either to avenge the wrongs already done or prevent their repetition. As I have before intimated to the Sec of War, the existing state of affairs must not—cannot be permitted to continue. Already depredations have been commenced along the line of the San Antonio and El Passo mail route and south ward on the Rio Grande which have been free from them for a season, and yet others at different points which will greatly increase in number as the more paperable season approaches for their operations. Every intelligence brings confirmation of the extreme exasperation of the Indians and their combinations to revenge themselves on the settlements of Texas the coming winter, for the punishment which Ford and his rangers inflicted on them in June, I communicated to the Deptmt, last winter intelligence received through Maj Neighbors Supervising Agt, &c. That a desperate and renegade band of Kickapoos had crossed over from the Indian territory with Govt. passes, upon whom suspicion rested of having committed in past the depredations, on the northern frontier. The country has been visited by them on another of their foraging expeditions this summer. They were pursued to their crossing on Red River after the murders in Jack county and the strongest circumstantial evidence exists that it was them in connexion with white men who committed the murders; But without the interposition of government there is no way of reaching and punishing them except by invasion of the friendly Indian territory which will necessarily involve a general collision, if done., Texas would avoid such necessity; but, their forays must cease, The force called out by the state has been several times called on for protection at one of the reserves owing to dissatisfaction created by the appearance of other Indians amongst them, It has been but a short time since a large number of horses were stolen from one of them, when Capt Martin in command of a band of 30 Rangers stationed in the vicinity for the protection of the settlements was called on and in company with a number of friendly Indians followed in pursuit, the result of which has not yet been learned. The enclosed letter of Col Leiper to the supervising agt discloses an unpleasant state of affairs. It will be impossible to control those on the reserve without a sufficient force and restraining others to their own limits. If with
these facts in possession the proper measures are not adopted, and it should be found impossible to restrain public indignation the responsibility will rest where it shall properly belong

The general government is now largely indebted to the state for sums expended for protection which it was her duty alone wholly to give, If the practice must be kept up and the state left to rely on her own resources, it is far better that it should be made known at once, that such measures may be concerted as will be most calculated to effect the desired end, and all hope from the pretense of Government abandoned

It has not been my purpose nor is it now so particularly to advert to that devotion to principle which induced the people of Texas to aid with such ananimity in placing the present and past administrations in power, to both of which she may prefer just articles of complain for the indifference with which her just demands have been treated; nor yet, would it be so under different circumstances to refer to the strict fidelity with which she has observed the terms by which she became a member of the Federal Union. It is sufficient that it has been so, and that it is now expected of the government to feel fit in return the stipulations which guaranteed her protection on entering it; Independent however of and besides the terms of that agreement, it should not be forgotten that she is a coequal state with all the rights privileges and immunities of the rest of its members, that her citizens are american citizens with all the rights appertaining to those of any other state be they of whatsoever party religion or creed, and that as such it becomes my duty by virtue of the trust confided to me earnestly to persist in demanding a full and fair consideration of their grievances by the executive goverment of the Union

If I have used forcible language in this communication, it has been from no want of proper respect to your Excellency but because it has been necessary to convey a proper sense of the exposed condition of this frontier, Hoping that I may be informed of your action at the earliest period.

I have the honor to be, very Respectfully

Your obt. servt

N B. H R RUNNELS

The report of Capt Marvin conveying important information has reached here, a copy of which I herewith transmit to your Excy,

H. R. R

[Endorsed:] President. U. S.
Governor Runnells

Dear Sir

By the request of a large number of the Citizens of this county I enclose you the petition of a portion of the citizens of our county in relation to the Indian difficulties on our frontier, many more would have signed it, had it been deemed necessary, indeed every citizen of Wise County and other frontier counties would unite in similar memorials to you had they the opportunity of assembling for that purpose, suffice it to say that our whole frontier country is in a highly excited state of anxiety and apprehension of immediate impending danger from the Indians residing near our northern frontier. The Comanchees Kickapoos and other tribes are believed to be leagued together for the purpose of harassing our people, many circumstances as well rumour strengthen this opinion, and for the first time since depredations has been committed upon our citizens I am free to confess that I have strong apprehensions that our country is in serious danger unless immediate measures are taken to ward off the blow that is evidently in preparation to give to our frontier, I delayed sending this memorial by last weeks mail in order to get all the information I could in relation to the many rumours in relation to Indians said to be in various parts of the country stealing Horses Killing cattle plundering Houses and occasionally murdering our people. I visited Cooke county during the past week in order to obtain the most reliable information I could on the subject, while there information of a reliable character was received at Gainesville that Indians were seen within eight miles of that place having a number of loose horses driving in the direction of Red river, two or three other similar rumours reached Gainesville during my stay there not of so reliable a character as the one mentioned but generally believed to be true, on my return to this place on friday last, I was met with similar rumours of Indians in Wise, on last thursday evening two men were out hunting cat-
tle in the upper part of Wise and were run in by Indians the num-

ber seen were four, on last (Saturday) evening guns were heard
firing a few miles from the upper Settlers in this county who
have remained at their homes, the whole country above them be-
ing abandoned, leaves no doubt that the firing of the Guns was
done by Indians, the same thing occurred again this morning in
the same vicinity, my informant is a reliable citizen who heard
the guns and says that there is not a white family at present in
the direction, of the firing, He has just left here for home ente-
taing serious apprehension for the safety of himself and neigh-
bors. I am no alarmist and have used every effort in my power
to keep down excitement and alarm amongst our citizens up to
this time, but cannot longer resist the conviction that we and all
the frontier counties are in eminent danger unless immediate
measures are taken for the defence of our frontier, The mail:
Carrier from this to Fort Belknap brings intelgence that Indian
sign is thick in Jack County, and that a man was murdered in
Young County last week near the line of Jack while on his way
home from a neighbours house, The Regular Troops on our fron-
teir gives us no protection, the post to be established near Wich-
ita Mountains furnishes us no kind of protection whatever, the
Indians are known to be thick in their rear at this time, and have
nothing to fear from them whatever, where is an instance that
can be cited where the regular troops have ever pursued and
overtaken or captured or killed any hostile Indians on our fron-
tier, I have yet to learn of the first instance of the kind nor can
I feel any confidence in such (misnamed) protection The com-
pany referred to in the enclosed merial raised in Cooke County
and endeavoring to be raised in Wise, have fallen far shorter in
numbers to what was anticipated but have succeeded in raising
near one hundred men in this and Cooke County to gether and
have marched in search of Indians two or three days since intend-
ing to operate as far as Red River and probable beyond that point
in case they find signs indicating the near approach of Indians
to our borders, this force can only remain in the field for a very
short period for the want of the facilities to carry on a Regular
Campaign, the most of them have families left at home without
protection, and whose means are limited, the most of us are
barely able to live in the country and not able to defend it, Can
you consistently exercise the functions of your office in adopting
some speedy remedy for our defenceless situation by recognizing
the company already raised or by authorizing the raising of a
company for a few months I think the circumstances will justify you in such a course

I am Very Respectfully Your obt Servt.
A BISHOP

P. S. I should be pleased to hear from you at your earliest convenience I will write you again in a few days, the mail closes in a few moments and I must close for the present.

[Note on left hand margin of third page:] I Endorse all written on this Sheet

H H GAINES

No. 194

PETITION FROM THE CITIZENS OF LAMPASAS COUNTY TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS [SEPTEMBER 28, 1858]

To the Hon. H. R. Runnels
Governor of the State of Texas

The undersigned your Petitioners, Citizens of Lampasas County would most respectfully represent That, for the last Ten months the people of this county, and also the adjoining counties of Brown and San Saba, have been much annoyed by the hostile bands of theiving Indians; that their lives are, and have been endangered,—their property stolen and driven off—that they still continue their depredations upon this frontier, and unless immediate and efficient protection is afforded your petitioners, they will be compelled to abandon the settlements for a more secure location for their families, and property. Your Petitioners would also represent.—That, many families of San Saba, Brown and the Northern border of this (Lampasas) County, have abandoned their homes, and sought protection from Indian depredations in the town and more densely populated district. Your Petitioners would also represent, That, they have reason to apprehend an invasion of this frontier by hostile bands of Indians said to be now concentrating for that purpose. Your Petitioners would further most earnestly represent That they are unable to protect themselves or property, not having the proper arms for defense, Also they are not able to maintain a force in camps without some remuneration for losses they may incur at home, while in service. Your Petitioners therefore respectfully request
your Honor to grant them such aid & protection as you may
dee proper to extend to them—And your Petitioners with one
pray & c.

Lampasas County 28th Sept 1858

| Thomas Pratt | 1 | Ben Gooch |
| D. D. Law | 2 | J. M. Hill |
| Isaiah Clark | 3 | |
| Thomas Tate | 4 | R. D. McAnelly 26 |
| Hezekiah Edwards | 5 | Elihu Woodall 27 |
| Benjn F Means | 6 | J. M. Law 28 |
| Oliver Edwards | 7 | Janett Woodall 29 |
| Morgan Scott | 8 | Yancy Tate 30 |
| John Meyers | 9 | R. S. Senterfill 31 |
| Yancey Kolb | 10 | J. W. McCormic 32 |
| Isaac Kolb | 11 | M. M. Senterfitt 33 |
| John Myers Sen. | 12 | S. W. Moreland 34 |
| George Meyers | 13 | William Gibson 35 |
| William Bean | 14 | Robert Hollady 36 |
| Tilford Bean | 15 | Thos Tate, Sr. 37 |
| William Bagley | 16 | D. Hubbart 38 |
| Willis Bagley | 17 | Samuel Brite 39 |
| Morgan Bagley | 18 | L. Brite 40 |
| H. C. Wright | 19 | Henderson Smart 41 |
| J. H. Russell | 20 | John Smart 42 |
| D. H. Russell | 21 | Wm Low 43 |
| D. B. Boultinghouse | 22 | August T. Otte 44 |
| A. C. Russell | 23 | J. Thares 45 |
| Jno. Houston Russell | 2 | G. W. Jackson 46 |
| B. Payn | 25 | G. N. Williams |
| John Dunn | | B. S. Whitaker |
| L. D. Nichols | | J. W. Weaver |
| Mark Bean | | A. M. Tedford |
| Moses Hughes | | James Tipton |
| J. B. Hughes | | Isham Tipton |
| B. Hughes | | John Sharpe |
| Th. L. Jones | | David Low |
| J. A. Shaw | | Wm. T. Murray |
| Patrick Guinaty | | A. B. Bradly |
| A. W. Anderson | | Wilson Vandyke |
| T. P. Hutcheson | | Van B. Sparks |
| William Barze | | Saml. W. Sparks, Sr. |
| M. M. Hurley | | Saml. W. Sparks, Jr. |
GEO W. MOODY
THOS B. HULING
ANDREW J. RIDGE
State of Texas
County of Lampasas

Be it ascertained that I L. Fletcher, Clerk of the county of Lampasas in the State of Texas do certify that the signers to the certain petition are respectable citizens of Lampasas and are entitled to full faith and credit.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my name and affixed the seal of the said court of office in the town of Lampasas this 2nd day of October A D 1858

L. FLETCHER  Clk
C. C.  L. C.

[Endorsed]  Petition from Lampasas
For Rangers  Septr. 28th 1858

No. 195

PETITION FROM THE CITIZENS OF SAN SABA COUNTY

San Saba, Texas
September 29th, 1858

To His Excellency
H. R Runnels
Governor of the State of Texas

Your petitioners resident citizens of San Saba County & State of Texas respectfully showeth.

That the peace and prosperity of their County is greatly disturbed by depredating bands of indians prowling among us, as we suppose for the purpose of stealing horses.

That many families have left the county on account of the insecurity here for life and property & many others are talking seriously account of indians.

That we doubt not but many erroreneous reports have reached the ears of your excellency in relation in indians in this County, but notwithstanding we are satisfied that we are placed here in a critical situation and need additional protection.
The promises considered your petitioners earnestly request that you will send us a force of mounted men sufficient for our immediate protection (say one full company) and as in duty bound we will ever pray & c.

JOSEPH BARNETT  A. S. RAGLAND
JOHN BINION  W. R. WOOD
WM. MONTGOMERY  R. J. DUNCAN
JOHN W. HUDSON  J. H. WOOD
J. S. WILLIAMS  T. T. WOOD
R. D. BEDWELL  JOHN WOOD
W. P. BURDEN  A. R. WOODS
W. R. MERSON  CHARLES J. EMSLEY
J. E. MOORE  T. GOEINGS
DANIEL MOORE  LEBAN GOEINGS
JOHN R. DUNCAN  RANSOM GOEINGS
SIMPSON NEIGHBORS  JAMES GOEINGS
J. L. MURRAY  RUBEN GOEINGS
W. T. MURRAY  ROBART GOEINGS
NATHANIEL BORDEN  HENRY GOEINGS
J. C. ROGAN  RABEN GOEIN
L. T. STAFFORD  JAMES HALL
M. H. WADSWORTH  P. P. BROWN
MATHER HUBBERT  GEORGE ARMOUTROUT
J. R. BOMAR  A. P. HUTCHISON
JAMES BRAY  SPENCER WOOD
D. R. HARBRY  HENRY WOOD
PAT O CONAN  W. D. C. WOOD
W. T. DUNCAN  ANTONE PADEA
GREEN B. KETCHUM  SAML W. CURLEY

San Saba Texas
September 29th 1858

To His Excllency
H R. Runnels
Governor of the State of Texas

Your petitioners resident citizens of San Saba County & State of Texas Respectfully showeth

That the peace and prosperity of our county is greatly disturbed by depredating bands of Indians prowling among us for the purpose of stealing horses

That many families have left the County on account of the
Insecurity of their property & many others are talking of abandoning the county on account of Indians

That we doubt not but many erroneous reports have reached the ears of your excellency in relation to Indians in this County but not notwithstanding we are satisfied that we are placed here in a critical situation and need additional protection.

The premises considered your petitioners earnestly request that you will send us a force of mounted men sufficient for our immediate protection (say a full company) and in duty bound we will ever pray & c.

John W. Carroll
A. F. Carroll
S. A. Taylor
John T. Davis
Wm. L. Hayes
A. J. Huebert
Wm. T. Linn
J. W. Murray
John Heidson
T. P. C. Hamrick
Burwell Hamrick
John Barnett
B. J. W. French

Robert Masterson
B. F. Smith
A. Hamilton
J. H. Brown
A. H. Brown
R. C. Traweek
Thos. G. Potts
John S. Grumbles
H. G. Farrar
E. W. Hollar
Wm. B. Gregg
Smith Morris
T. Q. Maxwell
Hervey Maxwell

The State of Texas
County of San Saba

I G. B. Cooke Clerk of the County Court of said County do hereby certify that the above and foregoing list of names an resident citizens of said County & that their representations are entitled to due credit.

Witness my hand and official seal at office in the Town of San Saba this 4th day of October 1858
G. B. Cooke
Clk Cty Ct. S. S. Co.

[Endorsed] Application for Rangers
San Saba
No. 196

LETTER FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO JAMES BOURLAND

Executive Office
Austin Octr. 4th 1858.

Dear Sir

I received by last nights mail a letter from Maj Bishop of Wise County, enclosing the Petition of a large number of citizens giving such an account of the condition of that frontier as to require, if true action by authority of the State. The General Government having failed to adopt the necessary measures for its protection, I was also much pleased to see from a paragraph in the Dallas Herald, that you had taken the matter in hand, and with a number of your fellow citizens had determined to follow up and punish the Indian Enemy. I hope before this reaches you, you will have done so and been successful.

I enclose you by the bearer of this a commission, which will enable you to act with authority in the matter and give direction to the necessary movements against the common enemy, which I hope you will be able consistently with your feelings to accept.

You are aware that it is impossible for me to know the requisites of such an emergency, situated so far from the scene as I am. There must be some one in whom I can and should confide in matters of so much moment; for whilst I am willing to do every thing in power, it will not do to rely on every representation that is made, I know of no one in your section whose past experience will so well justify me in confiding the direction of affairs at this time, as yourself. I therefore authorize you to adopt such measures of defence as you may deem desirable to meet the existing emergency.

You are authorized to raise a company of seventy nine men rank and file for three months service, or for such time as may be hereafter directed, but such company in no event to be kept under pay longer than their services are absolutely required. If you shall have become satisfied of the tribes committing the depredations, and believe that an expedition against them at their own homes is necessary and practicable. You are then authorized to raise such additional number of men as may be required for the purpose, and to pursue and punish them wheresoever they may belong, or wherever they may go.

If satisfied of their guilt you will pay no regard to treaty
stipulations between them and the Government of the United States, in any event, without the unconditional surrender of the offending parties, and the return of the stolen property of our citizens. If the General Government cannot or will not protect our citizens from her Indians, and the necessity devolves on them of doing so, the whole civilized world will justify and sustain them in exercising the right.

If you should find it necessary to cross Red River, you can co-operate with Maj. Van Dorn's command or not as you may think best.

You will use all possible exertion to overtake and punish the offenders find them where you will, within our territory or out of it, without regard to time or place, excepting the Indian Reserves only, but regarding the circumstances of your ability to do so alone.

You will perceive the necessity of the greatest celerity of movement, at the same time that due caution should be exercised on attempting an expedition against any of the bands in their own strong holds, less the force of the blow should be foiled or weakened, by giving them time for preparation or escape.

If you should determine not to act under this commission, you are then authorized to raise the company or designate some proper person to do so, to the efficient and proper officering and manning of which, I shall hope you will give some attention, as without good officers and good men, there is no efficient service to be expected.

All reasonable expenses for ammunition will be paid to your requisition on the comptroller. The means for the pay and subsistence of the men will have to be provided by the Legislature, at its next regular Session. You will please let me hear from you by return of the messenger, and give me as exact an account of the situation of affairs and the requirements of the occasion as may be in your power.

Oblige very Respectfully

H. R. RUNNELS

Col. James Bourland.
Austin Oct 6th 1858

I have been disappointed in getting the messenger off as soon as expected, and have opened the envelope to make an additional suggestion.

I hope you will take no action unless it is absolutely necessary without communicating further with me, or until you are
satisfied the emergency requires it fully, I know not how far the Legislature may be willing to justify the step as its endorsement will be necessary in getting an appropriation. I have taken this course in giving you authority, because, I cannot be present to know the requisites, and because of the absolute necessity of checking, the forays of the Kickapoos and other U. S. Indians, who are believed to have been interrupting our territory, I have written the President I would punish them, if the Government did not restrain them

H. R. RUNNELS

No. 197

LETTER FROM E. C. PALMER TO H. R. RUNNELS

Gainesville Oct. 4th 1858

H R Runnels
Gover of Texas

Dear Friend herewith I send you a Petition, Signed by the best citizens of this and the adjoining counties, who are here, The Indians have driven them in from their homes and stolen and distroyed property to the amount of Several thousand Dollars, which is not named in the Petition, There is no humbug about it, the Indians have been seen by several persons Lurking about, some not more than 4 miles from this place It is all the men can do to protect their Stock, and thir families they cannot go out after the Indians, They are all Looking to you for a little help immediately, & you will gain a great credit by assisting. It is their wish that You send Capt. Ford if he is convenient with orders to enlist a company in these or the adjoining counties This country is settling up very fast, a large imigration is expected from Missouri, and the slave holders from Kansas.

Yours Respectfully
E. C. PALMER

[Endorsed:] E. C. Palmer
Copd. Sec. War
No. 198

LETTER FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO JOHN B. FLOYD

Executive Office
Austin Texas Oct. 8th 1858

Hon. John B Floyd
Sec. of War.
Sir

I have the honor herewith to enclose an abstract
from the Comptroller’s Office of the different sums appropriated
by the State of Texas, for protection against the Indians, and
now remaining unpaid by the Government of the United States;
which if consistent with the views of the Department we shall
hope will be included in the estimates of expenditure for the
present year. X

I have also the honor the enclose herewith, copy of a letter
of recent date from this office to Col. James Bourland, with in-
structions for his guidance in regard to Indian distrubances on
the Northern frontier of this State. These particular disturbances
are believed in a great degree to be attributable to certain preda-
tory bands in treaty with the General Government, who have
hitherto roamed over this part our territory at pleasure and of
which I have, at a former time, taken occasion to give the Gov-
ernment due notice, and to ask that they should be restrained to
their own limits.

I have the honor to be
very Respectfully
Your Obt Servt
H. R. RUNNELS

X The muster rolls and vouchers are all on file in that office
and will be forwarded to the proper office at Washington as soon
as intelligence shall reach here of an appropriation by Congress
to cover the amount.

[Endorsed] Oct 8th 1858
Letter of the Gov to Sec of War Washington City

1st. To make a disposition of the force to cover and protect
the exposed settlements. Making stations upon or near the trails
or passes of the Indians.
2nd. Pursuing trails to the camp of the enemy—chastising him
and destroying his supplies.
3rd. Reclaiming stolen property—no difference in whose hands it may be found. The possession primae faciae evidence that the possessor was the robber. Where the property is not given up peaceably to take it by force, and in the case of Indians to take life, if necessary to accomplish the object.

4th. To break up the trade carried on between the friendly Indians north of Red River and the Comanches and their confederates. To assure the former, if they do not desist, Texas will make war upon them, and the United States will in the end have to co-operate and send the Government troops to invade their territory.

5th. To co-operate with Maj. Van Dorn, if practicable.

6th. To issue rations of subsistence and forage in accordance with the laws of the United States—To cover all issues by requisitions and returns. To issue ordnance and stores in a regular manner. In these matters there must be system and a compliance with law and the Regulations of the United States Army.

7th. To use strict economy and purchase no article, unless absolutely necessary for the good of the service, and within the line of articles used by the like arm in the U. S. service.

8th. The Rules & Regulations of the U. S. Army and the Articles of War to be observed and enforced as near as can be.

You will as soon as practicable after the company has been organized forward to this office a copy of the Muster Rolls with the names of the officers elected &c. properly authenticated.

H R Runnels


No. 199

PETITION FOR RANGER COMPANY FOR LAMPASAS COUNTY

Lampasas Texas

October 18th 1858

To His Excellency Hardin R. Runels

Governor of the State of Texas

Sir

The undersigned petitioners and officers elected on the 18th Day October 1858 as respectively designated would re-
respectfully represent unto your Excellency That we have organized a volunteer company at present consisting of Forty Men for the purpose of ranging upon the frontier between the Colorado River and Brazos River and that on the 18th Day of October the Company elected its officers to wit Samuel F Mains Captain Samuel H Duncan 1st Lieut B. S. Whitaker 2nd Lieut and Chas A. Wooldridge 3rd Lieut and we the officers aforesaid would respectfully ask your Excellency to issue to each of said officers elected as aforesaid commissions to serve as respectively elected for the Term of six months petitioners further show that said election was held in accordance with the Laws regulating the Election of Militia officers as will be surely the returns of the Chief Justice of Lampasas County made to the Secretary of State. In view of the fact that the frontier aforesaid is destitute of any means of protecting itself and the urgent necessity of immediate relief we have undertaken to afford such relief as we can at our own expense for the time being and take the chances for remuneration by the Government at some future period. The Depredations that have been committed upon the frontier and the depredations that are being daily committed upon said frontier by the ruthless savage that are prowling over the same necessity depopulate a large portion of the frontier unless they be relieved. General Government has failed afford that protection necessary to the enjoyment of peace and quietude, and Your Excellency not having at your command the means to afford that protection, then is but one of two things left for the frontiers man to do, to abandon his home and all to these fiends or to protect themselves as best they can and only ask Your Excellency to grant to the officers commissions that they may have some show in return for the many they have been compelled to expired in the defense of their lives and property

S. F. MAINS
Capt
A. H. DUNCAN 1st Lieut.
B. S. WHITAKER
2nd Lieut
A. A. WOOLDRIDGE
3rd Lieut.

No. 200

LETTER FROM JAMES BOURLAND TO H. R. RUNNELS

Cook County Texas 18th Oct 1858.

To His
Excellency
H R Runnels Govr &c.

Sir

Your letter of the 4th & 6th Inst together with a Commission to raise a Company of Mounted Men to serve on the Frontier of Texas &c was recd. on yesterday morning, and I make no delay in my answer, except such as is necessary, in order to give full and reliable information, so far as could be gathered in such a short time.

From what I know of my own knowledge and from reliable information, I cannot conceive of a much more pressing cause or emergency upon Your Excellency than now exists immediately upon our frontier for protection by the State, the counties of Cook, Montague, Jack, Young, Wise, Palo Pinto and other frontier counties have suffered from the incursions of Hostile Indians for some time and very recently their forays have been alarming in the very extreme, from the fact that they have come into the settlements in Wise County attacked a company of persons, mostly women and children, but the men being seven in number, all unarmed—the Indians succeeded in killing two men, wounding two others and much abused the helpless females, after which they, the Indians robed the waggon and houses & took their horses, they then with all the audacity imaginable rode and drove their stolen property, in the night and probably in the day time through the settlements into Cook County within twenty miles of my own residence and within twelve miles North of Gainsville, and there took the horses belonging to the neighborhood of J & E Peerys Stock farm, killed a beef—cooked a part, and then made good their escape, they were pursued, but owing to the delay in getting up a sufficient number of men, they were too far ahead to be overtaken, so after trailing a distance of nearly two hundred miles pursuit was abandoned.

The foregoing, together with the threats made by the Comanches, "that until the last Comanche was killed that Texas should have no peace" and they verifying their threats, as you will see by the battle fought between them and Mjr Van Dorn
and his command near the Wichata Village N E. of the Mountains of the same name, all the particulars of which battle has not come to my knowledge, but what I have is from Capt Strain of Fort Arbuckle who I know to be reliable and here I give you an extract from his letter dated 6th Inst. "Mjr Van Dorn had a fight near the Wichata Village with Comanches he was wounded badly, Lt Van Camp was killed and several soldiers killed and wounded, The Comanches will attack all parties now—they are collecting from the big Prairie and will be hard to whip, Mjr Van Dorn & his four companies are expected heer to day (6") all of which has caused me to accept the commission you have been pleased to forward to me, and as I have stated before, I shall repair to Gainesville tomorrow where the District Court for this county will be in session and I will use all the energy I am master of, to raise the number authorized for a company to protect—those whose familys are now mostly exposed, and as early as practicable will designate the ground or Posts to receive supplies but at present it would be impossible for any one to say which point from the fact that many of the entire settlements of from fifteen to thirty families are now abandoned and are more dependent upon their own exertions and the liberality of older settlers for a support.

You may rely upon me useing all the economy possible, and also the necessary discretion so far as I am capable of being the judge, this being a hasty answer as you will discover, you may rely upon receiving frequent communications from me relative to my progress.

I have the honor to be your Excellencys Obt servant

JAMES BOURLAND

P. S.

I have furnished the bearer of Despatches $4000 as per receipt inclosed, which you will retain out of his pay

J B.

[Endorsed:] James Bourland Copd. Sec. War

No. 201

PETITION FROM CITIZENS OF LAMPASAS COUNTY

The State of Texas
County of Lampasas

To his Excenlency H. R. Runnels, Gov. of the State of Texas
Whereas information has Just reached us of a horrid masa-
cree by some hostile Indians upon Pecan Bayou near the Colorado River of Joshua Jackson, his wife and two Sons an two Daughters suposed to be killed or carried off into Captivity. And from various other persons of respectability report other hostile bands of Indians in the vicinity of Lampasas River and tributaries and that this whole fronteer Country is now in a very great exposed condition and alarm. And thus we again as the last resort petition your Excellency, to grant us a company and commission officers for six months Service on our immediate frontier—or such other term of Service as Your Excellency may think expedient. And lastly we here again Say unless some immediate relief is granted this whole fronteer will be immediately broken up. We the undersigned can certify as to the credability of Wm. Windham, and Jasper Willis who swear to the truth of the facts herein set forth and that if it were necessary a score of others would make oath of the same.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Names</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>W. C. Wiseman</td>
<td>W. C. Pague</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. S. Whitaker</td>
<td>J. Z. Bean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. S. S. Turnips</td>
<td>Joseph Martin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John N. Gracy</td>
<td>R. J. Moore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Windham</td>
<td>A. W. Anderson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. W. Scott</td>
<td>Mark Bean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis Knight</td>
<td>A. Boadley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. L. Janes</td>
<td>L. D. Nichols</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Wilson</td>
<td>Jacob Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K. G. Wills</td>
<td>Mariand Alenas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. Williams</td>
<td>Thomas S. Hardy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. Willis</td>
<td>Isham Tipton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thos. Townsend</td>
<td>W. A. Motan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. Williams</td>
<td>G. W. Moody</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen A. Royce</td>
<td>T. Collinsworth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ch J. Draelen</td>
<td>R. G. Cross</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. J. Gallaspy</td>
<td>John Burleson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Curry</td>
<td>A. Spencer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiram L. Jones</td>
<td>John H. Glasswood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonah Mains</td>
<td>John A. Weaver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. P. Hutcheson</td>
<td>B. F. Means</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. G. Martin</td>
<td>J. J. M. Hill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. Moore</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
State of Texas
County of Lampasas

I hereby certify that the Subscribers to the foregoing petition are personally known to me & intitle to full credit  Oct 25th 1858

WILLIAMSON JONES
Chief Justice
L. C.

Names
JAS GIBSON
BEN GOoch
M. D. HARRIS
THOMAS S. CRANS
THOMAS J. PITT
DAVID EVANS
LEWIS W. KNIGHT
THOS. ESPY
D. D. MEEKINS
W. B. COVINGTON

[Endorsed] Petition from Lampasas County
Capt Leon Ware

No. 202

LETTER FROM JAMES BARCLAY TO H. R. RUNNELS

Brazos Agency, Texas.
Oct 26th 1858

Sir.

I have drawn on you at sight this date in favor of Robt S Neighbors Supos Agent Texas Indians for the sum of one hundred dollars, money advanced me for the use of the Alabama and Coshattee Indians of Texas. Which you will please honor on presentation

I am Sir
Very Respectfully
Your obdt Servt
JAMES BARCLAY
Agent for the Alabama & Coshattee Inds.

His Excellency
H R Runnels—
Austin, Texas
Letter from H. R. Runnels to

Executive Office
Austin Oct. 27th 1858

Gentlemen

I have received the news of the late Indian murders on Pecan Bayou with extreme regret. I am disposed to do all in my power to give protection to the frontier; It is difficult to determine what should be done under existing circumstances, were I to call out men to be stationed in the vicinity of the late scene of bloodshed, they might cover and protect that particular point, but the result would be that the Indians would if they continue hostile, make a descent upon some other settlement, and they in turn would demand protection; In this way detachments of state troops would be stationed at different points on the frontier. They would act without concert and as many years of experience have shown effect little or no good. The means of the State would thus be squandered and nothing done to bring difficulties to a successful termination, It is now too late to organise an expedition to move into the Indian country and cooperate with Maj Van Dorn, such a movement would therefore in all probability accomplish no good. Maj Van Dorn has but recently chastised the Indians severely, The effect resulting from his operations have not had time for development, I sincerely hope that when his campaign shall have ended we shall have peace. I am assured of every effort by the commanding General to make it fully successful, Gen Twiggs has forwarded two additional companies to Maj Van Dorns assistance. They will enable him to keep on the offensive and drive the enemy from the country or confer peace. Should these objects not be attained I shall then organise a force as occasion may require, At present I feel constrained to decline calling men into service without further developments and must recommend the citizens of Brown and Lampasus to call upon the commandant U. S. Troops stationed at Camp Colorado for that assistance and protection which it is believed he is ready, and willing to give.

Very Respectfully

H R Runnels

[Endorsed:] Oct 27th/58. Letter of the Gov to relative to Indian Depredations Recorded page 213
No. 204

LETTER FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO D. E. TWIGGS

Executive Office
Austin Oct 27th 1858

To. Brvt. Maj. Gen
D. E. Twiggs
Sir

I regret to be under the necessity of enclosing you the within papers furnishing evidence of recent Indian murders in Brown and Lampasas Counties. They were brought to me last night by express. I have furnished 40 Rifles for the use of the Citizens in their own defense until such aid as can be afforded them by the Department shall reach them. I have recommended them to call on the Commander at Fort Colorado without delay and shall hope that you will communicate to him orders to give such assistance as he may be able in protecting that particular section of country which from its exposed situation seems to be the point of attack. If the Commander of that Post has at his disposal an adequate active force I would respectfully suggest the propriety of dividing it and establishing a temporary camp some where in that vicinity with a small portion of it. The citizens I have reason to believe are in great consternation and unless there can be afforded them some additional security, fear the most disastrous consequences

I have the honor to be with the greatest respect

Your Obt servt
H. R. RUNNELS

Recorded page 260.

No. 205

LETTER FROM W. R. SCURRY TO H. R. RUNNELS

San Antonio
Oct 27th 1858

My Dear Sir,

Ever since my arrival here I have been trying to get over to Austin to see you, but find my presence necessary here all the time if I get ready in time to go when the U S Commr starts.
I write you simply to keep you posted as to our progress by
to morrow I will have most of the accounts, made out and for-warded to the comptroller, and glad to be able to say that unless
the Indians steal our mules (which we must try and guard
against I will be able to get through within the appropriation.
We have now our entire outfit and six months provissions, and
in addition there is some advances to the men in the way of nec-
essary clothing &c together with some shoes and tobacco pur-
chased which will be issued and charged to them upon the pay-
roll, and yet I do not think my bills will amount to over five
thousand dollars which will leave us some fifteen thousand dol-
lars for the next six months provission & pay of officers. In this
I do not include the $864 approved by me as you directed for
Walker, the transit instruments are wholly unnecessary as Mr
Clark has three setts. I wish you would appoint some person to
receive them here as they will be useless and we are hard pressed
for transportation. The Theodolite and chain we will take with us

Burleson delivered to me 23 mules one lame, and five poneyes
for which I receipted him. For the four teams and ambulance we
will need eight additional mules, and about six for pack mules as
there will be places where the surveying party will follow the one
with pack mules where it would be impossible to go with wag-
gons. I will purchase them tomorrow before closing my accounts
for the comptroller

The next six months provision will be forwarded to us in
the Spring on the Pecos

In adition to the amount actually expended upon leaving
here I will either have to make an arangement by which I can
get $2000 at El Paso or take it with me to pay the men their
wages up to that time and to meet any necessary outlays that
may come up.

The Camp equipage you spoke to me about here is of no ac-
count the tents are rotten and in rags I got some poles and
by putting new pins in them made them answer one tent will
"kinder" do and I take it

The guns you promised me 12 riffles had better be for-
warded by Stage as also 15 revolver pistols Relying upon them
the men are wholly unprovided with arms. Let me know imedi-
ately about the arms they should reach here by Monday next as
we will start imediately upon the arrival of a box of Mr Clark's
instruments and let me also know what to do with the transit
instruments obtained from Walker, I will be in the way if taken with us. If I can get my camp ready for a start before Clark does his I will be over, if not I must take a written leave of you.

Your friend Tobin whom you appointed to raise a company has got back from Mexico and is giving the fellows connected with the outrage upon you here a merry cursing, there are but three of them that any body notices and these he notified if they ever spoke to him he would give them a thrashing.

There is no news here of interest give my respects to Anderson and believe me as ever

Your friend

W R. SCURRY

[Endorsed:] W. R. Scurry Oct. 27. 1858

No. 206

LETTER FROM JNO. WITHERS TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Head Quarters, Dept. of Texas,
San Antonio, October 30th, 1858

Sir:

The General Commanding the Department directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your communications of the 27th and 28th Instants, and to say that he has ordered the Commanding Officer of Camp Colorado to use every possible exertion to have the Indians you allude to followed and punished: he has also ordered the Commanding Officer of the Arsenal, in this city, to furnish you with two thousand caps of the description you require.

I am, Sir, Very Respectfully,
Your obt. Servt.,
JNO. WITHERS.
Asst. Adjt. Genl.

To
His Excellency Gov. H. R. Runnels,
Austin,
Texas.

Adjt. Genl. San Antonio
No. 207

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS TO JOHN H. REAGAN

Executive Office
Austin Oct 30th 1858

Hon. John H. Reagan
Dear Sir,

Yours of the 23rd inst. was received yesterday, acknowledging the receipt of an Extra of the State Gazette, containing the account of an engagement of the U. S. Troops under Van Dorn with the Indians, and also of an abstract from the Comptroller's Office, of the accounts of the State of Texas with the U. S. Government, of expenditures made by the State for the protection of the inhabitants against Indian depredations. In most instances the action of the Executive in authorizing the raising of companies of men for such purpose has been upon petition, remonstrance, and such other reliable information from the citizens, as established beyond doubt the existence of the necessary emergency. These evidences have from time to time as the Legislature has assembled been handed over to them for examination, and I presume never returned by the committees, who have had the subject under examination, such of them as could be found, and deemed necessary, have been copied at the request of Mr. Bryan and forwarded to him by due course of mail, for his own and the use of the delegation, in urging the restitution of the several amounts from the Federal Treasury. I had the honor to address a note to the Sec. of War accompanying a copy of the abstract forwarded each of the delegation, requesting him to have the amount included in the estimates of the department for the present year, subject however to be drawn by the State only when the vouchers, muster-rolls & c. should be presented from the office of the Comptroller, with the evidences of these amounts having been paid by the authorities of Texas.

It seems to me they cannot object to this course. The department knows as well as we do here that Texas has not received her quota of protection, that her grievances have long been presented to the authorities at Washington, and disregarded as often as presented, until the recent authorization of the expedition of Maj. Van Dorn and they by this time must know that my representations to them of the insufficiency of the force under his
command, for either present protection, or obtaining a permanent settlement of our difficulties has been more than verified.

The recognition of the Acts of the Executive of Texas by her Legislature, and appropriations to meet the full expenditure incurred, must be sufficient evidence to any set of men disposed to do justice. How, or why under the circumstances men should be required would be hard to conjecture. A state of things has existed almost since our connection with the Federal Union unparalleled in the history of this or any other country. An almost continuous Indian war from the date of annexation, never a year but scenes of blood and pillage have been witnessed on our frontier from hostile bands of Indians, and in not a few instances it is believed from those actually in treaty with, or receiving the arms and annuities from the General Government, by which they have been the better enabled to carry out their designs against Texas; and yet no exertion of the Federal power to restrain them commensurate with the exigencies of the case; and besides this, the Comanches occupying our territory, have always been hostile both before and since our annexation, and never were known to have ceased their acts of hostility when opportunity has offered itself. These are facts known to the whole delegation, and should be exposed, if the authorities attempt to evade the repayment of what is due the State, or fail to adopt such measures for giving that security which is all important, to the interest of our State and its frontier; We want what we have paid and security for the future, and if necessary to expose the indifference, almost contemptuously manifested to our complaints. It should be done without hesitation, and I do hope our delegation will not fail in it when found necessary. It will be seen that the dates of any of the claims contained in the abstract, do not go behind the passage of the public debt bill, by which it is supposed, the State compromises the large amounts paid for the same purpose preceding that time.

I am Sir with great consideration
Your Obt. Servt.
H. R. Runnels

[Endorsed]  Octr. 30' 1858
Govr Runnels to
Hon. J. H. Reagan
Recorded, on pages 233-4
No. 208

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS TO CAPTAIN

Austin, Texas, Nov. 2nd, 1858
Executive Department

Captain

You will make such disposition of the men under your command as will secure to the exposed points on the frontier the greatest chance of receiving protection. You will take measures to render your campaign effective defensively and offensively. Should the good of the service, and the danger to the border settlements from Indian incursions, require the organization of an expedition to move against the Comanches in their haunts you are fully authorized and empowered to muster the requisite number of men into the State service to accomplish the object—not to exceed three companies in addition to your own. You may issue an order for the election of a Major to command the battalion. You are also authorized to enter into contracts, either through yourself or your quarter-master, to supply the troops with rations of subsistence and forage, transportation, ordnance and ordnance stores, medicines, camp and garrison equipage, and all other needful supplies, and the said contracts shall be as valid against the State of Texas as if made by myself. You are, of course, to be governed by law and a just regard to economy and efficiency. The instructions hitherto issued in regard to being governed by the Rules and Regulations of the United Army and the Articles of War, with the exceptions mentioned in said instructions, are hereby revived and made of as full force as they were at the date of their issuance, January 28th 1858. Also the general instructions under date of February 13th 1858 will be of force, where they do not conflict with those of this date.

I shall expect you to select tried and honorable men to fill your ranks, without such you can not meet the emergencies for which you are called into service, or the expectations of the public.

H. R. RUNNELS
No. 209

LETTER FROM JOHN S. FORD TO H. R. RUNNELS

Camp Leon,
Comanche County, Texas,

Governor:

By the politeness of Mr. A. Price, of Cora, I am enabled to lay the following views before you.

Dec 28th, 1858.
Stephensville, Erath County.

Dear Sir:

This morning brings us news from Palo Pinto county of a serious nature. Some of our citizens was out on the trail of some thieves, about our frontier lines, after some time trailing they came on some Caddo camps on the Palo Pinto; and as the whites approached the camps there was a friend a little in the rear which had no gun, he alarmed the boys and told them to look out the Indians was about to fire on them; and it appears the fight then commenced. One of our men was shot through the thigh; and one missing and never found nor heard from since—Suppose to have killed some 8 or 10 Indians

The presumption is that we shall have an attack on our part of the country, and it is thought it will begin at Stephensville. We cant give you all the particulars at present. We now call on you to come to our assistance with all the help you can parade. We have plenty of provisions, powder, & lead &c. We have sent for Capt. Nelson and all his forces. We know nothing will cause him to delay. Meet at Stephensville as soon as you can get here.

W. W. McNEILL
"By request of the Citizens"

Capt. Frost,
Cora, Comanche County"

What this may portend I can not say. There appears a determination in certain quarters on the frontier to make war indiscriminately on the Reserve Indians. This may be the beginning. Of course no one here knows what tribe of Indians the citizens fought. The declaration that they were Caddos will be little ques-
tioned by a large number of the frontier settlers. I am disposed to view the affair as very serious indeed, and known not where it may stop. I shall at the earliest opportunity report to you again.

I have the honor to be your Very obdt servt

JOHN S. FORD
Capt. Comdg. Comp.
Texas Rangers

[Endorsed:] Jno. S. Ford

No. 210

LETTER FROM ROBERT COTTER TO GOVERNOR [1858?]

Camp Runnels
Clear Fork Brazos

Govr.

I send you by Mr. Hart a small portion of the Comanche Chiefs (Iron Jackets) coat of mail, it covered his body and each piece lapped over the other like shingles on a roof. It is all I could get as it was eagerly taken and divided by the boys. The Co. are all well and in good spirits and ready to fight the Comanches again whenever we come across them. Capt. Ford is good health and spirits, has made up a company for the 18 months Service.

Resp. Yours
ROBERT COTTER
1st Sergt
Texas Rangers

[Endorsed] Robert Cotter

No. 211

PETITION FROM THE CITIZENS OF UVALDE COUNTY [1858?]

The State of Texas To the Honorable H. R. Runnels
County of Uvalde Governor of the State of Texas

We the undersigned your Petitioners living as you know on the frontier exposed to the ravages of the common enemy to our
country and the infantry that is stationed in our Country being
unable to perform the scouting that is absolutely necessary to
the driving the savages from our midst and are daily, stealing
our stock petition Your Honor to authorize David E. Cook a good
citizen of our county to raise a Company among ourselves for our
protection who will be ready at all times to chastise the savages
for their depredations as they generally do but being generally
poor men are unable to lose their time from their respective voc-
cations without some assistance from the Government
Ever praying your assistance.

J. C. Ellis
Eli Edmondson
G. T. Simms
John N. McCarthy
Samuel Garrett
J. J. Nowlin
W. N. Pullian
James H. Read
W. T. Owens
John E. Cook
James H. Highsaw
Jesse L. C. Boon
N. J. Givers
John Bowles
J. C. Dodd
J. P. McKinney
G. W. Brown
G. W. Wall
N. L. Stratton
J. C. Boleauls

Jas. H. Tucker
R. W. Black
Anthony Hasham
S. D. Arbuckle
David Cook
William Gannon
L. T. Heard
W. W. Arnett
Henry Pedigo
S. W. Rowan
S. S. Barmore
John H. Daugherty
W. B. Lease
W. R. Adams
Joseph E. Townsend
Levi Stratton
George Schwander
A. J. Grimes
Pelb C. Patterson
J. B. Davenport

[Endorsed] Petition from Uvalde Co

No. 212

Letter from G. B. Cowan to Captain John Williams
[January 3, 1859]

To Capt. John Williams

On the 12th of December Inst. I left your Camp and pro-
ceeded to Pecan Bayou about 8 or 10 miles above Mr. Chandler's
on the 15th I found the trail of 6 indians on foot & on horse back
on the 16th I trailed them untill I found that they had come in
the Settlement. I found they had too much the start of me & I
turned for the mountains on the head of Leon and there on the
17th I met with Lieutenant Burleson & then I came back to
Pecan on the 19th & on the 20th Mr. Joseph Harris & Wash
Feasell was out hunting & saw some indians  Mr Morriss says
there were 8 horses. Mr. Feasell says he did not see but 4 or 5
horses on the 20th we started after them and kept on the trail
untill the 26th which brought us to the elm fork of the Brasas
45 or 50 miles N av NW of Fort Chadburne, our horses & provi-
sions giving out. I turned back & reach San Saba on this the 3d
day of Jany 1859.

I will also add that on the Clear Fork of the Brasos & Elm
Fork the indians have been encamped for sometime & have had
a considerable quantity of horses

G. B. Cowan
2nd Lieutenant.

No. 213

LETTER FROM N. D. McMillan to John Williams

[January 3, 1859]

To Capt. John Williams

On the morning of the 16th of December 1858. news reached
my camp on the Colorado river below the mouth of Pecan Bayou
that a squad of Indians had stolen a number of horses from the
Dawson Settlement in Lampasas County on the night precedeing.

By noon the same day with a part of my command I reached
the trail & followed it untill Sunday morning during which time
the trail was leading through the outskirts of the settlement.
When finding that the indians were travelling faster than we
were I divided my company into two parties giving command of
one to Wm. P. Pearce, who returned to Bennets Creek in Lam-
pasas County. Myself with the other consisting of 7 men includ-
ing myself proceeding to the cow house in Hamilton county On
the same evening my party came in sight of the indians. Eight in
number after a hot pursuit of ¾ of a mile overtook them & in a
running fight killed two & wounded three others. I had the good
luck to kill the chief who had in his possession the scalp of Miss Jackson who was killed a short time since. Night coming on the others escaped.

We also captured 16 head horses.

During the engagement Wilburn Dawson lost his horse & rigging, worth one hundred and ten Dollars. The next day three of us followed the trail, but were unable to overtake them again. None of my command were wounded the men bearing themselves well during the pursuit and engagement, while on the trail we found five beeves killed.

I send you the scalps of the two Indians killed and also the scalp supposed to be that of Miss Jackson, above referred to.

Yours Respectfully,

N D McMillan
3d Lieutenant
San Saba Texas
Jany 3d 1859.


No. 214

LETTER FROM H. T. RICHARZ TO GOVERNOR [JANUARY 3, 1859]

To his Excellence the Governor of the State of Texas

Sir,

Having been called for by many respectable Citizens of the town of D'hanis and the Settlements at the Leon and immediate vicinity, I take the liberty to address Your Excellency in a matter of the greatest importance to us, confiding that Your Excellency will take the matter in consideration. Since fourteen days the settlers here are aroused by the sad news that hostile Indians have been seen, cattle has been killed on several places, some of Dr. Isbal at the Frio, F Anglin at the Sabinal and on several other ranchos in the west part of our County, horses have been stolen and killed, the day before yesterday two herders of F. Hoffman at the Secco were pursued by Indians, and
again yesterday came in a other man named Alexander from the same place to my office for assistance he had been attacked by four Indians who fired at him and he had to thank his life to fastness of his horse. Such sad reports arrive here every day, this Indians are supposed to be remains of the Lipan tribe and others who have come from Mexico to take revenge for the killing of several of their tribe, by our citizens in this County since the last four years. At present we have no protection by military force at Fort Inge 35 miles from here is only one Comp of Infantry and the same force at Fort Clark 80 miles distant, the whole range from Camp Verde to the Nueces is open for the red barbarians and we apprehend a recommence of the horrors of the past years, whereby we have so much suffered, the season to cultivate the fields is now and though the people are willing to protect themselves, they can not spend this valluable time by scouting.

Now therefore I beg Your Excellence in the name of my fellow citisens to take measures to prevent further depredations. I would respectfully propose that Your Excellency would give me commission to raise a small force, if not more than thirty well mounted and armed men, which I could raise on short notice here in this County, only for three months in service, until the people had planted the fields, and we are confident to operate successful, in keeping off any hostile Indians from this part. My Official dutys prevented me to have the honor to see Your Excelence at your residence, and make my application verbally, but I hope you will honor us with a speedy reply, as the urgency of the matter deserves.

My standing as Postmaster and Trustee since several years, I trust will give your Excellency sufficient guaranty for the prompt execution of any commission of Your Excellence orders.

With due respect
I am Sir, Your Excellence
obedient Servant
H. T. RICHARZ

D'hanis Medina Co.
the 3d January 1859.

[Endorsed] H. T. Richarz
No. 215

LETTER FROM CAPTAIN JOHN WILLIAMS TO H. R. RUNNELS

San Saba Texas Jany 4th 1859
Your Excelency H. R. Runnels
Dear Sir

Since my Last I have Kept my command amounting to about 75 men Divided into five Squads or parties of about Equal numbers and plased so as to embrace and cover the Country from the old Mission or Stone fort on the San Saba to the Belknap Road on Pecan bayou, a partie of Indians came down and Stole some Horses from the Dawson Settlement and [?] Lieutenant McMillin whose report accompanies this letter followed and Suckseeded in getting back the Horses or nearly all and killed two Indians the Skalp of which I send you by 1st Lieutenant Cowan according to premise I allso send you a Shield a broken bow & case with the arrows and case of one of the Killed Indians. 2nd Lieutenant S. P. Cowan has allso followed a trail from Pecan bayou to the Brasos River as near there to whose report I refer you for perticulers from signs and the best information I believe there is some Indians in the County, but they are hard to Ketch and Having to furnish ourselves with every thing we have but a midling chance
Dear Sir the necessetys of the case I hope will justify the means used the cries of the women and Children on this frontier for protection ought to be attended to and must be if we spend all we have in trying to protect the Frontier it is but ruin and if we have it it is the same dire nessiety compels me to the course I am pursuing and I would be proud to have you advise and will act under it if it is possible and this frontier be protected for further perticulars I refer you 1st Lieutenant D. C. Cowan who is the bearer of this.

Most Respectfully Yours
his

JOHN X WILLIAMS Capt
mark
No. 216
LETTER FROM GEORGE B. ERATH TO H. R. RUNNELS
Brasos Agency
10 Jany 1859

To his Excellency H R Runnells Governor of the State of Texas
Honored Sir

By Request of the Citizens of the upper County wich i have
the honour to represent in the state Senate i proceeded to the
frontier and the principle scene of exitement caused by late in-
dian Depredations and the unfortunate occurence of part of the
men in pursuit of hostile indians and other hors thieves whose
those fired on a camp of friendly indians  i regret that my pre-
diction of similar occurences have become true  the indians of
the lower reserve have been hunting and pasing over the terri-
tory where hostile indians where making continul incursions
and the population exited suspicioned those indians concerned as
a naturall consequence they not being able to distinguish differ-
ent tribes and as it is costumary with indians doing mischief to
retreat by the camps of friendly indians on whom they equally
depredate trails of the enemy where frequently found to the
camps of our allys as the lower reserve wich to men not ac-
quainted with costums and warfare of indians was an easy source
of suspiscion  the citisens had demanded continually that friendly
indians be kept from among them as it created equally a contin-
ual interruption and successive false alarms while in the mean
time those friendly indians toock many libertys not consistent
with the costums of the white man  it was on this ground that
the attack on those indians who had been warned a day or two
previous to leave was perhaps excusable if not justifiable  the
names in wich it was done is not approved off by the citisens of
the county generally but nevertheless meets with partial appro-
bating as a nessessity to enforce the demand for the indians to
remain with out the limits of settled county where the hostile
indians where so frequently committing outrages and where
there is but little doubt that a certain class of a few white men
where also on the creditt of indians creating disturbances of the
county  some 200 men having assembled on the palopinto from
the countys of Coryell, Bosque, Erath and others for the purpose
of protecting the country from retaliation by the reserve indians
among whom a disposition prevailed in the exitement of the
times to break on the lower reserve but this was not the desire
of a majority if it could be prevented and the indians come to terms and let the law take its course. Being deputized by the citizens in Camp to proceed with Mr. S. M. Norris and Dixon Walker the former of Coryell and the latter of bosque County. We went to the agency where Capt Ross was absent we had several councils with the Chiefs who promise to remain friendly and keep hereafter the indians on the reserve

[Endorsed] Geo. B. Erath

No. 217

LETTER FROM E. J. GURLEY TO H. R. RUNNELS

Waco Texas Feby 3d 1859

Govr Runnels

Dear Sir:—in pursuance of the law and of your Excellency's Proclamation, Judge Battle issued warrants for the arrests of Capt Garland and his men for the alleged offense of murder perpetrated in Palo Pinto County upon the friendly indians—and upon the affidavit of Maj Neighbors to the effect—that—the offenders were organized and armed & could not be arrested by the civil officers. he deputized Capt Ford to execute the warrants. I am just in receipt of a letter from Capt. Ford declining to act because, Judge Battle had no authority to command him, and no efforts had been made by a civil officer to make the arrests. Now Judge Battle had, under the law, the authority to deputize Capt Ford, and as he accompanied that deputation with Your Excellency's Proclamation, it is questionable whether Capt. Ford had a legal right to decline accepting it—at all events, the deputation and Proclamation made it his duty, I think, to accept, and to make the arrests, if in his power. It is true, no effort has been made by a civil officer to make the arrests. Maj Neighbors affidavit precluded the idea of adopting this plan. The offenders might possibly submit to an arrest by the Sheriff of their county, unarmed, and alone, and come with him before Judge Battle: but they would come organized, armed, and equipped: and that Sheriff would be utterly powerless to execute the Judge's mandate should he refuse them bail. I as attorney for the State am not willing to play a part in any legal mockery. I do not wish to have an investigation of this case upon terms dictated by the offenders nor does Judge Battle. A sufficient guard should accompany these men to trial—and during its progress to ensure the prompt
and efficient execution of any mandate the Judge might make upon hearing the testimony. These offenders in resistance to the law, & disregarding Your excellency's proclamation openly assert that they will not be taken by any armed force—thus bidding defiance to the Judiciary & Executive Departments of the State. The chief's, Jose Morea & Tiner, refused to go into council with the deputation of citizens sent there to effect a settlement of the difficulty, alledging for their reason, that they had made a treaty & had never broken it, and that they would expect the Government to perform its part of sd treaty by vindicating their wrongs, and giving their protection. The indians all deny having made such an agreement as that published, and do not intend to submit to its terms. I expect Maj Neighbors is now on his way down to attend the trial of Capt. Garland and his men, bringing with him the wounded indians and other witnesses, together with the Chiefs and leading men of the different tribes. As prosecuting attorney I have thought it proper to make this communication and to ask you to give it your consideration. I would be pleased to know whether any action will be taken by your Excellency and what it will be, and to have the benefit of any counsel you may think proper to give me relative to this case. Very Respectfully Your Obt Servt.

EDW. J. GURLEY

No. 218

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR RUNNELS TO CAPT. JOHN S. FORD

Executive Office
Austin, Febr. 11th 1859

John S Ford Esqr
Capt. Comdg.
Sir

Having an opportunity of transmitting this direct, I avail myself of the opportunity to convey some instruction in regard to the probable proceeding of the Judiciary, against certain parties charged with committing the recent outrage on the Reserve Indians. If you are called upon by any peace officer or other person deputed by Judicial authority to whom warrants have been directed for the arrest of the offenders, you will act promptly in giving all the aid in your power, and be justified in
the use of all lawful means to effect the object, The right of the civil authorities to call on the military, when resistance is made to due process of the law, cannot be questioned. I have thought proper to communicate this to you in anticipation of the happening of such an event, and that there may be no unnecessary delay in transmitting an order hereafter to the same effect which might become necessary.

If you intend making a scout or expedition to the Concho and Colorado, it must be done without delay, as the country will not justify me in keeping the companies in the field much longer, I have just learned that we shall be able to get no appropriation from Congress this session, for the pay of the men now in the field; and I greatly fear the lawless act against the Reserve Indians is to defeat the State in obtaining the sums already advanced.

Let me hear from you soon, with an account of your intended movements.

I am Sir very Respectfully

H. R. RUNNELS

No. 219

LETTER FROM N. W. BATTLE TO H. R. RUNNELS

Waco Texas. February 14.th 1859

To His Excellency H. R. Runels

Austin: Sir: On the 15th day of January Maj. R. G. Neighbors U. S. Suprg. Int Agt appeared before me in the town of Waco, & filed his complaint in writing in due form of law against Peter Garland. D Thornton, W. E. Motherel, W. W. McNeill, R. Duprey, W. T. L. Lowder, and John R. Waller (if I do not mistake names) and other persons whose names were unknown to Complainant. The matter of the Complaint was that said persons on or about the 27. day of Dec. past in the County of Palo Pinto within a few miles of the U. S. Ind. Reservation did wilfully, wantonly, and of malice aforethought, kill and murder Cheontes, Cheonta, Choctan’s Luns wife and other women and children amounting to seven in all. These indians at the time of the alleged murder resided upon the reserve, were at peace with the Government, and under the protection of the laws of Texas.
On the 17th day of January the names of the other offenders having been made known to the public thro an article published over their own signatures & addressed to the people of Texas, Joshua R. Carmack Eqr. appeared before me and filed his complainant against the offenders not embraced in the one made by Maj Neighbors, and prayed that a warrant might issue for their arrest.

Each of said complainants made oath that the alleged offenders were organized, and had produced others to organize with them, and were acting in violation of law, and that no peace officer could possibly arrest them in the event of armed resistance which was to be feared. And further I was assured that Captain Ford had stationed himself near the locality of the supposed offenders and was awaiting the arrival of legal process for their speedy arrest.

I was further assured that Captain Ford had been advised with and consulted, and that he had expressed his perfect willingness, to execute any legal process, which might be directed to him by competent authority.

In compliance with palpable duty, and with these assurances before me, and by authority vested in me by law, I issued my warrant of arrest against said offenders and directed the same to Captain John S. Ford.

I accompanied said warrant of arrest with your Excellency's Proclamation.

Thus it will appear plain that it was the duty of Captain Ford to execute the warrant addressed to him.

Rumor informed me first of the arrival or deposit in Capt Fords hands of the above warrant, and Your Excellency's Proclamation, and of his refusal to make the required arrests.

I have today for the first time seen Captain Fords letter addressed "Camp Leon Jany 22d, 1859" to E. G. Gurley Esqr. in which he positively refuses to execute the warrant addressed to him. He has not only refused to execute but has refused or failed to make any return of the warrant. He states in his letter that he will not execute the warrant until other legal means have been tested and "even then (Captain Fords language) I should not feel myself justifiable to resorting to force, except to repel an attack from the other party." I therefore, Sir, write this letter to your Excellency for the purpose of protesting against any such conclusion on the part of Captain Ford. And in behalf of justice and law I protest against his refusal to execute my warrant of arrest, and complain that Captain Ford has acted on
mature deliberation in violation of his positive and plain duty. An emergency has arisen upon the frontier which the Captain of the Texas Rangers has been unable to meet. The above language may be strong, but I believe it called for, & as a public officer I am not at liberty to speak of Captain Fords course in milder terms.

I have today upon complaint issued other warrants for the arrest of the offenders, They are directed to the Sheriffs of Erath and Palo Pinto Counties.

I am assured that your Excellency approves of my course which I have pursued in issuing my warrant and if Yr. Excellency had been at Austin Captain Ford would have been required to execute it.

If the Sheriffs of Erath and Palo Pinto Counties encounter resistance I shall be pleased to know if Yr. Excellency will be ready to cooperate with me by ordinary assistance to the Sheriffs. They may meet with no resistance—I hope they may not. But in the event they do, it will require the best efforts on the part of the officers of the State to uphold and maintain the independence of the law.

I am, Sir, with consideration
Yr Obt. Servt.

N. W. BATTLE

No. 220

LETTER FROM JOHN BUTTERY TO GEORGE DURHAM

Fredericksburg 15th Feby 1859

George Durham Esqr
Dear Sir/

I beg to inform you of the recent Indian depredations committed in our neighborhood on Friday the 4th instant they visited Smoothing Iron mountain stealing about sixteen horses and killed three belonging to Wm Rainbolt and some of his neighbors—Miller and Wright and took away twenty animals and killed seven. They passed from sight with the horses crossing at my ford on the Leon immediately opposite to my house killing five head of cattle on my land which we have already found; possibly more not found yet as we have been out on Scout and are
only just returned and have not had time to examine—Only one head of yours have we as yet found dead that a calf—Having crossed the Llano they went to Sharp mountain about five miles from my house and took two cabalos from Mr Dalton and another gentleman just settled there within a very few days—On Tuesday night they went up into Oatmans valley and there took about 40 horses and mules from Mr Berry, Bailey and others On Wednesday morning they stole several animals from Mr Moss near the Enchanted Rock and killed two then took a due West course—There is a party still in pursuit but with little prospect I think of succeeding in overtaking them

There has been about 125 head of horses and mules taken away or killed—all the most valuable animals in our county many valuable studs and not a single Spanish animal among them—We do not consider the loss to be less than from twelve to fifteen thousand dollars—This is a serious matter for our County—Those parties who have been so fortunate as to keep their animals are all now leaving and our County loses a huge amount of taxable property which we cannot afford to lose—I leave the matter to you to bring if you see fit before his Ex'l the Governor—we are entirely without any kind of protection we have no troops or rangers within from forty to sixty miles.

I am Dear Sir
Yours Very Respectfully
JOHN BUTTERY

No. 221

LETTER FROM JOHN S. FORD TO H. R. RUNNELS

Camp Leon
Feby. 16th, 1859

Governor

Yours of the 7th inst has been received. Yesterday a supply of rations for three months arrived from Austin. The amount on hand was exhausted, and I knew nothing of your wishes or intentions in regard to the Conspiracy. I shall make a scout and endeavor to find Indians. Upon my return to camp I shall report fully. Should the Indians make a descent upon the frontier it will be within the course of the next month or two. The withdrawal of the troops may invite attack, and the situation of affairs may
demand the calling out of others. The happening of these contingencies would be productive of cost to the State and not be within the line of economy. So far as I am personally concerned I am perfectly willing to be discharged to day.

You did me the honor to confer the appointment unsolicited on my part. I am grateful for it, and have done all in my power to strengthen your administration, and expect to continue my support. At the same time, however, the interests of the frontier and of the men under my command require something at my hands. It is only since our being posted at this point that the Indians have ceased to depredate upon the citizens in this district. The abandonment of this post would, in all probability, be followed by murders and robberies. You are too well aware of the state of feeling which would exist on the frontier should these things transpire. Every mail would bring accounts of depredations and petitions for protection, all of which would be detrimental to the State and retard the settlement of the frontier. I do not conceive it would be a saving of one cent to the State to disband his company. If the statements, said to have been written to Waco by Maj. Neighbors, be true, it has already been determined to dismiss me from the service for not having consented to serve the warrant directed to me by Judge Battle. I feel conscious of having acted right, and if anything in the shape of a sacrifice of position should be demanded I shall make it most willingly. I did what I thought would promote the peace and harmony of the frontier, and was actuated by a desire not to give the people hereabouts a cause, or even a pretext, to raise a hue and cry against you, on the grounds that you had sent me here to interfere in the transaction of civil affairs, and to act as a special constable instead of endeavoring to protect the frontier. I am convinced the result would have been prejudicial, and there was danger of a collision between the people and the Rangers. No civil officer had been called upon to execute the process. I stood ready to aid him should he call upon me and am yet ready to do so. Maj. Neighbors must be mistaken if he says I ever promised to act as the returning officer in the case. I never so understood him, and should have declined had he proposed such a thing. It was only as an assistant, should it be necessary, that I thought of acting.

The warrant was directed to me as a captain in the State service, and it was entirely in a military capacity that I was to appear upon the arena as the special constable to arrest offenders and guard them to a distant point for trial. I am so thor-
oughly convinced of the rectitude of my course, that I shall shrink from no responsibility attaching to it, and shall cheerfully submit to any penance yourself or the public may choose to inflict in the premises.

I have made this communication private, because I did not conceive it proper to encumber the public record with matters pertaining to myself.

I have the honor to be your very

Obdt. servt.

JOHN S. FORD

No. 222

LETTER FROM JOHN S. FORD TO H. R. RUNNELS

Brazos Agency
Feby. 24th, 1859

Governor

I have the honor to report my operations since the 16th inst. I arrived on the Clear Fork day before yesterday, and was preparing to pay Lt. Marlin's command. Yesterday evening I received a communication from Capt. Ross announcing the fact that a party of Indians had passed up the country with a large caballado—about 120 horses, a portion of which they stole from the Caddo Indians after day-light. I placed my command of 1 lieutenant and twenty-one in motion immediately, reached here in the night and took measures to pursue the depredators. Believing it possible the Indians could not be overtaken this side of their camp and, that my force was too small to make a successful incursion into their country I enlisted Lt. Marlin and some of his men for the trip with the promise of pay for the service rendered. Capt. Ross has afforded every facility to aid me. The Reserve Indians are organizing men to accompany the expedition. I shall move slowly and husband the strength of the horses and use all the means in my power to ensure success.

A citizen just below this has lost all his horses, and the shod tracks indicate the presence of other American horses in the caballado. An Indian came in this morning, after having followed the trail fifteen miles, he brought an arrow, which had been shot into a horse—it is not of Comanche make. I shall try to ascertain who the thieves are by following them to their hiding-place.
The fitting out of Lt. Marlin's men add a small additional expense to the State. I conceive the circumstances of a character to justify the measure.

The Indians have recently committed many depredations on the Clear Fork and the Brazos. They fired into Maj. Cunningham's camp a few nights since. They have stolen quite all of Capt. Preston's horses; and he is preparing to leave.

The main Comanche camps are on the head-waters of the Red and Arkansas rivers. They are subsisting their horses on cotton-wood and it is almost certain they have a camp on this side of Red River, in the Cedar mountains where they are keeping their stolen horses. I hope to find it.

I have the honor to be your obdt. servt.

JOHN S. FORD
Texas Rangers.

No. 223

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS TO GEN. D. E. TWIGGS

Executive Office
Austin Feb 25th 1859

To Brevt. Maj Gen
D. E. Twiggs.

General,

I beg leave respectfully to call your attention to enclosed copies of communications received at this office in regard to the Indians and depredations recently committed by them. From the tenor of the communications, it would seem that the theatre of their operations has here changed and that the locality of the Indians at this time must be either on the head sources of the Colorado, or westward on the Pecos, I would feel thankful for information of the intended movements of the U.S. forces against them and what if there are any new measures in contemplation for the suppression of excursions, in future

I am sir very respectfully
H. R. RUNNELS
LETTER FROM GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS TO HON. JOHN HEMPHILL

Executive Office
Austin—Feb. 25th 1858

Hon. John Hemphill
Dear Sir

I have the honor to enclose you three several communications in regard to the Indians and recent depredations committed by them which you can make such use of as you think proper.

You will see from the report of Capt. Bourland that the Reserve Indians are strongly suspected of complicity with the murders and thefts committed and I do not hesitate to recommend their removal beyond the limits of the State at the earliest possible period. Guilty or innocent there is to be no more peace as long as they remain on our soil. I feel in hopes, if their early removal can be effected that a policy can then be adopted for the protection of the settlements, which, while it will be more effective, will not be attended with the same expense to the State and annoyance to the Authorities here—I feel in hopes that you will accord with me in opinion in this matter and use your influence with the Government to effect the object desired before you leave Washington—

I called the attention of our present delegates to the subject a few days since having previously enclosed them a communication of Senator George B. Erath on the same Subject.

I am, Sir, Very Respectfully
H. R. RUNNELS

LETTER FROM CAPT. JAMES B. DAVENPORT TO GOVERNOR RUNNELS

Uvalde, Feb. 28th 1859

H. R. Runnels
Governor of the State of Texas
Dear Sir

About a week ago I made a short and hasty report to you of a scout we had had after Indians in this section of country
having more time and leisure at present I have concluded to give you a more particular detail of facts in regard to the same, for some time past the Indians have been generally in our country killing cattle on the 6th inst they Stole Sixty three head of horses from Dr. C. Isbell on the 10th Twenty One of the citizens with five Soldiers and the guide from Fort Inge took the trail on Kinales Creek below the mountains after following them over a very rough mountainous Country we came up with them on the evening of the fourth day above the mountains between the head of the Sabinal and the Rio Frio we were about three quarters of a mile from them when they discovered us and we charged upon them at full Speed after a chase of four or five miles we succeeded in killing three of the Indians dead on the ground and wounded the other three very severely (there was only Six Indians) In fact, I do not belive that any of those who got away could possibly live over their wounds we had, one man slightly wounded with an arrow in his knee lost one horse and had two others wounded One with a rifle Shot by the Indians Two of the horses rode by the Indians were killed dead by our boys We took Sixty head of horses all belonging to Dr. J. C. Isbell except Two together with all the Indians Arms and equipage &c We were on our way home through the Sabinal Pass when on the 16th inst we learned that a Party of Indians with some eight or ten horses had that day been Seen on the Sabinal leaving the horses taken by us from the Indians with the Soldiers and some of the citizen Some fifteen of us took the trail and after following the backwards and forwards over the mountains for nine days we Succeeded in finding them encamped on the head waters of the Seco they were camped in a deep Brushy hollow and we were Shown their whereabouts by the firing of their guns at us after exchanging a few Shots with them we Succeeded in recovering Seven horses from them that being all they had at camp but could not over take the Indians as they ran away over the mountains where we could not follow with our horses we returned home having been out four days and captured Sixty Seven horses and killed three Indians &c while on the Trails we passed some Ten dead horses killed by the Indians and a quantity of Beeves also killed by the Indians in the Canon of the Sabinal One night while we were camped on the Sabinal the Indians Killed three head of cattle in a mile and a half of our camp behind us on our trail. We found two camps while trailing in the mountains that appears to have been occupied by the Indians for at least Two months We found enumerable sign of Indians on all the
Waters of the Frio Sabinal and Seco We have formed ourselves into a minute Company I have been Chosen Captain of our Company Our company have insisted upon my giving you an account of our Scout and ask you as the executive of Our State if consistent with your feeling to use your influence in Our favor if might ever appear to be likely to favor us I will make a correct and true report of all the actual Service done by our company The Citizens who belong to the company are generally poor hard working men and are forced to follow the Indians to protect their own property

I am Sir Most Respectfully
Your Friend &
Your Obt Sevt
JAMES B. DAVENPORT
Capt Minute Co

No. 226

PETITION FROM CITIZENS OF MENARD COUNTY TO GOVERNOR
H. R. RUNNELS [MARCH 3, 1859]

To his Excellency,
Gov. H. R. Runnels

We the undersigned Citizens of Menard County do respectfully but Earnestly solicit your Excellencies interference with the General Government as to the movement of those troops at present station and about to be moved from Fort McKaritt. Which will expose us and our families to the merciless savage and consign our properties to destruction, which, principally consists of stock and which is not within the bounds of possibility to collect owning to the extent of the range, in less time than six weeks. If Your Excellencies interference is of no avail then we respectfully demand your Own Generous protection, and if this is not accorded there is no alternative for us but to leave this Young but promising County, and sacrafice a Great part of our individual properties.

Very Respectfully Your most obdt Humble Srvts

J. G. O. GOADY
ROBT. CASBY
CHARLES W. DORMOTT
D. HIELDS
WIDOW SHELENBERGER
her mark
WILLIAM GRACE
CHAS. S. P. JOHNSTEN

Near Fort McKavitt, Tex.
March. 3rd 1859

No. 227

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS TO CAPT. JOHN S. FORD

Executive Office
Austin March 3rd 1859

To John S. Ford
Capt Comdg. Texas Rangers
Capt Leon
Sir

Your communication of 16th Feb. would have been answered at an earlier date, if I had not been in daily expectation of receiving intelligence from Genl. Twiggs, in regard to the future movements of the U.S. forces under his command for the protection of the frontier. His answer has not been received, and after due reflection I have determined not to order the disbandment of the men under your command at this time. You will perceive from the enclosed communication that the Indians have been depredating on other parts of the frontier, to which you will dispatch assistance without delay if in your power. It is expected that your company will be active, that you will so divide your men as to traverse and protect the largest possible District of country, what time you have to remain in the field, never keeping in camp more than a sufficiency of men to protect it, or meet such immediate emergency as may arise, nor longer than to afford the animals a reasonable time to rest after fatigue; you will forward a Report of your movements with such other information as may be deemed important by Express to reach here between the 20th and 28th of the present month, that I may be assured of sufficient time to communicate such orders as may be determined on prior to the 10th of next month, as it is determined to discontinue the service of the company at the earliest possible period the emergency will permit. If there be any of the
men who are unfit for, or unwilling to perform active duty, or whose animals are in such condition as to render them unfit for active service you are authorized and directed to discharge them without further orders, your Express men have remained here awaiting my orders.

Should there be application made to the command from the Civil authorities, to assist in the arrest of Garland and his men for the alleged murder of the friendly Indians in Palo Pinto County in December, you will give your assistance promptly, as heretofore instructed, to the authorities for the execution of the warrants, and bring the parties before the proper tribunals for examination. You are aware of the prudence and caution necessary in the execution of so delicate a trust, and will resort to force only when it becomes absolutely necessary, to exercise it, to ensure the execution of the mandates of the law. You are authorized and will be expected to meet force with force, in the aforesaid contingency.

H. R. Runnels

No. 228

Gen. Twiggs Special Orders, Copy to Gov. Runnels

Head Quarters, Department of Texas, San Antonio, March 3rd, 1859

Special Orders,
No. 12.

I. . . Information having been received at this Head Quarters to the effect that a lawless band of armed men is being organized in this vicinity for the purpose of proceeding to Mexico to capture runaway negroes and then to sell them, and divide the proceeds amongst the company, the commanding officer of Fort Duncan, Texas, will immediately take steps to prevent such a movement. To do so, he is authorized to use, in addition to the company of Infantry at his post, companies "L" and "F," 1st Artillery, company "D," 1st Infantry, and company B, 1st Infantry, at Fort Clark. He will immediately despatch an intelligent officer to communicate with the nearest Mexican authorities, and inform them of this movement—urging them to give notice of the presence of any lawless bands of Americans on Mexican soil; where they crossed the Rio Grande and their probable return route. The
commanding officer of Fort Duncan will use all the exertions in his power to capture the marauders, and turn them over to the civil authorities—the property in their possession will be taken and carefully preserved.

II. . . American citizens engaged in lawful commerce with the Mexican States will not be interfered with.

III. . . The Secretary of the Interior having authorized the return to Arkansas of Wild Cat's band of Seminole Indians, and a responsible agent having been sent to accompany them, they will be allowed to pass through Texas without molestation. They will be permitted to take all their own property with them, but any belonging to Mexicans will be taken from the Indians, and returned to their proper owners.

By order of Bvt. Major General Twiggs:
JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant Genl.

No. 229

LETTER FROM GEN. D. E. TWIGGS TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Head Quarters, Dept. of Texas,
San Antonio, March 3, 1859

Sir:

Yours of the 29th February with its enclosures is received. You are aware that troops are required on the frontier; a greater force than is there I deem absolutely necessary. The Indians let no opportunity pass to rob and murder without regard to age or sex. On the Rio Grande the citizens are comparatively safe—at least from indiscriminate murder. The troops from the posts on the Rio Grande are, in my opinion, absolutely necessary for the defence of the frontier and to enable me to send out two scouts into the Indian country as soon as the grass allows. Enclosed I send you a copy of the order I have issued in this case.

I am, Sir, Very Respectfully,
Your obt. servant,
D. E. TWIGGS
Comdg. Department
To

His Excellency,

H. R. Runnels,
Governor of Texas,
   Austin.

No. 230

LETTER FROM R. BRADFUTE

"Weatherford Texas"
"March 4th 1859"

"Capt"

"I have made all enquiry about the movements of the Citizens against Your Indians that I could. From the information that I can gather, an assemblage of Citizens will be on the 20th of this month on Bartons Creek or in the vicinity of that country. I understand—that preparation have been on foot for some time preparing provision for fifteen days from and after that time. This you must understand is from hear say, yet I think mixed up with a good deal of facts, which is arrived at from allusions. My opinion is that you had best take every precaution to protect your Indians at the same time it will be some days before you will have any trouble if any. I shall make a report to Gen Twiggs as soon as I get to Dallas. I think that I will return from Dallas if I can hear any thing more certain. The people are much excited on the subject & I think from false reports said to have eminated from the Indians on your reserve to the effect that one of their Chiefs said in Waco that if those persons who committed that outrage upon the Indians were not given up he had & would drink white mans blood again.

(Signed) DR. R. BRADFUTE

No. 231

LETTER FROM JOHN BOURLAND TO H. R. RUNNELS

Gainesville March 4 1859

His Excellency

H. R. Runnels Gover of the State of Texas

Dr Sir

I have not as yet reed any communication from you, though I have expected one for many days which has had a tendency to
confuse me in my movements on the frontier.

In my communication of about 18th day of July ult. to your Excellency, I then stated I have ten men on a scout pursuing a band of Indians who had stolen some fifteen head of horses, the scout overtook the Indians and succeeded in retaking ten head of the horses, the Indians being mounted on the best animals and coming upon them just at dark and our horses much jaded from a close pursuit of several days, were unable to get the Indians, the scout pursued the Indians to the Wichita Mountains. I am fully satisfied they were border Indians, Wichita's Keechies, and Kickapoos, since then there has been as many as three other Companies of Indians seen on the frontier, all of whom came on foot for the purpose of stealing. One young man by the name of Davis was killed by the Indians on the 20th July ult. Our scout pursued them and succeeded as before in retaking all the horses stolen, except the ones, upon which the Indians were mounted, all those Indians make for the mountains.

On last evening I recd a communication from Fort Arbuckle, that the troops at that Post had had two fights with the Indians, and had killed twelve, in a few minutes after I have recd the news two gentlement came in from Montague Country near the Wise County Line to see me and report that there were three other small bands of Indians, seen immediately in the vicinity on Monday last. And that many of the citizens were moving off, and that the entire frontier would brake up without immediate protection, and that great Confusion existed. I also learned from the Over Land Mail Conductor that the Indian depredations in the vicinity of Bellknap had produced great alarm, and that Capt. Ford's Company together with the Indians upon the Reserve were in hot pursuit, all of which proves conclusively that it is a general move by the Indians at this time to mount themselves from our frontier; and when occasion suits to kill our citizens: the Indians I am fully satisfied are preparing for an early spring fight.

Now Governor in view of the premises and the many solici-
tations from the people upon the frontier for immediate protec-
tion, I have called out twenty four (24) additional men to serve with thirty six now in the field making in all sixty men Rank & file. My men in the field being reduced two in number, Mr. Jonathan Thompson who was accidentally shot and afterwards died, and the other by the name of Pat Burns whom I discharged on account of his inability and extreme awkwardness with fire arms, having shot the said Thompson. I shall only muster the additional
number at this time hoping to hear from you soon all of which is respectfully submitted.

My health is not such as to admit of my remaining with the Company all the while, but I shall give all the attention that I possibly can under the circumstances.

I shall give my personal attention to obtaining such supplies as they may need.

Respectfully
Your Obt Servt
JAMES BOURLAND

[Endorsed] March 15, 1859
Letter of Gov. to
John B. Floyd
Secy of War

No. 232

PETITION TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Llano Texas
March 5th 1859

Hon
H R Runnels
Sir

We learn with deep regret that you have withdrawn the rangers from our frontier; you Sir are Shurely not aware of the danger to which you expose the inhabitants or that it is only two or three weeks since there was 225 head of horses stolen from this County.

Sir we as Citizens pay our quota to Support our government, and we are “green” enough to Suppose that the government is bound to protect us and our property

The Consequence will be that we must protect our rights, our selves, if So, of Course we must be paid; as the government won’t pay us, we must pay Our Selves, then we see the “hugh and cry” will be raised against “the “Western Fillibuster”—Well So be it, but the blame must ultimately rest with those to whom it legi-mately belongs

One week Since there were 40 head of horses stolen only a Short distance above us Sir it is necessary for the safety of Our property and even Our lives that the present forces not be with-
drawn, but augmented. The General Government has failed to give us that protection promised, and now if you—our next hope fail us our last and (only) hope is in our own good rifles
Respectfully &c &c

SMOOTHING IRON
And the rest of the Democratic Mountains

No. 233
LETTER FROM MAJ. GEORGE H. THOMAS TO S. P. ROSS

“Hd. Qrs Md Cavly Camp Cooper Tex
“March 5th 1859

“S P Ross Esqr”
“Spl agent Texas Indians”
“Brazos Reservation”
“Sir”

“Your communication of the 3rd Inst. reporting a threatened by citizens of Jack and Palo Pinto Counties on the Indians and Reserve under your charge has been received.” I regret extremely that it will not be in my power to furnish you with the troops you ask for. I have but one Company at this Post and that is barely sufficient to protect the Stores and Supplies now being transferred from Fort Belknap to this Post.
Capt Jno King 1st Infantry is expected to arrive daily at the Camp of the Infantry near the Comanche Agency. On his arrival I will enclose him a copy of your communication to me for his consideration, he being the Commanding Officer of the Infantry Camp.
If you have not already done so I would suggest that you send an express to Dept Head Quarters making application for such aid from the Military as you may deem necessary for the security of the Reserve.”

“Very Respectfully”
“Your obt Srvt”

(Signed)

“GEO H THOMAS”
Maj 2nd Cavly”
“Comding”
No. 234

LETTER FROM S. P. ROSS TO ROBERT NEIGHBORS

Brazos Agency Texas
March 7 1859

Sir,

I have the honor to enclose copy of the reply of Maj. Geo H. Thomas 2nd Cavalry, to a requisition made on him the 3rd inst. for assistance, also copy of a letter from Capt. W. R. Bradfute, all of which is forwarded for your information.

I am satisfied that the attempt to break up the reserve will be made, for every one who arrives here report the same news, and having called on Maj. Thomas for assistance which he cannot give, I am at a loss to know how to act.

The balance of the Indians who went out with Capt. Ford and Maj. Van Dorn have not yet returned.

I am

Very Respectfully
Your Obt. Srvt.

S. P. Ross
Spl. Agt. Texas Indians

Robt. S. Neighbors Esqr
Suprg aff. Texas Indians
San Antonio
Texas

No. 235

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS TO N. W. BATTLE

Executive Office
Austin March 8th/59

Hon. N. W. Battle
Judge 19th Judicial District

Sir,

I received two days since a communication addressed to me at this place signed Peter Garland a copy of which I have the honor to enclose to you. I also enclose to you an extract from my orders to the Rangers on the frontier, directed to Capt Ford or any Lieutenant commdg in the event of his absence. You
will thus perceive that the "Military" are at your command whenever its services may be found necessary to the execution of the law; I addressed a similar order to Capt. Ford several weeks since of which I presume you have been before apprised having informed Mr. Herning of the fact at the time who had previously informed me of his having been engaged for the prosecution of the parties against whom warrants had been issued.

The immediate cause of the reissuing of the order to the Rangers is the probable if not certain emergency which I am induced to believe has or will arise during the absence of Capt. Ford from the command from the aforesaid letter of Garland.

I have the honor to be
Very Respectfully
Your Obt. Servt.
H. R. Runnels

No. 236

LETTER FROM H. R. RUNNELS TO THE CITIZENS OF ERATH, PALO PINTO, COMANCHE AND OTHER COUNTIES

Executive Office,
Austin, March 12, 1859

To the citizens of Erath, Jack, Palo Pinto, Comanche and other adjoining counties to the Indian Reserve.

Early in the month, in December last, intelligence was furnished me of a combination of the citizens of certain counties neighboring the Indian Reserves, unlawfully to make war upon the Indians occupying them, and forcibly to drive the Indians from their limits. On the 27th of December an attack was made on a part of the friendly Indians, who were encamped without the limits of the lower Reserve, and a number of the party killed; and it is believed at a time when they imagined themselves secure from all danger, nothing having occurred to interrupt the existing relations of peace and amity with their neighbors. Believing that said act of violence would lead to hostility, and having reliable information of the organization of an armed force for such purpose by the whites, Proclamation was issued, warning all per-
sons against participating or engaging in any unlawful means against the Indians occupying said Reserves. It is to be regretted that such warning has not had the effect so much to have been desired and expected; for although it seems a truce was agreed upon between the parties, which it was hoped would lead to a better understanding, reports have just reached me, through Capt. S. P. Ross, of the Reserve Agency, furnishing information of further and still greater combinations now being formed in a number of the adjacent counties, whose object is directly to disturb the public peace and tranquility, by waging an unlawful war upon the Indians on the Reserves, and with the avowed object of breaking up and driving them beyond the limits of the State.

It is in this state of affairs I have felt it my duty to appeal to you as men who, in your calmer moments, could not be induced deliberately to violate the laws of your country. The good sense and sound judgment which characterizes the frontier mind, cannot fail to show you, on reflection, the long train of evils that must inevitably follow such a course—evils far more numerous and more deeply to be regretted in their effects, as well upon yourselves and your families as upon the country generally, than any you have heretofore undergone. To what extent you have been wronged, or whether you have been wronged at all, by the presence of the friendly Indians in your midst, it is not for me to say, but I feel sure that these injuries, from the most exaggerated accounts, cannot reach the magnitude of those which would follow a course of lawlessness and bloodshed upon your part. If you have suffered from unlawful acts of the Indians, a peaceable and lawful mode of proceeding (though slow, perhaps,) will surely obtain the proper redress, while acts of violence will as surely embarrass all efforts for relief, and in all probability thwart and prevent them entirely. An effort is already being made for the peaceable removal of these Indians beyond the limits of the State. Your Representatives at Washington have been requested to bring the subject to the notice of the authorities, and urge upon them the necessity of prompt action.

But my duty compels me to add that there are still weightier and graver reasons why you should desist from all further forcible steps against these Indians. The mandates of the law must be enforced against all offenders. Your good sense ought again to show you, that you cannot evade its penalties. It would be idle and indeed foolish to expect that the officers of the law will wink at such offences, or fail to use its strong arm for the protection
of the peace and good order of society. In the step which you are
about to take you will not only offend the laws of your own State,
but those of the U. S. Government, to which jurisdiction over the
Reserves has been ceded. You cannot be ignorant of the fact, that
when called on it will be the duty of the authorities of the State
to aid with its whole force in bringing the offenders to justice. I
hope these reflections will explain my motives in thus addressing
you, and at the same time induce you to pause and reflect before
you rush madly into measures so fraught with evil consequences
not only to yourselves but to every citizen of the State, for they
will not reach you alone. Have you reflected that by such acts of
violence and lawlessness you will inflict an everlasting stain upon
the character of your people, and that this disgrace must attach
to the reputation of the whole State? Or have you reflected that
the State has now several hundred thousand dollars due her from
the General Government expended for your protection, the return
of which your own lawless conduct will greatly embarrass, if it
does not forever defeat? With the forcible breaking up of these
reserves, your troubles and difficulties will not cease, as dema-
gogues and designing men would vainly induce you to believe.
They will only have begun; for, with such an additional number
of savages thrown upon the frontier, who will be enraged and
exasperated by a sense of wrong, who can doubt the result? Will
you then expect the State to expend as many more thousand in
defending you from the consequences which your own rash and
revolutionary action has brought on you, or will you expect pro-
tection from the Federal Government which has failed to give it
to you under more auspicious circumstances? These are consider-
ations which I pray you may not be overlooked, at the same time
that I would urge upon you the importance of discarding from
your counsels the bad and designing men who would lead you
into difficulty—who would seek notoriety at a cost which would
involve your own ruin—and who, when the hour of retribution
shall come, will be the first to shrink from the consequences of
acts committed at their own instigation. From the consequences
of such acts there is no escape. It is not, as some vainly profess
to think, that I have a right to appoint tribunals for the investi-
gation of cases where there is real or probable cause to suppose
the law has been violated. The Constitution and laws, which you
are bound to support as well as I, have appointed the tribunals
before which they are to be heard. It is not in my power to take
it out of their hands, but only to see that their mandates are
faithfully executed. In conclusion, I have only to express the hope
that prudent counsels may prevail, and again to warn you of the
consequences of a violation of the laws of your country.

Respectfully,

H. R. RUNNELS.

[Endorsed] March 12'1859
Letter of the Gov. to
the citizens of the
Counties of Erath,
Jack. Palo Pinto & c

No. 237

LETTER FROM L. STAR TO GOVERNOR RUNNELS

Eagle Pass March 12th 1859

Gov. H. R. Runnels

Sir. I arrived at this place Sunday eavening, and found fifty
one of the Siminoles crossed over and encamped in a ravine on
this side of the river. They had been crossed over by Tiger who
recrossed the river and is now in Mexico. I find the authorities of
Mexico somewhat opposed to their leaving, though I think I shall
be able to remove them. I shall consult with Gen. Vidauri on the
subject. I wish you would send me with your permition to take
them through the State of Texas with the State Seal to it. I think
it will be necessary for me to have such authority. Direct you
answer to this place.

Sir, with much respect
I remain yours &c
L. STAR

No. 238

LETTER FROM JOHN HENRY BROWN TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Belton, March 16 [17]—3 p.m.

Gov. Runnels:

Dear Sir: I hasten to advise you of some melancholy Indian
depredations in this county yesterday. I have tried to sift the
matters in search of the true facts and learn in substance as follows:

That early yesterday morning a party of Indians numbering 16 attacked and killed Mr. & Mrs. Riggs and carried off two of their daughters, near Cow House Creek, 16 or 18 miles northwest of this place. This family were about midway between their own and another house. A Mr. Lee coming up armed saved two of the Riggs children. In the same neighborhood the Indians killed a young man named Pierce.

About 11 a.m. this side of Riggs' they came upon Mr. Charles Cruger, (who was trying to secure his horse from them) chased him some distance and drove off his horses. I am not certain but they also chased another and have not time to learn positively before the mail closes.

These facts were only made known here this morning. We at the same learned a party from that neighborhood had gone in pursuit, and as I write a small party is mounting here for the same purpose. I would be one of the members, but from the absence of my horse and the very short notice I have had of their going—not half an hour.

I know the stock of Mr. Cruger and regard them as one of the finest selections of American mares in this section, averaging in value probably of $200 each. His loss is reported at 15 mares, though I think he owns about 30.

Other depredations have doubtless been committed of which I will advise you as soon as known.

Hastily your friend
JNO. HENRY BROWN
Private

When I first heard of this this forenoon very few credited the report, and it was 12 before I was satisfied & not till 2 could I learn what I have written.

As I have not time please furnish Major Marshall the data—Will advise you promptly of all that happens—

B

No. 239
LETTER FROM JOHN HENRY BROWN TO GOVERNOR RUNNELS

Belton, March 18, 1859

Dear Governor—

Mr. Blackburn, just in from Noland's Creek, (12 m.) 16 miles west of this, informs us that the two Riggs children were recov-
ered sometime yesterday afternoon. How, I cannot learn. Also, that the Indians had lassoed one boy and then turned him loose and had caught, severely whipped and dismissed another boy, that they had stolen 45 horses from Franklin's rancho, 17 miles from here on the Lampasas road, and were reported to be in the hills of that vicinity yesterday afternoon and the first company out would probably overhaul them. I Bear in mind that my letter of yesterday was dated the 16th instead of the 17th. The killing of Riggs, wife & Pierce and capture of the children and Cruger's horses, were on the 16th, Wednesday, that of Franklin's horses that night or yesterday.

I now learn that Cruger lost 7 instead of 15 horses. He was driving them home (12 miles on our Noland's Creek above here). The Indians discovered him and dismounted in ambush. He drove within 100 years of them before seeing them. Three chased him about 1½ miles, while the others drove off the horses, after killing one on the ground.

My conjecture is, either that the Indians are ignorant of their vicinity to the principal settlements of this county; or that a considerable body is encamped in the mountains between Cow Horse & Lampasas some distance above, and have sent down several stealing parties, to fall back upon the main body if pressed. Upon any other hypothesis, their conduct seems reckless.

I greatly fear other murders have been committed.

Yours, truly

JNO. HENRY BROWN

Feeling the old spirit in my bosom I should be glad to enter the service should the Federal regiment be called out, or state troops be raised under your order. This is private. I mean of course could I get a company or detachment, without deranging your plans, &c. In regard to the regiment, should it be called, it has occurred to me you make a change in the appointment formerly made for raising a company in this district. My recollection is that Capt. Nelson was the person.

B.

No. 240

LETTER FROM JOHN WITHERS TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS
Head Quarters, Dept. of Texas, San Antonio, March 19th, 1859

Sir:

The General Commanding the Department directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 18th Instant,
with its enclosure, and to say that the existing difficulties between the Citizens of Texas, and Reserve Indians who are known to be friendly and residing within the limits of the State, he considers the settlement of them a purely civil matter with which he has nothing to do, farther than to aid the proper officers in carrying out the laws.

I am, Sir, Very Respectfully,
Your obt. Servant,
JNO. WITHERS,
Asst. Adjt. Genl.

To
His Excellency, Gov. H. R. Runnels,
Austin,
Texas.

No. 241

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS TO GEN. D. E. TWIGGS

Executive Office
Austin March 21st 1859

To Brevt. Maj. Genl.
D. E. Twiggs
San. Antonio
General.

I deem it my duty to forward you the enclosed copies of letters from Col. Jno. Henry Brown, giving information of a foray of Indians, killing and capturing some of our citizens in the County of Bell. a few days since assuring you at the same time of the perfect reliability of the source from which the information is derived, the frequent recurrence of such events for the past few weeks will I hope be a sufficient apology for the solicitude I feel in desiring to know something of the movements in contemplation by the force under your command, for their suppression, as well as your own opinion of the probability of effecting that object with the present force.

It is scarcely necessary to observe that the frequent recurrence of these incursions, place the Executive of the State in the most awkward and embarrassing situation; For whilst it would
seem to be his duty to extend to his fellow citizens protection to
person and property. Yet the Genl Government whose first duty
it is, is refusing to recognize the exercise of such discretion, be-
cause without the sanction of its own authorities.

During the months of October and November, the Executive
guided by the then existing emergencies, called out near one
hundred and seventy men, all of most of whom have been in the
field ever since, vainly endeavoring to afford the citizens of this
State, that security from aggression for which the limited forces
of the U. S. Government have proved wholly inadequate; The
term of Service for which these companies were enlisted will now
soon expire, and hence the information I desire becomes more
important at this particular juncture, in order that a safe conclu-
sion may be arrived at, as to how long their service will be re-
quired, or whether it shall become necessary for the State to
augment its present force.

I desire particularly to be informed whether it is intended to
continue active operations this Spring in the wild territory to
which they resort, and if so, the probable time at which they will
commence, I trust I shall be pardoned for alluding to the urgency
of the occasion, and the decided advantages of an early Spring
Campaign, when the country is more accessible, and the Enemy
more easily reached in large bodies, than at any other season of
the year.

Very Respectfully

H R Runnels

No. 242

Letter from L. G. Fidler to Governor H. R. Runnels

Camp Leon

Comanche County., March 21, 1859

H. R. Runnels Governor of the State of Texas

Sir Your communication of March 5th arrived at this place
on the 12 inst and in obedience to Your order at the request of
Lieut Gibbons I shall detail to You Some of the most important
Items relative to this portion of our frontier and our Services
generally.

Capt Ford left here for Camp Runnels on the 16th of Feb on
business and designing to make Scout up about old Phantom hill
But since he left two of his men returned here on the 28 leaving the Capt at the lower Reserve making preparations to start in pursuit of some Indians that had been stealing from the lower Reserve and vicinity. He left here with 23 men and was joined by 10 of Capt Marlins Command and a few Indians as guides. We have not heard of him since. The men that returned reported the range very bad between here and the Clear Fork of the Brazos. The range here has been very bad but is now tolerable good. We are better prepared at present to serve the County than we have ever been. There has been from two to four Scouts out all the time since the Capt left. There are at present two Scouts out and two came in today. We have been doing all that is in our power. We have laboured under many disadvantages. Our horses have all had some kind of distemper was taken soon after we arrived here and the range improved. Consequently we are better able to do our duty.

There exists at present considerable excitement on this part of the frontier relative to Indians. We discovered near here on the evening of the 12th inst a trail of some 6 foot Indians and 3 mounted. I dispatched an express to Lieut Gibbons and Sargeant Bennett who left camp on the morning of the 12 and started myself with another but I suppose from a report that came in this evening that they have gone out crossing the Pecan Bayou and going up the Colorado. I met with at the San Saba Peak Lieut McMillan of Capt Williams Command and he stationed a portion of his men at or in the vicinity of the San Saba Peak. I think it probable that they met with them as some citizens say that there are some rangers in pursuit of them. I can assure you that it is not for the want of diligence upon our part that we have not caught them for we have used every exertion to catch them. Coming out but have failed so far.

The reason I have not written earlier is I expected the Capt would return by this time. We shall continue to scour the country with all the diligence that is in our power. There is no doubt but what there is more Indians in the Settlements yet.

I expect the Capt will return before the express men returns and he will be better prepared to report to You his future movements &c.

I am Sir Your Most Obedient Servt

L. G. Fidler

Orderly Sargeant of

Capt John S. Fords Company of

Texas Rangers
To H. R. Runnels,  
Governor of The State of Texas

No. 243

LETTER FROM JOHN HENRY BROWN TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Additional Facts

On Wednesday, the 16th, after chasing Cruger, they made a brush at two well armed men, who kept them off. Soon after they killed a young man named O'Neil, 1 m west of here, and then traveled towards Lampasas about 12 miles, dropping the two little girls while on a run, killing numerous cows and horses and driving off few or none. Three small parties first in pursuit not yet heard from. I went on a false alarm on Friday, but we found and buried O'Neil. The Indians generally wore hats & either coats or shirts, and scalped neither one of the four killed.

The various details as written by myself will appear in the Independent of next Saturday.

JNO. HENRY BROWN

Belton  
March 22/59

No. 244

LETTER FROM JOHN HENRY BROWN TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Belton, March 22, 1859

Gov. Runnels—

Dear Sir: Herewith I enclose you very briefly additional facts about the Indian depredations in this county; but will send you our next paper containing full details prepared by myself. The fact of no scalps being taken, so much stock killed and so few taken off, leads to the belief that they were Reserve Indians; and the feeling of our best citizens, though tempered by reason, is much aroused on the subject. If the proof were positive or should become so, this feeling will lead to a concerted attack on the Reserves, probably from Bell to Palo Pinto. Without reliable
proof I think the tone here is general against that course. Some, however, are sufficiently convinced to advocate it now.

On yesterday we formed a company of 41 minute men, which by Saturday, will reach about 70 or 75, when officers will be chosen. I am one of committee of 6 to draft rules to be submitted on Saturday. We have agreed to report in favor of organizing a volunteer Uniform company, under the act of last session, provided we can draw 6 shooters and yeagers from the State under the act and I am instructed to ask of you information on this subject. We lack arms, especially 6 shooters very much, and hope we can draw them. Our best citizens will compose the company, and our plan is to keep six scouts all the time, alternating once in a week or ten days. Nothing short of this will prevent the depopulation of the western part of Bell and Coryell counties. Please reply to this, with any additional suggestions, by return mail.

Very respectfully
JNO. HENRY BROWN
for Committee

No. 245

LETTER FROM ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Brazos Agency. Texas.
March 24 1859

Sir—

We have at this moment, at the starting of the mail, received a letter from Col. M. T. Johnson—who is at Belknap—12 miles above this place—that 100 men are encamped at Clear Spring about 15 miles below this Agency, being a portion of those proposing to attack this Reserve. We have not yet received anything reliable from the Jamieson’s Peak meeting rumor says large numbers are assembling.

I have not time to send you by this mail a copy of the letter giving particulars, but will do so by next. There is one thing evident, unless measures are immediately taken by you to enforce the laws and the State, and control this frontier population—a
serious collision must take place—although for the present moment may be postponed.

I have the honor to be
Very respects
Your Obdt Servt
ROBT S NEIGHBORS

His Excellency
H. R. Runnels
Austin, Texas

No. 246

LETTER FROM JOHN HEMPHILL TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

1859
Washington March 25th

Dear Sir,

I received in due time your letter of the 25th February recommending the removal of the Reserve Indians beyond the limits of the State, and your views were promptly presented and urged upon the Government of the United States. I had had an interview previously with the Secretary of the Interior and was gratified to find that then and since he concurred in the policy of removal. The embarrassments which delayed the government in attaining a final conclusion have ceased to exist and the removal is now a settled measure of the government.

The Wichitas will be immediately placed on a Reserve on the lands leased for ninety nine years by the Choctaws to the United States, with the view that they may make at least a partial crop the present season. The Indians on the Reserve, in Texas will be removed to the same County during the ensuing Fall and winter that is to say as soon as their Crops can be gathered and arrangements made for leaving as also preparations on the lands to which they resume for their reception such as the erection of necessary buildings—the opening of some land &c

I shall probably receive in a few days a letter from the Secretary of the Interior (in answer to one enclosing to him the letter of your excellency in which the details of the measure will perhaps be state with more fulness and precision.
I shall enclose this to you as soon as received and in the meantime have the honor to be with very great respect yours

JOHN HEMPHILL

His Excellency
H. R. Runnels
Governor &c

No. 247

LETTER FROM HILLARY RYAN TO GOVERNOR RUNNELS

Lampasas 26 March 1859

Gov H. R. Runnels.

Dear Sir

I arrived home last evening, today I meet with a good many of the Citizens. They were much pleased with the prospect of the expedition, believing it to be the only means of putting a stop to these depredations. The plan you proposed meets with their approbation. It is the Opinion of our most influential Citizens that Seventy five or Eighty Men, And rations can be raised, at this place and the adjoining County. We want some forty more guns, and some Seventy five Six Shooters if the Company is raised. We want all armed with those rifles.

The Indians have been seen within five miles of this place this week, a Scout starts out tomorrow morning to stay out one week, the people are very much alarmed yet, I hope to hear from you early for we are on suspense

Yours truly
HILLARY RYAN

No. 248

LETTER FROM E. C. PEERY TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Gainesville Texas,
April 2nd 1859

To his Excellency
H. R. Runnels
Governor of the State of Texas

Dear Sir:

I received by mail your instructions to Captain James Bourland dated March 18th 1859 to discharge his Company on the 28th Inst unless further instructed
Captain Bourland has gone to New Orleans and before leaving authorizing me to take any communication from you to him and act agreeably to your instructions. I make this report as Captain Bourland will not return until about the 20th Inst.

There has been no depredations committed on this frontier for several weeks nor any fresh sign of Indians in the country.

The Company now consist of thirty-seven men and will be discharged agreeably to your instructions unless further orders from you.

Verry Respectfully
Your Obt. Servt.
E. C. Peery 1st Lieut
Commanding Company

No. 249

LETTER FROM JOHN HEMPHILL TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

At Sea off Cuba
April 8th 1859

Dear Sir,

I will reach the harbour of Havana, this evening and will remain perhaps eight or ten days.

I write now merely to say that I remained in Washington until the instructions of the Government for the removal of the Indians were completed. The first copy of these was I believe made out for myself, and on the moment of receiving them (the 30th March I think) they were inclosed to your Excellency & in the due course of mail I hope they will have been received. I write now to let you know if in case of failure of mail these instructions have not been received that they were enclosed and sent by myself to the Post Office. Nothing has occurred on the voyage worth relating. With the highest regard I have the honor to be your friend & very obt sert

JOHN HEMPHILL

Honb H R. Runnels
Gov of Texas
LETTER FROM HENRY PENDARIS TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

No. 250

Fredericksburg Texas April 9 1859

To His Excellency
The Gov. of Texas.
Austin City,
Dear Sir,

Several families yesterday returned to the Settlements 25 miles above here. On account of the Indians who followed them Several days, but did not attack them It is evident that there is Indians on the Head Water's of the Llano where those families were driven from And May in all probability come down in the vicinity of this place.

Should you See proper to order a company to protect this part of the Frontier I will Thankfully receive an order from you to get up a Company for that purpose.

Very Respectfully
Your Obt Svt
HENRY PENDARIS

No. 251

LETTER FROM CAPT. JOHN S. FORD TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Camp Leon
April 12th 1859

Governor:

I have the honor to report my operations since February 24th. the date of my last communication. On that day I left the Brazos Agency with a command of one Lieutenant and twenty men of my own Company, and Lieutenant Marlin in Charge of twenty-two men. Near the head of the West fork of Trinity I was joined by John, a Caddo Captain, with nine men. At this point Jim Pock Mark, an Anadarco Captain, had agreed to meet me. I found he had gone on the trail and was some ten hours travel a head of me. Under the circumstances it was deemed inexpedient to follow in his wake, as the Chances of our over taking the Indians would be greatly lessened by his hasty advance.
Maj Van Dorn had written to Capt Ross asking the aid of Indians from the Brazos Reserve to make an expedition against the Comanchies high up on Red River. It was determined to march to his camp and co-operate in the movement—the distance being between seventy and eighty miles. We advanced by slow marches, and encamped for two or three days on the waters of Cash Creek within twelve miles of Camp Radziminski. In the meantime Maj Van Dorn had made a forward movement, and my intention was to co-operate with him. On the 6th and 7th of March a severe snow storm occurred, and many of the horses of my Command were rendered unserviceable by its depressing effects. Maj Van Dorn had marched three days in the direction of the enemy, but his horses were so weakened by the Cold and the want of forage and grass, that he was compelled to return. There was no alternative, but the abandonment of the expedition.

I remained several days on Otter Creek to recruit my animals, and then determined to return by way of the Double Mountains situated at or near, the head of Double Mountain Ford of the Brazos. We Crossed Red River at the San Andres Springs and moved up that stream to the mouth of Pease or Prairie Dog River. My object was to get upon the trail travelled by the Comanchies while going to and returning from the settlements and Mexico, and to overtake parties going down and intercept parties returning with stolen property. The plains were covered by numerous herds of buffalo, which were visible in almost countless numbers in every direction. The grass was eaten down to the ground by them, and when this was not the case it had been burnt. The supply of forage was sufficient for only a few days, and when exhausted there was no prospect of subsisting animals. The route by the Double Mountains was given up as impracticable. The Caddos had so declared on Otter Creek and had returned from that point to the Reserve. I reluctantly allowed the guide to strike lower down the Country. We crossed Beaver Creek near the head, the Big Witchata nearly north from Camp Cooper, headed the Little Witchata, and proceeded south to the Comanche Agency which we reached March 30th.

No recent Indian sign was discovered in this extensive region. From the Comanche Agency I marched to the Brazos Reserve—paid off Lt Marlin's men, and returned to Camp Leon by way of Jose Marias old village on the Brazos, Palo Pinto, Armstrong Creek and the Leon. We arrived in Camp on yesterday after an absence of fifty five days, and a travel of some seven hundred miles. I regret very much that the effort was not attended with
success. We did not meet the enemy, but we did all we could to find him.

It affords me much pleasure to testify to the good conduct of the officers and men under my command. They evinced the fortitude and patience which characterize the true soldier while under going fatigue and suffering privation. Capt Ross afforded me every facility in his power to render my command effective. To Maj Van Dorn, Lt Royall, and the officers of Camp Radziminski generally, I am under obligations for many acts of kindness and courtesy.

It is proper to mention that on several occasions fires occurred in our Camps. When grass was found it was dry, and burnt readily and so rapidly, that it was frequently impossible to arrest it, or to remove things from its reach. In this way several articles of Quarter Master's property were lost and the men subjected to losses in Clothing and equipments.

There is considerable excitement on this part of the frontier. The fear of Indian incursions is great. In some settlements—families are reported to have collected and forted for mutual protection. The Indians come down on foot and it is impossible to trail them. They penetrate the settlements and commit depredations.

Lt. Gibbons informs me he has reported his operations to your department, I was mortified to learn, that two horses had been taken from my Camp during my absence. The fault was in the carelessness and want of information on the part of a sentinel.

I have no suggestion to make in regard to the frontier. Robberies are reported from every quarter from Red River to the Colorado, the feeling of insecurity is prevalent, and it is impossible to imagine what the future may bring forth. The threatened combination of frontier Settlers against the Reserves has not passed over, and indeed, I may say there are many causes to render the apprehension of coming difficulties, dangers and troubles, not only reasonable, but alarming.

I have the honor to be Your
Very Obdt Servt.

JOHN S. FORD
Capt. Commdg. Comp.
Texas Rangers

Gov. H. R. Runnels,
Austin,
Texas.
Letter from John S. Ford to Governor H. R. Runnels

Head Quarters, Texas Rangers
Camp Runnels April 14, 1859

Governor

Enclosed you will find a report of Lt. Nelson. The facts he details and many others which have come to my knowledge render my belief of the "complicity" of the Comanche Reserve Indians in the depredations on the frontier fixed. I shall attack them whenever I may find them outside of the limit of the Reservation. The result will but hasten an event which will soon transpire, the breaking up the Reserve.

Of the determination of a majority of the Reserve Comanches to leave, there is no dispute, if the testimony of those acquainted with them, and a just interpretation of their past conduct, can be relied on. They are constantly sending news to the wild bands, and are doing more damage to the frontier than if they were openly hostile, and with our enemies upon Red River. —They are spies in our midst, and should our expedition fail the fault will be theirs. They are only waiting for a convenient opportunity, for an occasion to get an important advantage, in the way of plunder or something else, before they join their brethren.

Whether it would be policy to anticipate them is the question. We have the orders of the Agents to attack them off the reserve and we have facts to justify us in attacking them on it. I shall take the responsibility of doing whatever I conceive the good of the service demands, yet prudence and caution shall govern my movements.

I have the honor to be
Your obdt. Servt.

John S. Ford
Capt. Commanding
Texas Frontier
Executive Office
Austin April 15th 1859

John S. Ford
Capt Comdg.
Camp Leon,
Tex

Your communication bearing date April 12th has been received this morning, and contents duly considered. I can only regret the feeling of insecurity, which you mention as prevailing along the frontier having exercised all the power with which the Executive is possessed to produce a different state of affairs. I have only to suggest to the exposed settlements, the propriety of temporary organization for their security against the predatory and thieving bands that are interrupting them for the present.

Official intelligence of the intention of the General Government to remove the Reserve Indians has reached this office. The substance of which will be found in today's Gazette. I have no additional orders to those already given in former communications. The service of the company will not be continued after the six months term expires, You will see that all the public property is properly cared for, and the best disposition made of it possible. You will cause an inventory to be taken of the same articles that are perishable and that cannot be easily transported, you can dispose of to the best advantage. The remainder you will bring to this place, subject to such further orders and disposition as may be deemed proper hereafter. It is hoped you will wind up the service of the Company, to the best advantage and with the least possible expense.

I have directed the Express-man to carry you a number of news-papers, containing intelligence of the contemplated action of the General Government, in regard to the Reserve Indians, which I hope will allay excitement, and quiet public apprehension.

Respectfully
H. R. Runnels
MEMORIAL FROM CITIZENS OF KERR COUNTY [APRIL 16, 1859]

To

The Governor of the State of Texas:

The undersigned, resident citizens of the county of Kerr, respectfully represent that, on the evening of April eleventh, 1859, Roland Nichols, late county commissioner of this county, was brutally murdered by Indians within three miles of his home, on the north bank of the Guadalupe, some six or seven miles above Kerrsville, in said county.

Immediately thereafter, depredations were committed upon cattle and horses, in that neighborhood, and the settlement below Kerrsville, on the banks of the Guadalupe. Three head of horses were killed, five rode off, and cattle killed and wounded. An attempt was made, at first without, yet, finally with success, to stampede a drove of horses belonging to Doctor Nowlin—even while the animals were in the pen.

The savages then passed down Cypress creek, and were trailed, by nine soldiers of the U. S. Army to within five miles of Comfort, the more populous village west of New Braunfels. They escaped without punishment. In view of the total inefficiency of U. S. regular troops to compete with the savage foe that molests our borders, we respectfully ask that The Governor of The State of Texas call out a company of Rangers to protect the frontiers from the stealthy incursions of the barbarian enemy. Mr. Nichols left a wife and ten children. All the eldest of his children being females a jury of inquest was held upon the body of the deceased, and their verdict was in accordance with the fact stated—death by the hands of the Indians: C. C. Quinlan, J. P. and ex officio Coroner Jurymen: De Witt Burney; R. White; R. Burney; W. Harbor; Hart; J. D. Buchanan.

A more audaciously bold onset has seldom if ever, been made by a savage force on any portion of our wide frontier. The trail-ers reported the number of Indians to be four.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Comfort, April 16, 1859

H. DEGENER  FRIEDREICH SCHMIDT
CHALS HERBST  S BAPP
CHARLES HILKE  BUD. KANSHANJEN
TOHAM STACHER
LETTER FROM GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS TO T. D. BUCHANAN

Executive Office
Austin April 22nd 1859

T. D. Buchanan & Others

Gentlemen,

I received this morning a memorial signed by a number citizens furnishing details of Indian depredations in the County of Kerr and of the murder of one of our citizens by them. It seems how great and [?] the exertions of the authorities occurrences so painful cannot be prevented, I have already exerted all the authority with which the Executive is clothed by the constitution under the most extreme circumstances if I have not exceeded it without being able to prevent these. If I had not already exhausted every power with which I was vested I should doubt the expediency of complying with the request of the memorial, because, as a measure of relief and protection it has been sufficiently tried and proved wholly inadequate to public expectation, whilst at the same time the system is attended with an unbearable expense to the public whilst without further Legislative authority I do not feel authorised to increase. The protection of the settlements must in a greater or less degree devolve on the inhabitants, and those who hold property interests, in proportion to the danger and risk incurred from their positions, It is impossible that the state should be able to do this, for five thousand rangers stationed at posts on the frontier could or would not prevent the occasional depredations with so great an extent of territory to protect. I can see no present remedy for existing evils except in the vigilance and watchfulness of those exposed to dan-
ger. In the mean time I shall hope the campaign of the U. S. forces this spring and summer will relieve our frontier from the repetition of present evils after the present year.

I am gentlemen
Respectfully
H R. Runnels

[Endorsed] April 22, 1859
Letter of Gov. R. to
T. D. Buchanan and Others
of Kerr County

No. 256

INSTRUCTIONS OF GOVERNOR RUNNELS TO GEORGE B. ERATH
AND OTHERS [JUNE 6, 1859]

Instructions
To Messrs Erath, Coke, Smith, Brown and Steiner
Peace Commissioners &c

1st  The first and main object of your mission is to prevent all future violence between the Citizens of Texas, and the Friendly Indians on the Reservation and U. S. Troops there Stationed—You will therefore repair at the earliest possible time to the Lower Reservation and if you find any armed body of Citizens assembled there or in that vicinity You will Confer with them and with the Agent at the Reserve and Officer in Command of the U. S. Troops there Stationed.

2nd  With acts of violence which may have been already committed you have nothing to do, as they must be adjudicated upon by the Courts of the County, but you will use all your exertions to gather facts for the purpose of ascertaining the true causes of the difficulties and to remove, by all legal means, those causes in the future and thereby Secure a Settlement between the parties which will assure permanent peace—

3rd  You will use all peaceable and lawful means to induce the Citizens to desist from further violence and retire to their homes by giving them assurances of the determination of the Federal Government to remove the Indians beyond the limits of the State at an early day as well as of the earnest desire and unceasing efforts of the State Authorities to hasten that consummation and
at the same time warn them of the many evil consequences of any unlawful acts which must result not only to themselves but to the Citizens on the whole frontier &c.

4—You will also use your efforts to induce the Agents and Sub-agents to adopt conciliatory measures and prevent any hostilities on the part of the Indians—and to keep all Indians within the limits of the Reservations, in order that non-intercourse except with persons coming on the Reserves for peaceable purposes may avert the possibility of Suspicion on either part and assure peace, till the final removal of the tribes can be effected—

Finally

To effect the object of Your Mission you are clothed with the power in the last resort to call into the military Service of the State One hundred men for the purpose of preserving the peace and preventing violations of the law as between the parties—and with all other lawful powers with which I can invest you—All of which you will exercise with the utmost prudence and report the facts and your action to this office—

(Signed)

H. R. Runnels

You are also authorized and empowered to associate with You as a member or members of this Board any other person or persons, if you think it will further the ends of the Mission

(Signed)

H. R. Runnels

No. 257

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS TO ALLISON NELSON

Executive Office
Austin June 6, 1859

To Allison Nelson & Others
Citizens of the Frontier
Gentlemen

You will recieve this by express which I hasten to send to the scene of impending difficulties near the Lower Indian Reserve—I will immediately appoint a Board of "Commissioners" and am now selecting the men to fill that board who will repair at the earliest possible moment to the Camp of the Citizens, with
instructions to do all in their power to avert the Shedding of blood or any hostile collision between our Citizens and the U. S. troops and with additional instructions to adjust the present difficulties by taking Such Steps as will lend to, and effect the immediate removal of Indians beyond the limits of Texas and establishing the basis of a final Settlement of all the troubles, which will Secure our people against all future wrongs and depredations on the part of the Indians—You may be assured that this board will be composed of men whose interests or sympathies are identified with the frontier and whose high standing and character will afford a Sure guarantee to the Citizens that all their rights will be Safe in their hands—

I have to request of you that you will immediately upon the receipt of this, acquaint the people with its contents and of my purpose and sincere desire to protect them from wrong and injustice, come from wheresoever it will—

Permit me also to ask respectfully but earnestly, that you will use your best exertions to delay hostilities on the part of the people until the arrival of the Commissioners—The evil consequences of a conflict once begun between our people and the Troops of the United States Government cannot be foretold—All my energies will be bent to prevent such a calamity—

I am very respectfully

H. R. RUNNELS

[Endorsed] June 6, 1859
Letter to A. Nelson
and others on the Frontier
Recorded, page 303

No. 258

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS TO GEN. D. E. TWIGGS

Executive Office
Austin June 8th, 1859

Sir

Not having reached Austin until the evening of the 4th it was the 5th before yours of 2nd came to hand. I have now to acknowledge that of the 6th both of which relate to the unfortunate disturbances at the Indian Reservations, That of the 2nd
would have been replied to at an earlier period if my entire attention had not been engaged in concerting measures having for their object the quieting of the prevailing excitement.

I have appointed a board of Peace Commissioners who have been sent to the Reserve, and I entertain the strongest conviction of the success of the mission should its members be enabled to reach the scene of disturbance before any general collision between the parties.

I cannot concur in the belief expressed by you that this is "eminently a State matter" in view of the fact, that jurisdiction over the territory embraced within the limits of the Reserve has been expressly ceded to the U. S. Government.

As for offences already committed they will be proper subjects of investigation by the judicial tribunals of the country State and Federal as the case may be. If extraordinary measures should become necessary to ensure the faithful execution of the law I shall then be ready to accept such as the State Executive is clothed with by the laws and constitution.

I am Sir very Respectfully
Your Ob Servt
H R Runnels

D. E. Twiggs
Brvt Maj Genl
San Antonio

No. 259

LETTER FROM JOHN SALMON TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Stephenville Erath Co Texas
June 22nd 1859

Gov. H. R. Runnels
Austin Texas Dear Sir

I would like to know of you whether you did not commission The men who organized here in the Summer of 58. We organized for the protection of the [frontier] & expected to draw arms from the Government. You have commissioned the officers of Bell & Coryell recently and it is very certain that we needed protection at that as the Indians were depredating very frequently. The returns of said organization and Elections were returned with the returns of the County elections as the law directs. And We are
ture of those who committed the depredations referred to above—In addition to the foregoing we have satisfactory information that a number of parties of Indians have either been seen or have committed depredations in many parts of the county but short distances north & West of us. The settlements are not able to keep up a constant force for their own protection & the United States posts which are intended to cover this part of the frontier have but few troops & do not accomplish any thing like protection against Indian incursions & their punishment after committing outrages.—

We therefore respectfully petition Your Excellency to order the raising of a sufficient company of Rangers for the purpose of Scouring the Country between here & the Pedernales. We think a force equal in number to half a company kept constantly in service would afford protection to this part of the frontier, & save the property of the citizens from pillage & most probably save valuable lives.

Blanco Co 24th June 1859

W. G. Sansom, B. W. Johnston
Danl. Rawls, W. J. Day
J. W. Herrman, C Thomasson
J. W. Sansom, L C Page
G. W. Saunder, Saul Durham
Wm. A. Blackwell, Thos Durham
John Campbell, E. D. Lindamin
Justus Witherel, Wm Hamilton
E. Ben George (Segnior), G. B. Hathaway
E. B. George (Junior), John G. Haupler
Daniel B. George, Henry Mayers
Saul Tannor, John H. Miller
John M. Watson, Charles M Tyler
A. R. Gates, M M Tyler
B. F. Patton, N R Raynes
John W. P. Bland, Jack Cherry
L B Patton, Robert Cherry
L M Patton, Noah Cherry
J M Day, Joseph Cherry
T A Stennett, John Lawton
L Tory, Saul Durham
S. B. Gray, W. J. Day
C A Patton, C Thomasson
Still rady to protect ourselves And we kneed it very much as the Citizens on the extreme frontier are leaving nearly every week, And we would like of your excelency to commission men that know all about the Country & the nature of the Indians And the men too who feel interested in the protection of oure defenseless women & families. I have been told by Mr Bulison that while the Indians were depredating upon us this Spring he was in your office at Austin and you said that the citizens had better be at Home at work as out rangeing. We are the people who are interested in this affair & And my company notwithstanding, we did not receive commissions or authority from you has ranged about four months independintly as the circumstances were such that we were compelled to do So. And it looks extremely hard that we are the people who need the protection & we would like very much indeed if you do order out men to send the men who will protect the country & let the oppressed frontier people reap the binifits of the same. You will please answer the above soon and if you deceive this frontier people any longer they cannot & will support still they dont want to vote fore Houston this country depends entirely upon your future cours let us have 20 men anyhow let me hear from excelency soon

Yours very respectfully
JOHN SALMON

Receive July 1st 1859

No. 260

PETITION OF CITIZENS OF BLANCO COUNTY TO GOVERNOR
H. R. RUNNELS [JUNE 24, 1859]

To his Excellency H. R. Runnels Governor of the State.

The undersigned citizens residing on the Blanco, (in Blanco County), & its vicinity respectfully inform you that parties of Indians entered this & the neighboring settlements about the 22nd of the present month of June & carried off a number of horses & committed other depredations, killing stock &c—Subsequent examination of the surrounding county discloses an unusual amount of Indian signs & satisfying us that there are in all probability other parties still in the county—fresh trails approaching the settlements have been discovered since the depart-
Res Sir

If you see fit not to comply with the within petition, please be so kind as to recommend to us the best method of protection for our frontier.

E. Ben George (Sen)

No. 261

LETTER FROM CAPT. W. R. HENRY TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Uvalde July the 8th/59

His Excellency
H. R. Runnel

Sir

I have the pleasure to report to your Excellency the Result of an other Scout made by a detachment of my company of Rangers in conjunction with Citizens of the Rio Frio Valley who were not members of the company. On the night of the 30th of June the Indians approached the Settlement of the Rio Frio killing Oxen of J. T. Daugherty. The Alarm was immediately sounded and the Rangers assembled to persue the Enemy. There being no officer present to take command it was unanimously resolved that J. T. Daugherty Esqr should act as Captain of the Party. The company consisted of twelve men and persuit was immedi-ately commenced under the Guidance of the Well Known Trailor Henry M Robinson. After four days Severe Marching through the mountains of the River Nueces early in the morning the camp of the Indians was discovered on one of the tributaries of the west prong of the Nueces. The men were ordered to dismount and approach the camp on foot after proceeding Several miles the Situation of the Enemy was discovered by an Indian Coming down the trail after Water. The Indian and the men observed each other at the same moment and at the fatal crack of the first rifle the Indian fell deadly wounded and crying aloud “Muncho Amigo Lipan Lipan”—meaning that he was a friend and a Lipan Indian when the charge was ordered by Squire Daugherty and the whole command entered the camp but to see the Enemy fleeing in all directions deserting their camp baggage Horse &c. A complete and an easy Victory was Achieved Killing One Indian dead on the field Captureing Seven horses five Saddles Sixteen Mexican Blankets five Mexican hats numbers of bridles two
Shields and many other Small articles. The indians were Seven in number and escaped in an endless thicket—persuit was useless and the detachment returned this day much worn out and fa-
tieged by the march.
I will here remark that it is the opinion of the individuals who composed this scout that these Indians were from Mexico and from the appearance of the property captured it cannot be doubted but that this opinion is correct
Too much praise cannot be attached to the distinguished Front-
tiersmen J T. Daugherty Esqr who was in command of the Party. The perserverance and Skill he exercised in gaining this Victory over the Foe is indeed commendable. And I would also mention to Your Excellencys Notice the Invaluable Services of Mr Henry M Robinson who was guide and trailor for the party and well known on this frontier as a distinguished Indian fighter. I am informed by Daugherty that the whole detachment acted in a maner deserving of the highest credit. I have the Honor to be sir

Your
Obt Servt
W. R. HENRY
Capt
Uvalde Rangers

No. 262

LETTER FROM G. B. ERATH TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Stephenville 13, July 59
To His excellency the governor the former lines where written at Brazos agency being interrupted in cause of business I close the communication here on the 12 we arrived in camp reported the result of our mission and the men dispersed.
I would now beg leave to suggest what I think will be a necessary policy it is impossible to convince the settlers at least a respec-
table minority of the difference of Disposition and friendly rela-
tion of the Lower reserve indians and the upper reserve and hos-
tile indians Is. Where now there is every evidence necessary to convince and proof to the world that the indians of the upper reserve are doing mischief and harbour and assist the enemy and imidiate steps ought to be taken to destroy its existence at least it ought to be removed the suspicions and feelings exited against
the lower will leave the matter in such a condition that it will be impossible for the population of the section of country to be neighbours with those indians whatever may be done by Comanches will be charged on the lower reserve and it will be impossible for us to confine the indians of the lower reserve within their limits as the range is insufficient for their stock nor are they sufficiently provided by the U S to subsist with in its limits as the country is not productive enough for new land and bad seasons wich is a locall failur in this part for this number and i am informed that already the U S government has under consideration a project of their removal across red river now i would beg leave to recommend that your Excellency assist and urge this project and represent to the federal government the great necessity in furthering her friendly policy to accomplish an intire removal of said indians beyond our state as the consequences of a different course are beydnd our controle

and am your obdt Servant
G. B. ERATH

The above is written in haste if published please have copyed

No. 263

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS TO
CAPT. JOHN HENRY BROWN

Executive Office
Austin August 4th 1859

John Henry Brown Esqr
Capt. Comdg Compy. Texas Rangers

Sir, I have to acknowledge the receipt of your official communication having date 27th July by last nights mail containing an account of a collision between a portion of your men under the command of Lieutenant Nowlin near the Comanche Agency with Indians who were found without the limits of that agency in disobedience of orders

In reply, I have to say, that the prompt action of Liet. N. in attacking and compelling these Indians to return to the Reservation where found off of it meets not only with my approval but is entitled to the highest commendation and is there fore fully justified
In regard to continuing the time of service of the company to three months I have only to reply that wherever the emergency which has justified the [?] of the State authorities shall have ceased by the removal of the Indians beyond the limits of the State, you will then proceed at the earliest convenient season to disband the Company and make due report of your operations to this office.

You will cause a sufficient number of men under the command of a prudent officer to accompany the Indians in their removal, or follow immediately in their rear and watch their movements in order to prevent the commission of any outrage or check any cause of disturbance which might arise and remain on the border until the Indians shall have finally crossed Red River and passed beyond the limits of the State.

I am Sir
Very respectfully
H R Runnels

[Endorsed] Aug 6, 1859
William H. Russell
appt Surveyor Boundary Commission

No. 264

LETTER FROM CAPT. JOHN HENRY BROWN
TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Camp at Caddo Spring
August 19, 1859

Governor:

I have the honor to report in brief that I left this camp on the 20 inst to follow the removing Indians to Red River. On the Little Wichita I established Camp Nowlin and thence scoured the count east forty miles, west forty miles and north to Red River. The extreme heat and hard riding and bad water occasioned by a rise in the Wichita, caused sickness among the men and rendered it necessary to leave the camp as soon as the Indians were all north of Red River, which I did on the 13th, having 8 sick men suffering with flu, one of whom, private Smith Estis, died at Camp Estis on Salt creek on the 15th.

On the 4th we chased two parties of Reserve Indians, recov-
er from one thirteen horses stolen from citizens near this Reserve.

I shall leave this camp for Waco & Belton on the 21st, discharging the company at these points, and respectfully ask for an order (to meet me at Belton) to sell at auction all the equipage and government property, supplies, &c then on hand. This includes a wagon and two horses.

Transportation was procured of Mr. James Duff, Belknap, on the most favorable terms attainable

A detailed report will be transmitted to your Excellency on our arrival at Belton.

Your obedient servant

JNO HENRY BROWN
Capt. Comdg.

No. 265

LETTER FROM JAS. M. CROSS TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Cora Comanche Co Texas
2nd Sept. 1859

Hon H. R. Runnels
Gov of Texas.

Sir,

On the 20th ult a band of indians made a descent into this Co. and during the night stole 15 horses, and on the morning of the 21st ult., as they passed out met up with, and killed a negro man belonging to Mr. Joseph Hicks, Scouts of Citizens started immediately in pursuit of the indians but failed to overtake them, but found on the Trail some 15 miles above where the negro was killed, a yoke of Oxen killed by the indians—shot in the forehead with a large bored gun. This County has kept out a Continual Scout since this depredation, and there is found an immense deal of Indian sign coming into the County. The citizens are in the greatest excitement, already some fifteen families have left the County to seek safety in other lands, and one more Killing will depopulate the County. Today, we organized a Company of Minute Men to serve for three months. Can we get guns & Six Shooters as did the Companies in Coryell and Bell Counties We want 2- stand of arms. We can get young men to do the Service, by furnishing horses and arms, and the arms we can't get unless
the state can furnish them, Please inform me at your earliest Conveniences if the state Can furnish us Arms, and if so, Can it be so arranged for this Co. to get those used by the Coryell Co.

Respectfully Your Obt Svt
JAS M. CROSS

No. 266

LETTER FROM WILLIAM E. JONES TO H. R. RUNNELS
Hodges' Mills 3rd Septr '59

His Exy. Gov. Runnels,

You will probably remember that about six weeks past Mr. C. R. Perry had a conference with you in relation to raising a company for the protection of that part of the frontier lying on the head of the Guadalupe river. Mr P. gave information that the movement met the sanction of the Executive & that the company when properly organized would be received into the service of the State & the Legislature recommended to appropriate the money to pay for their services. He proceeded to raise the necessary number of men, but before finally succeeding, he left the completion of the company to other persons—- The company has been organized in the County of Kerr,— according to the law organizing volunteer companies, and the election of officers certified by the Chief Justice of that county.—- My particular object now is to call your attention to my own acts & to ask your sanction— when Mr Perry proceeded to raise the company he requested me to attend at the time of organization & muster the company into service— Subsequently when the company was organized the officers requested me to act in the capacity of mustering officer & I did so, or as such superintended the appraisement of the horses & equipments &c. & certified the roll of the Company. In doing so I frankly state that I do not know that the act was in conformity to law or custom. I knew however that it was competent for the Executive to confirm & make valid, the act, by its approval & sanction, as fully as if I had been appointed by yourself. I returned yesterday from Kerr County whither I went for the purpose of mustering the company into service, and while there I obtained information of the particulars of one of
the most daring Indians forays yet committed on the frontier—My information was derived from the Chief Justice of the County & other intelligent and respectable citizens who reside at the points visited by the Indians & saw the dead horses & cattle.—

On the 18th August fourteen Indians entered the Guadalupe valley above Kerrville & killed one cow & wounded another— at the Saw Mill near Kerrville they killed one horse & carried off another —Proceeding down the river below the town six miles they drove off about forty head of horses belonging to Jonathan Scott, Chief Justice of the County— the horses, accustomed to run home when alarmed, attempted to do so after being driven about five miles into the mountains north of the river & becoming unmanageable the Indians killed eleven & wounded five more, & carried off seven— the balance making their escape.— The Indians then encamped for the night & made arrows & prepared for operations next day— On the morning of the 19th they turned their course back toward the river & down it and killed some horses & rode over all the mountain Points which overlook the farms in the vicinity of the German settlement of Comfort & passing near that place crossed the river & camped that night— here they killed two horses & captured two belonging to Mr. Cocke— Next morning they were discovered by Mr. Cocke's sons & believing themselves pursued they left & were seen next morning about day light at the ford of the Medina at Bandera— after passing that place they killed another horse & still further west they killed a young man named Bushnal or Bushna. He was shot with seven arrows in the breast and scalped down to the eyes.—

The foregoing is a brief & inadequate description of the foray— they killed fifteen horses, wounded five & carried off a good many, the actual number not known, but enough to mount all or nearly all the party; they killed eight head of cattle which have been found.— But one of the most important and significant facts is that they did every thing in open day—they did nothing at night— It was therefore as much a hostile demonstration as a thieving expedition.—

It is proper to add that Mr. Scott was absent from home when his horses were driven off, but returning next day & missing some of them he collected a party of men & followed the trail as far as Uvalde where the Indians scattered & the U. S. guide from Camp Verde refusing to go any further they returned home. — One of Mr. Scott's men being taken sick at Uvalde several remained with him— these have since returned & say that the In-
dians stole a number of horses in that Valley the night after Scotts party left & that a fresh party of men took their trail next day—

Many families are leaving the frontier— many others would go if able to do so— The settlements are gradually thinning & becoming weaker & weaker,— and unless something can be done to arrest these predatory incursions the frontier must finally & at no very distant day be broken up, except some of the larger towns— We have nothing to hope from the U. S. Govt. troops— There is nothing but infantry on this part of the frontier & they are worthless— Our hope rests upon the action of the Executive of our State & although we are well aware that the scanty fund appropriated by the Legislature to protect the frontier has long since been exhausted, yet the power to call an ample sufficiency of troops, is fully vested in the Executive by the 6th Section of the law & the Legislature will undoubtedly appropriate the funds necessary to pay off such as called into service— In view of this the people on this part of the frontier earstly desire you to com-

mission the officers of the company recently organized & author-

ize them to continue in the field for our protection— They are perfectly willing to perform the service & trust to the Legislature to compensate them— The officers of the company are sober, steady, reliable men— and I think the company one well calcu-
lated to do good service & are all residents of frontier accustomed to its hardships & privations— They are mounted on horses best calculated to perform the kind of service before them & are gen-
erally well armed— The officers have given bond to draw arms from the State if any can be had to complete the equipment—

I would not trouble you with so long a letter on my own ac-
count, but a large number of families covering an extensive dis-

trict of country are interested in this matter— The warlike char-
acter of the recent foray may be but a prelude to more serious & savage incursions— The people are not able to attend to their domestic affairs and protect themselves; they are not able to fit out & pay & keep in service a body of troops to guard their homes, & property. It must be done by the Government or they will be compelled to give up the country to the savages.—

Hoping you will pardon so long a letter & give to its contents that consideration which is due to the important subject

I am respectfully

WILLIAM E. JONES

His Excy. H. R. Runnels
Govr &C
No. 267

REPORT FROM JOHN HENRY BROWN TO GOVERNOR

Belton, Texas Sept. 12th 1859

Governor:

As commander of the State Troops lately stationed and operating in the vicinity of the two late Indian Reserves, on the Brazos River, I now submit to your Excellency a report in detail of the organization, operations and final discharge of the same.

Under the general powers conferred by your Excellency on the sixth of June last, upon Missrs. J. M. Smith, Geo. B. Erath, Richard Coke, J. M. Steiner, and myself, as Commissioners to investigate and, if possible, quiet the difficulties between the frontier people and the Indian Reserved, under the jurisdiction of the United States, the four Commissioners (named) (Messrs. Smith, Erath, Coke, and Steiner) on the 27th of June, duly appointed and commissioned me to raise two detachments of fifty men each (each to be officered by two Lieutenants, two Sergeants and two Corporals.) the whole to compose one company of mounted men, and repair without delay to the Reserves, there to operate under the instructions given. Everything bearing upon the subject, demanded instant action. It was understood that most of the force would be raised in the counties of Bell, McLennan, Coryell and Bosque.

Receiving my instructions at Waco on the 27th of June, and leaving arrangements there for recruiting a portion of the first detachment, I reached Belton on the same day. By the energetic aid and valuable assistance of Lieut. Robert M. White (of the Bell County Minute Company) and the alacrity of our citizens, I was enabled to leave Belton on the first day of July with forty men, expecting to receive about twenty more on reaching Gatesville, which, however, was prevented by the delay of my letters in reaching that place.

At Meridian, on the 4th of July, I met with the detachment from Waco not yet full, though recruits were coming in daily. The first Detachment was organised by the election of J. W. Nowlin, First Lieutenant, J. Y. Carmack, Second Lieutenant; Robert J. Brown, First Sergeant; David L. Sublett, Second Sergeant; Stephen F. Lott, First Corporal; W. A. Sublett, Second Corporal. The Second Detachment, by the election of Wilson W. White, First Lieutenant James D. Bell, Second Lieutenant; Wm. B. Whittington, First Sergeant; B. S. White, Second Sergeant;
W. A. White, First Corporal; and W. B. Denny, Second Corporal. Dr. Wallace E. Oakes was appointed Surgeon to the First and Dr. Hamilton Bradford, Surgeon to the Second Detachment—John Danley, Company Blacksmith.

The extreme heat and necessity of carrying supplies on horseback, proving ruinous to the horses, a wagon and two horses were purchased at Stephenville, to transport provisions.

The command arrived at Caddo Spring, on the east line of the Brazos Reserve, on the 11th of July. I repaired to the Brazos Agency on the 12th and had an interview with Major Neighbors, advising him of my instructions. On the 14th I communicated to him in writing so much of my instructions as related to the Reserve. On the 22nd of July I reported to your Excellency, enclosing copies, 1st of my letter to Maj. Neighbors, of July 14, marked A; his reply marked B; and my rejoinder of July 19th marked C, to all which I now refer, and request that they may be considered as part of this my final report.

I herewith transmit as also a part of this report copies of—
A letter to me from Capt. J. B. Plummer, commandant at Brazos Agency, of July 26th marked D.
My reply to the same July 28th marked E.
Letter of Maj. Neighbors to me July 29th marked F.
My reply to same, July 29th, Marked G.
Letter of Maj. Neighbors, enclosing certain statements, July 30, marked H.
My reply to the same, July 31st, marked I.
Letter of Patrick Murphy to me August 4th, marked J.
My letter to Brevet Major Thomas, commanding escort, August 6th, marked K.
Reply of Major Thomas, August 8th, marked L.
Copy of my instructions to Leit. Carmack, as a sample of all instructions given to Leitu. White, Nowlin, Bell and Carmack, while on ordinary scout service, marked M.
Leit Carmack's report, marked N.
Instructions to Leit. Nowlin, based on same, marked O.
Instructions to Leit. W. W. White, on receiving express, announcing the fight at Comanche Reserve, marked P.
Official report of Leit Nowlin of that fight, marked Q.
These several documents, together with my report to your Excellency of the 27th of July, communicating a brief account of the fight at Comanche Reserve and the departure of Lieut. White to the scene of action, speak for themselves and give a very fair account, thus far, of the operations of this command. I adopt this
mode of transmitting copies of subordinate papers, rather than
the more brief one of condensation, that every fact may go to the
country, in a matter upon which so much feeling has been mani-
fested and so much interest felt.

You will bear in mind that I had no communication whatever
from your Excellency from the appointment of the Peace Com-
mmissioners, on the 6th of June, untill the 20th of July, when I
received a note from you, dated July 12th, stating that you fully
endorsed the action of the Commissioners in calling out the force;
and were gratified that the command had fallen upon me; and
consequently, I did not know till then how far my acts and ap-
pointment might meet with the approval of the State Govern-
ment. Hastily called out, without a dollar for outfit, a quarter
master commissary, means of transportation, subsistence, forage,
ammunition or anything else, but brave and gallant men, on a
mission, in which the whole country was deeply interested, con-
flicting opinions and feelings prevalent, our objects misrepre-
sented and open opposition avowed in at least one public meeting,
it may readily be seen that the command of the expedition was
by no means an enviable position, and certainly not an idle one.
But, when in addition to these difficulties, the active opposition
denunciations of the Federal Government, through its Agent
Major R. S. Neighbors, were encountered, I found but two alterna-
tives—either to supinely abandon a just, honorable, and well con-
ceived plan of protecting the people against the further outrages
of the Reserve Indians, and thereby restoring peace and quiet to
the frontier, or to go straight forward regardless of all opposi-
tion from government officials or others, in the faithful dis-
charge of a patriotic duty. I chose the latter course.

The extraordinary course of Major Neighbors as an officer
of the United States.—his persistent efforts at shielding the In-
dians under his supervision from a quilt too well fastened upon
them, but a denunciation of the people on the frontier, the Gov-
ernor of the State and its officers, and threats of defiance at the
troops of the State, acting under the most reasonable and neces-
sary instructions in good faith, needs no comment from me. I
have it where the correspondence herewith transmitted, places it.

Our efforts were solely directed to the protection of the
country, by compelling the Indians to remain on their respective
Reservations till moved. For this purpose, well appointed scouts
were constantly in the saddle, instructed to attack all Indians
found off of either reserve, unless in charge of an Agent or some
responsible white man. In strict compliance with this rule, after
ample notice to all the Agents, the fight occurred near the Comanche Reserve, the gallant action of Leiut. Nowlin and his brave little band, on that occasion, merits the highest commendation. Had the savages renewed their demonstrations after the arrival of Leiut. White, with a strong reinforcement, the Comanche Reserve would have been exterminated, and so many less theives and murderers left to depredate on our frontier. The alacrity and promptness with which Leiut. White hastened to the support of Leiut. Nowlin reflected great credit upon his efficiency as a soldier and an officer.

Referring to Mr. Murphy's letter to me and my own to Major Thomas, I will add, that after chasing the Indians about ten miles, I requested Messrs. Murphy and Miller to return and search a body of Port Oaks out of which the Indians first ran, believing a lot of stolen horses had been left there by them and not willing to spare the time myself. They did so and recovered fifteen valuable horses. The Indians had dogs with them and, without the shadow of doubt, were Brazos Reserves. That they fled to the camp of the removing Indians, is equally certain. But for the incessant rain of that day and a chase after a citizen supposed to be an Indian we should beyond doubt have destroyed detachment on the occasion was highly praiseworthy.

Becoming satisfied that robbing parties of these Indians the party. The conduct of Leiuts. White and Bell and the whole were probably still behind, I determined, instead of proceeding to Red River, to establish a temporary camp on the Little Wichita, and from thence scour the country east and west as the surer mode of intercepting any such bands. Camp "Nowlin" was therefore established at the foot of a magnificent valley, (one mile above the road) named by request of the company "White's Valley", as a compliment to Leiut. White. From this camp constant scouts were kept up for forty miles up and down the Little Wichita, different detachments going out under Leiuts White, Nowlin, Bell and myself and one to Red River under Sergeant B. S. White. Rain fell daily and the water though ordinarily good became unwholesome, which, added to the unstated service of the men on horseback in such hot weather, caused the bloody flux in somewhat epidemiclal form to appear among the men. After a stay of about eight days, under the advise of Dr. Bradford, the camp was abandoned and the command started in, hauling eight of the sick in the carts. On the 15th of August at Camp "Estis" on Salt Creek nine miles from Belknap, private Smith-Estis died. On the 17th the entire command reached Caddo Spring, where a portion
of the company belonging to Palo Pinto, Erath, and Coryell counties were discharged on the [blank] of August. On the 22nd we left this camp on our homeward march. The remainder of the First detachment were discharged at Waco on the first of September and the second detachment at Belton, on the 4th.

All supplies of forage, provisions, camp equipage, transportation, &c. were procured on the best terms possible, on the faith of the State. I appointed First Sergeant W. B. Whittington, as acting Quarter Master and Commissary, by whom most of the purchases were made, subject to my approval. Leiut. Nowlin was specially appointed to contract for transportation, which he did on the best terms within reach. For cost, doubtless better contracts could have been made; but as it was, nothing was purchased not deemed essential, and on very reasonable terms, all thing considered. The character of the country, being exceedingly rough and rocky, rendered an unusual amount of horse shoeing almost daily necessary, and private W. J. Perryman was detailed Assistant Blacksmith. The accompanying exhibits show every item of indebtedness created by the company, and duplicates recorded in the book herewith transmitted for the guidance of the Pay Master when appointed.

I respectfully recommend that Private Pike be paid the appraisal value of his gun, destroyed in the service; that an equitable allowance be made Sergeant Whittington for his extra and onerous duties and to those detailed for a time as Hospital Stewards, and to J. W. Murrill for 17 days service as chief of the guard left at Caddo Spring in charge of the camp and supplies. I cannot conclude this report without awarding to the officers and men of the command unstinted praise for their general conduct as men and as soldiers. From Leiuts. Nowlin, White, Bell, and Carmack, Sergeants. Whittington, Brown, White and Sublett, and indeed every officer, I received every aid and support in their power. As my more immediate counselors, I invariably found Leiuts. Nowlin and White, discreet, frank and fully appreciating the character and double responsibility of the expedition. From these facts, so well tested in daily intercourse, and their acknowledged gallantry and experience, I can but call the favorable attention of the State Government to them should their services be again needed. The health of Dr. Oakes prevented his efficiency and he was furloughed for a short time. His place, however, was well filled by the unremitting attention of Dr. Bradford, whose skill saved the lives of several young men. At the Brazos Agency, on our return, Dr. Bradford also voluntarily gave two days attention to a soldier
of Capt. Plummer's company, found dangerously ill there, without a physician.

The accompanying papers show the disposition made of all property left on hand at the discharge of the company.

But for the unavoidable length of this report, I should intrude upon your Excellency some suggestions relative to the future protection of the frontier, now and likely hereafter to be menaced by theiving bands of the late Texas Reserve Indians aided by Kioways and Southern Comanches, but shall take the liberty of doing so at an early day. I beg, however, to suggest one point, as one upon which the whole frontier and State should be agreed, viz: to Treat as hostile every Indian seen south of Red River, of course excepting those regarded as civilized along the line of Northwestern Texas.

I desire also to state, that my observation and information, gathered during this campaign, have not only confirmed the opinions in which, as one of the Commissioners I united in reporting against the Indians, in June; but much more. They have satisfied me that the Indians from both Reserves, have been little better than a den of thieves, and such is the general opinion of intelligent citizens in the surrounding country, who, through heretofore silent from fear of losing their property, now speak their opinions.

As to the pretended civilization of the Indians, or any advance in that direction, since their location on the Reserve, it is simply and palpably untrue. On the contrary I unhesitatingly express the opinion that, in a moral point of view, they have retrograded since their location.

They have been removed entirely beyond the limits of the State and located on the Washita River, about 120 miles north of Red River, and 230 north of the late Brazos Reserve. Unless placed under the control of agents capable and resolved to do their duty by enforcing rigid police regulations, they will still scourge our frontier. But their removal has destroyed their chief facilities for successfully depredating and concealing their guilt.

Respectfully, Your Obedient Servant
JNO. HENRY BROWN,
Captain Commanding

His Excellency
H. R. Runnels.
D
Hd Qrs Camp at Brazos Agency
Texas 26th July 1859—

Sir,

Yesterday evening some little excitement was created among the Indians here, by a small party of armed men passing through the Reserve in sight of the Agency, who were supposed to belong to your Company. They did not approach the Agency, but passed around to the south of it apparently endeavoring to conceal themselves.

Presuming you must feel an interest in the preservation of peace between the Indians and Citizens and more particularly between the former and your own men in the State service during the few remaining days they are to remain within its borders. I take the liberty of calling your attention to the above facts and to the dangers of further trouble and complication of affairs, if caution be not observed on both sides.

You were instructed by the Governor of the State, as I learned from a letter you addressed to Major Neighbors, and which he kindly submitted to me for my consideration, not only to keep the Indians on the Reserves but to treat all as hostile found beyond their limits.

Such being the case, and it being your avowed intention to carry out these instructions faithfully, it appears to me but just and proper that your men should avoid trespassing upon the reserves in the performance of that duty. You cannot suppose that the Indians can be made to comprehend your position or will look with friendly feelings upon parties of armed men scouting through their lands when they know that those same parties would attack and destroy them, if found outside of their limits.

I have no other motive in making these remarks, than to preserve peace, and being placed here in the Service of the General Government to protect the Indians. I must earnestly remonstrate against any scouting upon this Reserve, but the State Troops—There can be no objection to their visiting it in a peaceful manner, provided they report to the proper authority at the agency, that it may be known who they are and that they are not here for any hostile purpose.

But you must see yourself, the impropriety and danger of sending scouting parties through the Reserve where they are
liable from not being recognized to create excitement among the Indians, and interrupt them in their lawful pursuits, more particularly since the occurrence at the upper Reserve of the 24th instant.

I have no feelings in this matter except the one I have expressed and have no doubt you will unite with me in the hope that these Indians, many of whom have but recently returned from an expedition against the Comanches in which they fought in defence of the lives and property of the frontier settlers, may now be permitted to leave the State unmolested.

I am very Respectfully Your
Obt Servt
J R PLUMMER
Capt 1st Inf Comdg

To
Capt J H Brown
Comd'g State Troops
Near Brazos Agency
Texas

E
Head Quarters State Troops
Camp at Caddo Spring
July 28th 1859

Sir

Your communication dated on the 26th but I suppose written this morning and erroneously dated, has just been handed me. You say!

"Yesterday some little excitement was created among the Indians here by a small party of armed men passing through the Reserve in sight of the Agency, who were supposed to belong to your company. They did not approach the Agency but passed around to the south of it, apparently endeavoring to conceal themselves"

In reply I have to say distinctly and unequivocally that the armed party referred to, do not belong to my company, nor do I know who they were; but I presume that they were citizens endeavoring to find & look among the Indian cattle now being herded. Two such parties have reported to me that they had visited the Agency for that purpose and could neither learn where the cattle were herded nor get any satisfaction. They desired my
intercession, so far as to enable them to look among the cattle for estrays of their own.

I asked them when the Indian stock should be ready to move or one day on the road (as they professed to be citizens of Belknap) I should request of the Agents and commandant of this escort this permission for them—that I should do so as an officer of the State. Cautiously and had no doubt it would be granted as a matter of right. I also advised them to keep within prudent bounds and to do nothing illegal, to which they all assented.

No scout of mine has been on the Reserve, nor will be, as a scout, unless the singular course of Major Neighbors in allowing unescorted Indians to leave the Reserve at pleasure should bring about a state of affairs different from that desired by myself, as well as the State.

My men necessarily go frequently to the Agency, on business, but always along the road and directly to Barnards Store, unless personally known to the Agents. I always send an officer with them.

As Baylor has left this section of country and gone to his home in Fayette County and no one is in arms under his auspices, I can conjecture nothing more nor less than that party alluded to were some citizens from near Belknap cow hunting.

Fully reciprocating your desires for a peaceable termination to these troubles the main difficulty in which is the refusal of Maj Neighbors to restrain the Indians to the Reservation limits or send a responsible white man with them, even if five to one against me,

I am Sir
Your Obedient Servant
JNO HENRY BROWN
Cap Comdg

To
Capt J B Plummer
Comdr Brazos Agency

F
Brazos Agency Texas
July 29th 1859

Sir:

Capt Plummer handed me a letter written by you yesterday in which you say that “two parties of citizens” have reported to
you that they could “neither learn where the Indian cattle were
herded or get any satisfaction”

Now I have to say to you that the parties alluded to made
no application for that purpose either to agents Ross or myself. There have been a number of citizens here who have examined
the cattle, they have been herded on the prairies and everyone who wished to do so could, without let or hindrance have ex-
amined them. The parties alluded to by you have misrepresented,
if nothing worse and I should like to know their names.

You appear again to throw the blame of all the difficulties
on me because “I don't restrain the Indians on the reserve”. I
stated to you before, that I had my instructions from the Genl Govt to whom I am alone responsible, provided I violate no law
of this State; a simple order from the Governor is no Law, unless
he will declare Martial Law, over the territory around the re-
serves, and you have just as much right to shoot me or any other
citizen for leaving a certain boundary as you have one of the Re-
serve Indians. But all these matters as well as the unjustifiable
attack on the Indians at the upper reserve, must be a matter to
be settled by the General Government.

I shall continue to avoid your superior dictation, and claim
the privilege as a citizen of the State to defend myself at the
proper time and manner as such against the unjust attacks you
appear determined to continue to make upon me.

I shall return to the State in a short time and reserve my
duties as a citizen. Then those who appear determined to force
unjust issues on me with have to meet them.

Yours &c

ROBT S NEIGHBORS

Capt. Jno Henry Brown
Caddo Spring—

G

Head Quarters Texas Troops
Camp at Caddo Spring
July 29th 1859

Sir,

Your note of this day has just been handed me by Mr. Peter
Ross as you are about leaving. I suppose you desire an immediate
reply which must be brief.

The names of the men alluded to who reported to me they
could get no satisfaction at the Agency about where the Indian cattle were herded are unknown to me, but one party consisted of 7 men who camped at this spring one night, stating that they live near Belknap and the one who spoke apparently for the party is named James Anderson, introduced to me by one of the best men in my company as an old acquaintance & he (Mr. A) said he lived two miles below Belknap. While I write an old man named Stokely Choat from Salt Creek, is here a second time requesting that I would endeavor to ascertain whether or not a pair of his oxen are among the cattle of the Indians. He says he has also been twice to the Agency on that business, but I do not understand him to complain of the Agents in that matter. The other parties did.

You seem, Major Neighbors, to assume that an objection to your course as an officer or even a difference of opinion with you amounts to personality, is a reflection upon you as a Man &c. I have only time to say I do not so regard it, nor have I so intended. I regard your course in regard to sending unescorted Indians off the Reserve at this time after the country has been convulsed again and again on the subject, saying nothing about legal matters—as a most unwise and impolitic, not to say reckless disregard of a well known public opinion, and this view I shall not surrender under any influence or threat, whether implied or direct. I have no personal feeling in the matter—none whatever—but a duty to perform & shall perform it without fear favor or partiality. I will say also, that as Lieut Nowlin reports the facts to me I approve his course in the fight near the Comanche Reserve.

Respectfully
JNO HENRY BROWN
Capt Comdg.

H

Brazos Agency Texas
July 30th 1859

Sir

I have received your note of yesterday. In order that you may not have an excuse without reporting testimony to make any more "false publications" I send you a copy of statements made by responsible citizens (stock raisers) in regard to the Indian Cattle, the privileges they have had on the reservations. You appear to be equally as fortunate now in your sources of information (having taken the statement of a man who was presented
at the last Grand Jury of the county—for cattle stealing) as you were when you were here as a "disinterested Commissioner"

Yours & c

ROBERT S NEIGHBORS

Capt Jno Henry Brown
Caddo Spring

P S I have reserved the original of the paper sent you for further use.

R. S. N.

H₂

Brazos Agency Texas
July 29th 1859

I hereby certify that I have been on this Reserve some three or four days hunting stock, and have no hesitation in saying that I have met with no hindrance whatever in any way, from the Government Officials or anyone in looking and examining for myself or those with me and I also have seen citizens on the reserve undisturbed hunting cattle.

I also state that I have heard Maj R S Neighbors Supt Indian Affairs request that any and all citizens who wished could visit the "pen" where the Indian Cattle were kept and satisfy themselves, and should they find any belonging to them to drive them off.

(signed) ROBERT SHAW

I concur in the above statements and know them to be facts.

(signed) G CRAVENS

My stock herders have always had full access to stock on the reserve & I fully concur in the above.

(signed) JAMES DUFF

I also concur in the above statements.

(signed) C S CARTER

I have lived near the Reserve for the last six months and believe the above from the best of my information to be correct.

(signed) ISAAC R VANNY
We also concur in the above statements.

(signed)  JOHN MURREY
"    J A WHITTEN
"    J D YOUNG

H3

We the undersigned concur in the above statements further, we have had stock within the neighborhood of the Reserve for the past three years and have never known of any person or persons being refused the liberty of examining the Indian Stock at any time

(signed)  F M HARRIS
"    M L DALTON

I certify on honor that the above is a true copy of the Original on file in my office.

ROBT S NEIGHBORS
Supt Ind Affrs Texas

I

Head Quarters, Texas Troops
Camp at Caddo Spring
July 31st 1859

Sir

Your note of yesterday, enclosing a copy of what purports to be a copy of the statement of several persons in regard to hunting cattle on the Reserve was received by Mr. S J Billings last night. In reply I have to say that I regret to see an old citizen of Texas who has filled many offices under the Republic & State and now holds a commission from the Federal Government in communications that should be strictly official and coached in courteous terms descend to personalities which I regard with contempt.

Your Obt Servt
JNO HENRY BROWN
Capt Comdg State Troops

Maj R S Neighbors
Supervising Agent Texas Indians
Cotton Spring, August 4th 1859

Capt. Jno Henry Brown, Comdg Texas Troops

Sir

I have come into your camp last night to report that on the night of the 2nd Inst. about twilight, five horses were stolen by Indians from my place 14 miles east of Belknap one of which had on iron hopples. The Indians killed cow near my place at the same time, taking but a small portion of the meat. From circumstances within my knowledge I have every reason to believe the thieves to have been Wacos from the Brazos Reserve tribe.

About the 23d of last month Mr. Stewart and myself came across three Indians of the Waco tribe, butchering a cow of mine about two miles from my house. We charged upon and killed one of them with guns. The next day some Indians & two soldiers came out from the Reserve in search of these three when the two who escaped were found concealed near my cowpen, as I believe seeking an opportunity to murder me. After they returned to the Agency, it was first reported (as you no doubt know) that the deceased Indian had been killed by a white man, but the next day the story was changed & news sent out from the Agency that the Indian had been killed by Comanches and shot with arrows, which was false. Ever since then I believe the Wacos have sought to murder me, and failing in that as they left in the charge of Maj Neighbors they stole my horses which were probably carried into Maj Neighbors camp on the trinity that night.

I will say also that within four weeks past these Indians have killed two other cows belonging to me.

Patrick Murphy

Witness
Salomen Miller

Head Quarters Texas Troops
Camp Nowlin, Little Wichita  Aug 6th 1859

Sir

I should have communicated with you sooner but was not aware until the 1st inst who would command the Indians escort & since have had no opportunity till now, In pursuance of a duty committed to my hands by the State of Texas I have been in the
vicinity of the two Indian Reserves for about one month with a company of State Troops, to restrain the Indians from committing depredations on the citizens of the frontier. I am now in the rear of your command for the same object. I had expected when your command should be near Belknap to request of yourself & the Indian Agents, that the people of the surrounding country might be allowed at one and the same time to look among the horses & cattle of the Indians for their missing animals, but with all diligence could not learn when the Indians would leave the Reserve, and never lost the opportunity of doing so. I encamped on the night of the 3rd at the Cotton Wood Springs. While there Mr. Patrick Murphy living 14 miles East of Belknap on the overland Mail Road, with a Mr. Miller, came into my camp & gave me a statement in writing a copy of which I enclose you. On the morning of the 4th they left for home & I resumed my march, but had not gone half an hour when Miller returned & told me they had just seen 4 Indians with a lot of led horses bearing towards Murphys house. I at once started in pursuit with 17 men. Struck their trail (which on seeing Murphy turned North) and chased them most of the day and saw them at one time 4 miles ahead but it rained all day & I could not catch them. They had dogs with them and were beyond question Reserve Indians, they finally struck the road in the post oak below Trinity and behind my company (which continued to march during the day) and followed it until they discovered the company ahead and then lifet it to go round and join the main body on Little Wichita which I have no doubt they did that night. About 11 horses came into the road—Several probably picked up that were hidden out—They no doubt have Murphy’s in the crowd. On the same day my scout hotly chased two Indians west of the road & above Cottonwood Springs. My opinion is that various robbing parties of them are still behind.

While I shall in no wise molest Indians in the vicinity of your command, I have respectfully to request that when Indians remain behind to hunt up missing stock you will detail one or more soldiers to remain with them, instructed in case they see any of my scouts to indicate their character by a white handkerchief. I make this request sir with every feeling of respect—and a desire to come in collision with no Indians in honest business. And with the same feeling I now inform you that as the only means of protecting this frontier during your absence from these pensioned marauders.

I shall treat them as enemies whenever seen not so accom-
panied by one or more soldiers or other white men to speak for them. The Agents however sensitive cannot reasonably object to so simple a request. If they do I look to you sir as an officer free from their prejudices and anxious to protect the lievs and property of the people. When the Indians cross Red river as an officer of Texas I shall regard all Indians seen south of that stream unescorted, as enemies and treat them accordingly.

At the request of Mr. Romos employee of Mr. Duff I send 5 or 6 of my men with him into your camp, and ask for them at your hands protection from insult by Indians or others while there. Circumstances not of my seeking induce me thus plainly to address you as a United States Officer.

Very Respectfully
Your Obedient Servant
JOHN HENRY BROWN
Camp Comdg

Maj Thomas U.S.A
Comdg Indian Escort

Sergeant White, the bearer hereof is in command of the party.
J. H. B.

L
Hd Qrs Indian Escort—Coperas Creek Texas
August 8th 1859

Capt J H Brown
Comdg Texas State Troops
Halladays Creek Texas
Sir,

Your communication of the 6th inst was received this morning by the hands of Sgt. White. I am sorry to learn from you that any suspicions against the Indians of the Brazos Reserve should still exist—as I used the utmost diligence to prevent them from leaving the line of march, and had hoped that I had succeeded in preventing them from going to any distance from my command up to this time. I was informed by Maj Neighbors the evening we were encamped at Judge Harmans on next evening that all the citizens in the neighborhood had had an
portunity of examining the cattle which the Indians were taking along with them, and were perfectly satisfied that none of their cattle were being driven away. The Indians having now been taken north of Red River will of course no longer be regarded as friendly, whenever they may be seen south of that stream or anywhere in Texas.

Very Respectfully
Yr Obt Servt
GEO H. THOMAS
Major Ind body Comdg
Indian Escort

M
Order No. 9
Head Quarters, Camp at Caddo Spring
July 17 1859

Second Lieut Carmack,

You will detail ten men of this command and prepare for scout service for three or four days, leaving tomorrow forenoon.

You will scout the country west of the Brazos Reserve and visit the Comanche Reserve, informing Agent Leeper that I am instructed by the State Government to treat as hostile all Indians found off of either Reserve unless accompanied by an Agent or some responsible white man. You will act accordingly, should you fall in with Indians.

You will call at the place of Mr. John R Baylor on the Clear Fork of the Brazos and ascertain whether his houses or other improvements have been destroyed by fire. If so, ascertain, if possible, by whom they were set on fire.

You will inform all citizens with whom you may meet, of the objects of the station placing this force here, and should you meet with any armed men threatening an attack upon either Reserve, warn them in the name of the State of Texas to desist from such unlawful purpose & return to their homes.

Do not remain out over four days, and should any discovery be made worthy of it, send me a messenger immediately.

JNO HENRY BROWN
Capt Comdg State Troops
Capt John Henry Brown

In obedience to orders received from you on the 17th inst. I left this place on the day following with a scout of 10 men. Keeping out of the limits of the Reserve, we moved directly west intersecting & camping on the Clear Fork of the Brazos. We there learned that we had come near falling in with a party of Tonkaways from the lower Reserve who had been up there unaccompanied by white men & without permit, but had just returned to the Reserve. From there we moved up the valley of the Clear Fork to the rancho of Mr. John R Baylor where we halted a few minutes conversing with some gentlemen who were there. I examined the premises as well as circumstances would permit & could see no evidence of any attempt having been made to destroy them by fire. I was in the yard before the door of his house & passed by his field and other fences & could see no appearance of fire having been set to any of them. Proceeding up the valley of the Clear Fork I visited the Comanche Agency & notified Agent Leeper in obedience to your instructions. He received me kindly, approved of the objects of this expedition and expressed himself pleased with our presence in the neighborhood of that reserve.

We then returned by the most direct rout to this place, where we arrived yesterday evening having occupied the whole time allowed by your instructions. We met with no Indians out of either Reserve, though we heard complaints from the citizens of their having committed depredations on their corn and watermelons.

Respectfully submitted
J G Carmack
2nd Lt.

Jno Henry Brown
Capt Comdtg State Troops

Sir

With the scout detailed by you on yesterday you will proceed to the Comanche Reserve scouring the country on the way. You
are instructed to treat as hostile and attack all parties of Indians found off of either Reserve unaccompanied by a responsible white man.

By the report of 2nd Lt. Carmack it appears that parties of Indians from the Comanche Reserve are in the habit of offering indignities to citizens and destroying their growing crops in the vicinity of that Reserve. This you will prevent, and unhesitatingly attack any party so engaged. Remain on this duty as long as your subsistence will permit, provided you return to headquarters in time to rejoin the company in its march to Red River.

JNO HENRY BROWN
Capt Comdg State Troops

1st Liuet J W Nowlin
1st Detachment.

P
Head Quarters State Troops
Caddo Spring July 25th 1859

Sir,

You are directed forthwith to detail from this command thirty-three of the best mounted and best armed men with one days rations, and proceed under forced march to the relief of 1st Lieut Nowlin near the Comanche Reserve, whose command had an engagement with those Indians from 2 to 3 PM yesterday. Surgeon Bradford will accompany you—also 2nd Lieut. Bell & Carmack. On arriving at Lieut. Nowlins camp you will submit these orders to him, which with those under which he is now acting, will serve for the government of your mutual action, the whole force being under the command of Lieut. Nowlin & yourself, according to seniority—and in case of necessity, Lieuts Bell & Carmack, acting under the same rule.

Fully approving the course of Lieut Nowlin the command is instructed to resist any and all outrages and attacks by the Comanches on the persons and property of citizens menaced near that Reserve: to attack the Indians whenever seen off its limits, until their removal, and by force compel them to remain at their homes: and should the Indians renew the fight off the Reserve, then you will have the right, and if deemed strong enough, you are instructed to pursue and defeat them on the Reserve itself, or wherever they may take refuge, unless it be under the flag and troops of the United States. Referring to the orders given Lieut.
Nowlin, should it be deemed safe, you will return with a portion of the men to this camp within 4 or 5 days, leaving him a force of at least 25 or 30 men to remain there until the removal of the Indians, allowing himself only time to rejoin the command in its march to Red River.

Purchase subsistence and forage from citizens as far as needed, on the credit of the State, keeping an account of the same in order that the necessary certificates may be issued to the parties.

JNO HENRY BROWN
Capt Commanding

Officers Rank
1st Lieut Nowlin 1st Detachment of Company
1st " White 2nd " " "
2nd " Carmack 1st " " "
2nd " Bell 2nd " " "
To 1st Lieut W. H. White
2d Detachment.

Camp at Caddo Spring
Aug 1st 1859

Capt Jno Henry Brown
Comdg State Troops Indian Reserve
Sir

In Compliance with your orders of the 22nd ult. I proceeded with a scout of twelve men to the Comanche Reservation reaching its vicinity on the night of the 2nd. Nothing of importance occurred up to that time. On the morning of the 24th as we approached the lower line of the Reserve, and some two or three miles therefrom, we found an Indian driving horses. I ordered my men to chase him. Some one of the scout cried out "a white man with him" We immediately halted and surveyed the neighborhood around to see if a white man was indeed with him, but seeing none I then beckoned to the Indian to come to me, he looking at me at the time. Instead of doing so he put spurs to his horse and ran off as fast as his horse could carry him. The case was then renewed and kept up till he reached the Reserve boundary, in the meantime the Indian shooting an arrow back, and being shot at twice. The Indian shot first. We then drew off and crossed the river some two or three miles below the Reserve, and then travelled up the same in search of the Spring which had been recommended to us as a good camping ground. While going
up the river we saw two or three other Indians who were likewise chased into the reserve. We then found the Spring, which is situated a short distance below the house of Mr. William Peterson on the Clear Fork of the Brazos: Peterson's house being one mile and a half below the lower line of the Reserve. In the valley above Peterson's house three or four Indians were seen and my scout ran them into the Reserve, firing at them several times. None of the shooting above spoken of took effect. We then selected a camping place, some two hundred yards below Peterson's house, and had unsaddled our horses preparatory to camping when the alarm came from the house that the Indians had attacked it on the upper side, and a call also came for us to repair to the defense of the house & its inmates. We immediately complied. But before we reached the house the firing had commenced, there being some three or four citizens there who took a brave and active part in the battle. When we arrived at the house and found the whole prairie above and back of the house covered with Indians, armed with guns, bows & arrows, lances, shields & c. Before we got to the house however an Indian had made an effort to lasso a little ten year old boy, but was prevented by two of the citizens shooting at him, this, I was informed was the beginning of the attack. I am convinced that the attempt to rope the boy was made because I made strict inquiries as to its truth, and was informed by the two gentlemen who shot at the Indian that it was positively so, and also by a lady who was an eye witness to the transaction, and the little boy himself assured me of its truth, and in addition to all this the appearance of the boy, his weeping & crying furnished ample evidence of its truth.

The fight then became general and commenced in good earnest, the Indians keeping at a distance of two or three hundred yards, with the exception of some few bold and daring fellows who ventured nearer, one of whom fell mortally wounded and had his horse killed under him: others were also wounded: I do not know how many, but we learned after the battle that there were some eight or ten, some of whom have died. I had two wounded but not dangerously—Patrick O'Brien of McLennan County—in the hip, and William Terry of Palo Pinto in the leg. I am happy to be able to inform you that they are both rapidly recovering. After the battle had continued near an hour, the Indians fell back a short distance and seemed to be in consultation. About that time Col Leeper the Indian Agent came out and gave the Indians a talk they then drew off bearing their wounded with them. I was informed by Col Leeper and others that there were
about eighty warriors in the battle besides, numerous squaws and boys. I had seventeen or eighteen all told, citizens and all. It is a source of great gratification to report that the men under my command acted with the utmost bravery. It gives me much pleasure to state that Col Leeper expressed himself highly indignant at the course pursued by the Indians in coming out of the Reserve and attacking Peterson's house. Indeed he spoke of it in the strongest terms of disapprobation and seemed to justify our course.

I respectfully beg leave to state that the citizens in the vicinity of that Reserve were highly gratified at our presence there and did all in their power to furnish us with subsistence, and to make our stay agreeable & pleasant. They informed me that the Indians on the Comanche Reservation had been in the habit of committing depredations and doing mischief by destroying their crops &c, stealing cattle, horses &c and that the citizens were prevented from resisting them from motives of safety to families.

Anticipating a renewal of the attack after the battle, we fortified ourselves by throwing up a breast work.

On Tuesday morning the 26th Lieut. W. H. White reached our camp with a reinforcement of thirty-three men from head quarters. We remained near the Comanche Reserve until Saturday the 20th July sending out scouts every day or two, but finding no Indians. The attack was not renewed, but upon the contrary the Indians remained closely on the Reserve while we were in its vicinity & confined their hostile demonstrations to its limits.

On the 30th in obedience to your orders we left Camp on the Clear Fork and started for Head quarters, and arrived here on the 21st without anything of interest transpiring on the way. The Indians were to have started on their Red River trip the day on which we left.

In conclusion permit me to congratulate you on the success with which your Police Force has met in restoring confidence and quieting the difficulties which have heretofore prevailed on this frontier.

I have the honor to be
Most Respectfully Your Obt Servt
J. W. NOWLIN
Lieut.
Capt Jno Henry Brown
Commanding
State Police Troops.

Report for
Various Matters
14th Jany 1860

No. 268

LETTER FROM JOHN J. GOOD TO H. R. RUNNELS

John J. Good
Attorney at Law
Dallas, Texas

Dallas Tex Sept 22nd/59

Gov H R Runnels
Austin Tex
Dear Sir

I have just reached home from the Collin County and hasten to communicate the intelligence of Indian depredations received at that point from Judge Evans of Cook County.

A party of Indians (Number not known) moved a due west upon Cooke & Montague Counties on last friday week disperately wounding Judge E, Negro woman who has since died and ran off between 60 and 100 head of fine American horses.

A party of about 30 men went in pursuit a few hours after the invasion left following them to the crossing on Red River but a sudden rise prevented them from crossing.

From the statements of Mr. Fergson the people are satisfied the Indians were Caddo and on making up a expedition to go after the stolen property about the middle of next month. Their intention is to pursue a specific course and recover the property without difficulty, if possible but the force is to be sufficient to compel a compliance with their demands if necessary.

About 5 or 600 men will be raised to rendezvous at Scantlings Store in Cook County on the 17th ult.

From the trails made by the Reserve Indians before they left and the news passed accounts of outrages upon the plains the
people of Red River were having apprehensions of their safety and are making preparations to move.

Very respectfully
your obdt servant
JOHN J. GOOD

No. 269

LETTER FROM J. T. HALE TO GOVERNOR H. R. RUNNELS

Uvalde Oct the 29th 1859—
To His Excellency H R Runnells Governor of the State of Texas,

Sir, I have the Honor To report to your excellency the first scout made by my company On the 17th inst I received word from Medina County that Indians had passed down the Country on the 18th I was prepared with a good Scout to Start in that direction when I learned by Mexicans that Indians passed up the Country between this place and the Rio Grande on the Eagle Pass Road (that the Indians had crossed the Eagle Pass Road west of the Chicon on the 17th) I therefore proceeded with a Select Company of men and took the Eagle Pass Road to the Chicon On the night of the 19th it Rained upon me and my men So we could not Sleep on the night of the 20th 21st and 22 we were soaked in Rain. On the 20th we found a trail west of the Chicon going up the Country above the Chicon but it rained so that it was impossible for me to follow the trail that evening that night it rained all night and entirely obliterated all Signs made before on the night of the 22nd and indeed all day it Rained so I could not travil or hunt for trals

After Making All the Search I could for the Trail I proceeded up the Country hoping agin after the Rain to find the trail going up the County travilling up the Chicon above the El Passo Road we struck across to the head waters of the west fork of the Nueces Camping on it Two nights and Scouring all its Branches east. Nothing but old indian Sign was found but let me there remark that that was in abundance) We Struck across for the middle or main prong of this Nueces and in a day and a half reached it finding no real fresh indian sign but several camps that they had but recently left On the Evening of the 27th we got to the old Spanish Mission on the main Nueces. This is a beautiful Country or Valley Calculated for the Industrial thousands to find a
We have Scouted the east west and middle prongs of Said Nueces but found no Indians nor fresh signs of them from the old Mission (or Camp Wood) we returned to Camp at this place arriving here today at 3 o'clock P.M./ When I learned that my 2nd Lieut. left on an or after Indians on last Wednesday or the 26th inst taking fifteen of my men with him. And that he was in hot persuit of the Indians on the Rio Frio on Thursday the 27th, on the Rio Frio below the mountains.

I have the Honor of being
Yours Respectfully
THOMAS J HALE—
Capt Uvalde Rangers

PS Oct 30th I am informed that the Indians killed John N. Davenport John Bowles and George W W Patterson Sen. On yesterday 20 miles east of here and that Lieut. Daugherty is only three hours behind them My 1st Lieut. George Allen is to start this evening with 15 men to endeavor to get with Lieut Daugherty.

Respectfully
Your Obtt Servt
THOMAS J HALE
Captain Uvalde Rangers

Again I have just received an express from Daugherty Lieut Allen will start and is now starting up the Nueces I and some more of my company will Start in three hours the indians scalped John Davenport not leaving a hair Daugherty says he is in hot persuit that we better go up the Nueces I hope in my next report to give a good account of the Uvalde Rangers in Hast

Respectfully yours & c
T J HALE

No. 270
LETTER FROM JAS. B. DAVENPORT TO H. R. RUNNELS

Sabinal Uvalde, Texas
November 20th 1859

R H Runnels
Governor
Sir,
Having reported to you previously concerning my company which was organized February 10th and discharged May 17, 1859.
I may inform you that I was obliged to reorganize the Company, Oct 17th ult. and enrolled (46) men including officers and it has since increased to (50) men from the frequent outrages which the Indians have been committing. They came into this settlement a few weeks ago and killed my Brother John M. Davenport and a Mr. J. Bowles. A Liuet. of my Company (Mr. John Kennedy) and (10) men started in pursuit and intercepted a party of Soldiers from Fort Inge under the command of Lieut Hazen and also the "Uvalde Rangers" on the Rio Frio. After pursuing them for several days finally came up with them and on seeing the Indians charged in there and a fight ensued the result of which was the killing (3) Indians and wounding (3) others, but, am sorry to say that some of the Rangers and Lieut Hazen were severely wounded but are recovering slowly.

I have (15) of my men in arms all the time as the Indians are lurking around the settlements yet. Some of them on foot and cannot be trailed up. The settlers of the upper Sabinal (better known as the Cannian Valley) and Frio have left their homes and all their property and come down here for the protection of their lives. it is grievous to see so many leaving all their cattle and property for a prey to the Savage tribe and sorry to say some of them not able to sustain their loss, but are obliged to do so from the unprotected state of the Country, but I hope now, having reorganized my compy and in readiness at any moment, I may be able to trace the savages up and drive them from the settlements.

I hope your "Excellency" will give the above due consideration and render all the assistance possible to Enable us to protect ourselves.

I remain Yours Most Obt
(Capt.) JAS B. DAVENPORT

[Endorsed] J B Davenport
Nov 20 59
(public)

No. 271
LETTER FROM J. A. BLAIR TO CAPTAIN GILBERT
Copy

Wichita Agency L.D.
Decr. 21st 1859

Capt. Gilbert U. S. A.
Comdg. Ft. Cobb
Sir:

Information reached me yesterday through the Indians of this Reserve, that, there are parties of wild Indians in this
neighborhood for the ostensible purpose of depredating and within the last week no less than a hundred head of their horses have been stolen. They have attempted to trail them, but failed in consequence of the numerous buffalo tracks on the prairies, and are yet of the opinion that they are lurking in the vicinity awaiting an opportunity to make a large haul.

Upon the information received and the reliance that can be placed in the Indians who reported the facts, I deemed it proper to acquaint you with the same.

Very Respectfully
Your Obt. Servt.
G. A. BLAIR
U. S. Agt. L. D.

(signed)

For D. A. Rickel
Acg.

[Endorsed] Copy of a letter from G. A. Blair to Capt Gilbert U.S.A. Wichita Agency Decm 20 1859 Relative to Wild Indians

No. 272

LETTER FROM JAMES KELLY TO J. V. SHOOK
LETTER FROM A. NELSON TO CAPTAIN SMITH

(Copies furnished me by Capt. Ross, T. S. A.)
(To J. V. Shook)

Stephenville Dec. 28th

Sir—Our Citizens are laboring under considerable excitement—Great fears are entertained from the Indians. Several days ago an express was sent in from Barton's Creek Stating that band of Indians had been in that section of country and had stolen three or four head of horses out of a stock of 30 or 40 head. Their trail had been followed by a small company from Hubbards Creek on in that neighborhood on which was found the body of a negro man whom they had killed & at another place a pair of drawers which were very bloody and some children's clothing. The band was trailed to an Indian Camp on the waters of Palo Pinto, which
the guides who were of the friendly Indians recognized as Caddos and from there to a Second Camp which the guides could trace no further. The express called for immediate assistance and also requested that a messenger be sent at once to Bosque County to put the Citizens on their guard and render such aid as was in their power—a small company started from this place at once a portion of which returned in a few days and others taking their places the entire Scout did not come in until this morning and their report is of rather an alarming nature.

They fell upon an Indian trail about the mouth of Barton’s Creek and followed it for some time through the Palo Pinto Country—they finally found their encampment near the Brazos in the neighborhood of Golconda and supposing from the circumstance of their being there to be Caddoes they approached them for the purpose of requesting them to leave the country and return to their homes at the Reserve as depredations had been committed and the people were much excited and alarmed. But no sooner had they addressed them than they flew to their arms and a fight was the consequence, fierce and terrible while it lasted—10 or 11 of the Indians were killed and of the Scouting party—John Barnes was wounded in the leg (a flesh wound) and Saml Stephen (son of John Stephen) of this place is missing. He was a noble boy and I fear he was killed. There being a large body of Indians in the neighborhood the party left as soon as the firing ceased supposing the Company all to be along until they reached their horses, when he Stephen could no where be found. They regret very much the step they were unavoidably compelled to take—Our Country affords no better men than those engaged in this affair and men who regret the necessity of this step more than they do. They have since learned that the Indians that behaved with a great deal of insolence to the citizens of one place Hosea Maria and his sons both presented their arms and were only prevented from killing a man by the interference of some persons present for demanding a mule which they had taken upenly and refused to return. What is to be the result of these things I am at a loss to know.

(Signed) JAMES KELLY
Copy

Eichelbergers Dec. 30/58

(To Capt. Smith of Waco)

Dear Captain—

What I have feared and endeavoured to prevent for the last twelve months has occurred—the citizens here killed 10 or 12 of the Lower Reserve Indians & had one of their number (John Stephen's Son) killed and one wounded & the whole country are in the greatest excitement. I have just received an express message to come immediately & the People request me to ask you to come also—it is needless to say that I would be glad to have your presence & counsel. It will require all the wisdom and influence of the friends of the People to give a proper direction to affairs—

In haste yours truly

(Signed) A. Nelson
(copy taken by me—GEO. Barnwell)

No. 273

LETTER FROM CHIEFS OF THE ALABAMA INDIANS TO SAM HOUSTON [DEC. 29, '59]

To his Excellency Sam Houston
Governor of Texas—

The undersigned, Antone head chief, and Cilistine, Thompson, and John Scott inferior chiefs of the Alabama Indians wish to say to Sam Houston, that they knew him—that he is a great and good man, a friend to the Indians and that they love and respect him more than any other white man living—They are glad that he is governor, and wish he could always be governor. They wish to say that they are now comfortably living on land given them by the state, They have made plenty of corn, and potatoes and have many hogs, and cattle, and horses. The white people do not beat, nor rob them, nor steal any thing of much value from them. All they desire is to be allowed to live where they now are and to cultivate their fields in peace. Many of the Cashattees have come to live with the Alabamas on their land. There are about five hundred Alabamas old men, women, and children included, and two or three hundred Cashattees including all. There ought to be some more land given for the Cashattees.
They further say that Jim Barcley has been their agent for nearly two years. They believe he does not wish them driven off, and that he is now a friend to them. And if they have the power to choose an agent, they would choose him, because they fear that they might otherwise get an agent who would consent to their removal.

Woodville December
the 29th 1859

ANTONE X
mark
his

CILISTINE X
mark
his

THOMPSON X
mark
his

JOHN X SCOTT
mark

Woodville Texas Decr 29th 59

Dear Sir— The Indians whose names are signed above have been at my house to day, and I have written the substance of their wishes and declarations as well as my imperfect knowledge of their language, and their ignorance of mine would permit. They are good and worthy men, have been greatly wronged in former times, but have recently been cared for, & to some extent, indemnified for former wrongs and losses. They live comfortably, and have in abundance the necessaries of life.

I am very respectfully
H. C. PEDIGO

No. 274

LETTER FROM D. C. COWAN TO CAPTAIN WILLIAMS

[Dec] 31st 1859

Capt. Williams Camp San Saba County
To his Excellency H. R. Runnels

On my arrival here I find that from the signs found by our Scouts the Indians are in the country and from the signs left by them by scalping the stock they kill and their arrows being painted red they intend killing the panic increases among the people Men are afraid to leave there Familys to assist us to hunt them and the extent of Country we have to range over and cunning of the Indians has so far prevented us from catching them they skulk and hide in these mountains and rocks where they are as hard to find as a panther or Fox unless there is more companys so that we can follow them Home or we leave rais our Company to 100 men and get our provision and ammunition here by the next Light Man this Country will surely suffer or be abandoned Spedely. Captain Williams with 19 men followed a trail above the head of the big Witcataw and untill his provision gave out and his horses failed when on his way back he called on the Commander at Camp Colorado for relief when after considerable Caveling by paying for it he got a Little flower and Meat the Horses at Camp Colerado is Broke down they learn us nothing. We are doing all that we can with our means and will continue to do so for a while yet but as sure as the sun rises in the East and sets in the west without some more Efficient aid we are ruined While I was down Captain Williams with Six men all at his camp the rest being out on a Scout struck across the country and found the trail of the Indians that Killed the persons in Bell County and followed it to the Cedar Brakes on the Clear fork of the Brasos when the Indians abandoning some of the Horses they had stolen they scattered so that he could trail them no ferther he brought in the horses found on the trail.

Most Respectfully
Your Obedient Servt
D. C. COWAN 1st Lft.

[Endorsed] D. C. Cowan
To his excellency H. R. Runnels Governor of the State of Texas

We the undersigned being the individuals who composed the Company which made war on the Reserve Indians in Palo Pinto County having learned that writs have been issued for our arrest and made returnable before Judge Battle at Waco in McLennan County

We therefore desire respectfully to represent to your excellency that while we shall decline being arrested, to be carried through two organized Counties from our homes at a season of the year when our services are indispensable. Yet we claim to be law abiding men and are willing that our actions in this matter as well as all others should undergo legal investigation before a proper tribunal, having under our laws and Constitution Cognizance of the Case being in our own vicinage and void of prejudice, we alone having the right to change the venire, But in order that matters may be put at rest and minds that appear to be much harrassed and troubled at the so called outrage may be quieted (Albeit these same persons remained at home in quiet and their consciences permitted them to rest perfectly easy when they heard of the horrid massacre of the Jackson family attended with horrors too revolting to name no tear then dimmed their eyes) We now demand of your excellency a trial before an examining Court to be held in Stephenville or Palo Pinto or if it suits better on the 20th of March at the Jamison Peak, at which time and place their will be a meeting of the Citizens of the frontier Counties for the purpose of taking into consideration measures best adapted to secure the future safety and welfare of our frontier. The Selection of the Court and the choice of places is left to your excellency

But if after all this Maj. Neighbors is fixed in his purpose to force the point after having set the example by refusing to allow the Sheriff of Young County to arrest an Indian in the Upper reserve against whom was found a true bill by the Grand Jury of said County for Shooting Allen Johnsons son outside the limits of the reserve—we do respectfully but firmly say we will Stand by our army and the result must rest with those who do know how to respect the rights of Free men

We have now respectfully further to state that the matter
now rests with your excellency whether or not this disturbance
shall be set at rest by the appointment of a proper Court for the
investigation of the whole affair at either of the places design-
nated where and when all the testimony bearing on the case in
required to be had, and have a fair and equitable adjustment of
the matter in a way that will give satisfaction to the public mind
and in the mean time bring out all the facts and circumstances
having any bearing in this case and which might probably throw
light upon the disturbances on our frontier for several years past.
We also have the pleasure & satisfaction of stating to your ex-
cellency that our friends and fellow citizens of our own and the
surrounding counties concur with us fully in our views and re-
quests as set forth in the foregoing article all of which is respect-
fully submitted

PETER GARLAND COMANY
THE FRONTIER GARDS

No. 276

LETTER FROM J. B. DAVENPORT TO H. R. RUNNELS [1859?]

To his Excellency
H. R. Runnells

Dear Sir, Since I last reported to you the following
scouts were taken by portions of My company of Minute men viz
On March the 29th A Party under the command of Lieut R. H.
Kincheloe took a trail of some Indians on foot from the Sabinal
Canon where the Indians had been Killing Cattle and followed
them seven days up the Country when the Indians scattered and
being on foot the Scout were unable to follow them any further.
On the 20th of April an other Scout went on the foot Trail of
Indians Under R. H. Kincheloe from the canon of the Sabinal and
followed the Trail Six day going up the country when the Indians
again scattered and the Scout were obliged to return without
overtaking the Indians. On the Morning of the 7th inst an Indian
Trail was found of some five horses in the canon of the Sabinal
And by Twelve oClock a Scout under Lieut. Kincheloe was on the
trail and in Warm persuit the Trail Crossed this mountains from
the Sabinal towards the Frio Crossing the Frio below the settle-
ments in the canon of the Frio about Two miles where the Scout
found Lewis Thompson dead on the trail he had been killed about
three hours before the Scout found him. After pursing the Indians untill the evening of the 10th inst. the Scout Came Up with them on the West fork of the Nueces about fifteen Miles above Old Camp Wood the Indians having discovered the scout in Time Succeeded in making their escape on foot up a mountain through a Cedar Break leaving thirty three horses & Mules Two of the horses are large American horses and Two of the Mules are Large American mules belonging to the United States the Bal-lance are Indian and Mexican Ponies and mules.

I am Most respectfully
Yours &c
J. B. DAVENPORT
Capt Minute men
Uvalde Co
Index

Adams, J.: 113
Adams, J. S.: 113
Adams, W. R.: 300
Adams, Warren: 39
Adkins, Owen: 113
Ah, C. C.: 112
Akin, Iso: 112
Akins, M.: 176
Alabama Indians: 290, 388
Alegria, Antonio: 143
Alegria, Jesus: 143
Alenas, Mariand: 289
Alexander: 303
Alexander, Samuel: 113
Alexander, T. C.: 111
Alexander, W. F.: 118
Allen, George: 385
Altegeis, Ernest: 346
Altegelt, C. H.: 346
Ambler, Isaac: 38
Anadahko Jim: 248
Anderson: 294
Anderson, A. W.: 277, 289
Anderson, E. P.: 112
Anderson, James: 371
Anderson, M.: 130
Anderson, T. K.: 118
Anderson, T. S.: 229
Anderson, Wm. H.: 123
Anglin, F.: 302
Antelope Hills: 266
Antone (Indian chief): 389
Apache Indians: 50, 51, 53, 78, 134
Aramberla, Ylasio: 144
Arbuckle, S. D.: 300
Arkansas: 204, 320
Arkansas River: 197, 314
Armoutrout, George: 279
Armstrong, General: 222
Armstrong, G. M.: 38
Armstrong, Jno.: 178
Armstrong Creek: 341
Arnett, W. W.: 300
Arnold, B. D.: 112
Arnold, Major: 40
Arrandale, Thomas: 219
Arrieta, Julio: 143
Arsago, Jose Maria: 39
Austin: 46, 47, 99, 113, 164, 221, 292, 349
Awalt, J. H.: 112
Babbit, Major: 45, 49, 54, 55
Babtracts, C. A.: 219
Bagley, Morgan: 277
Bagley, William: 277
Baker, D. M.: 112, 113
Banderas: 359
Bandera County: 203
Bandera Pass: 86
Banister, Bryant: 112
Banta, Daniel: 178
Banta, Isaac: 178
Banta, Jacob R.: 179
Banta, John: 179
Banta, William: 179
Bapp, S.: 345
Barbee, Turnbolt: 214
Barclay, James: 246, 290
Barclay, Jim: 390
Barmore, S. S.: 300
Barnard's Store: 369
Barnes, John: 388
Barnes, L. A.: 177
Barnett, Major George W.: 103
Barnett, John: 280
Barnett, Joseph: 279
Barns, John: 219
Barnwell, George: 388
Barton, E. B.: 140
Barton, John: 178
Barton, Zion: 155
Barton's Creek: 214, 321, 387, 388
Barze, William: 277
Basar, Jose Ma.: 144
Bates, J.: 112
Bates, Wilson: 112
Battle, Judge: 306, 312, 392
Battle, N. W.: 308, 325
Baxter, J. M.: 118
Baylor: 369
Baylor, John R.: 200, 377, 378
Beall, B. L.: 2
Beam, Isaac: 214
Bean, J. Z.: 289
Bean, Mark: 277, 289
Bear, Tilford: 277
Bean, William: 277
Beaver Creek: 341
Bechstek, Th.: 346
Bedford: 177
Bedwell, R. D.: 279
Bee, Hamilton P.: 78, 118, 119, 128, 131, 140, 147, 151, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 171
Bela, Don Crescito: 160, 162
Bela, Feliciano: 144
Belknap: 103, 117, 230, 249, 250, 304, 322, 336, 357, 368, 369, 371, 374, 375
Bell, Lieutenant: 362, 364, 365, 379, 380
Bell, James D.: 361
Bell, Peter H.: 59, 61, 63, 66, 69, 72, 77, 80, 86, 89, 90, 91, 93, 94, 98, 99, 100, 103, 105, 104, 105, 110, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128,
Choctaw Indians: 153, 212, 213, 337
Churchill, E.: 18-19
Climatine (Indian chief): 389
Clark, Isiah: 277
Clark, B. S.: 112
Clayton, John M.: 42, 54
Clements, R. E.: 38, 105, 183, 184
Clough, J. M.: 60
Clute, John R.: 118
Coahuila: 171
Cochram, William M.: 60
Coke, Richard: 111, 361
Collier, B. T.: 111
Collin County: 72, 105, 110, 383
Collinsworth, T.: 289
Colony Creek: 220
Colorado River: 23, 25, 26, 33, 126, 172, 218, 223, 286, 289, 301, 308, 314, 334, 342
Comal County: 203
Comanche Agency: 324, 341, 355, 378
Comanche County: 210, 214, 216, 326, 357
Comanche Reservation: 380, 382
Comanche Reserve: 362, 364, 377, 378, 379
Comanche Reserve Indians: 343
Comargo: 31, 38
Comfort: 345, 359
Commissioners, U. S. Indian: 6
Comptroller's Office: 284, 295
Conan, Pat O.: 279
Concho River: 25, 208
Congler, William: 179
Congress, Texas delegation to: 239
Cononrado, Agaryito: 142
Conover, William W.: 8
Conrad, C. M.: 133
Cook, C. J.: 105
Cook, David: 300
Cook, David E.: 300
Cook, John E.: 300
Cooke, G. B.: 280
Cooke Agency: 229
Cope, Jesus: 142
Cora: 298
Corbell, John M.: 176
Corbell, Malachi W.: 176
Corder, J.: 179
Corneal, A.: 177
Corpus Christi: 29, 30, 31, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 51, 56, 70, 71, 77, 139, 140, 189, 190, 193
Cortina, Juan C.: 142
Corus, J. W.: 346
Coshatta Indians: 246, 290
Cotter, Robert: 299
Cotton Wood Springs: 375
Covington, W. B.: 290
Cow House Creek: 330, 331
Cowan, D. C.: 391
Cowan, G. B.: 300
Cowan, Lt. S. P.: 304
Crabb, H. M.: 114
Crabtree, Thomas: 219
Cranford, George W.: 55
Crans, Thomas S.: 290
Cravens, G.: 372
Crawford, George W.: 54, 70
Crews, M.: 155
Crigler, R. T.: 104
Cross, James: 69
Cross, Jas. M.: 246, 357
Cross, R. G.: 289
Cross, Riley: 69
Cruezbar,........: 201
Cruger,..........: 335
Cruger, Charles: 330, 331
Crus, Domingo De La: 144
Cuella, Manguirio: 144
Cuellar, Anto.: 143
Cuellar, Estevan: 144
Cuellar, Felipe: 144
Cuellar, Francisco: 143, 144
Cuellar, Jose Angel Flores: 143
Cuellar, Jose Ma.: 144
Cuellar, Manuel: 143
Cuellar, Mates: 144
Cuellar, Migel: 143
Cuellar, Mose Ma.: 144
Cuellar, Parstrago: 143
Cuellar, Pomuseno: 144
Cuellar, Rafael: 143
Cuellar, Sabdadox: 144
Cugermas, Manuel: 143
Curley, Saml. W.: 279
Currie, Samuel: 155
Curry, John: 289
Cutler, Marcos: 143
Cyppole, C.: 105
Cypress Creek: 345
D., Agustin: 118
Dallas: 321
Dallas Herald: 260, 281
Dalton, ........: 311
Dalton, M. L.: 373
Dancer, J.: 178
Dancer, Jonas: 178
Danley, John: 362
Daugherty, Lt.: 385
Daugherty, J. T.: 353, 354
Daugherty, John H.: 300
Davenport, James B.: 300, 315, 385, 393
Davenport, John: 385, 396
Davis, Wilson T.: 113
Davis, ........: 140, 322
Davis, E. J.: 118, 159, 163, 167
Davis, H. Clay: 145
Davis, Jefferson: 155, 164, 166, 185
Davis, John T.: 280
Davis, Leard: 176
Davis' Bluff: 31
Davis' Landing: 38
Dawson, J. H.: 246
Dawson, Wilburn: 302
Dawson Settlement: 304
Day, J. M.: 352
Day, W. J.: 352
Dean, R. R.: 111
Deas, George: 40, 41, 42, 45, 69, 74, 79, 84, 88, 139
Deaton, Thos.: 246
Degener, H.: 345
Delaware Indians: 24, 171, 196, 197, 198, 222
Deluna, Beniens: 143
Deanery, John: 219
Denham, C.: 104
Denis, W. H.: 113
Denny, W. B.: 362
Denton County: 40
Devils River: 150
Devine, Thomas J.: 104
D'Hanis: 302
Dias, Agustin: 144
Dias, Pedro: 144
Dickson, David C.: 60
Dillingworth, Jas. O.: 111
Dillard, B. A.: 111
Disney, D. L.: 27
Dodd, J. C.: 300
Dominges, Rafael: 143
Dominges, Teran: 144
Domingues, Carmina: 143
Domingues, Francisco: 143
Domingues, Rafael: 144
Donald, Thomas: 150
Donelson, G.: 177
Donelson, J.: 177
Dormott, Charles W.: 317
Doss (Indian guide): 235
Doss, T. C.: 199
Dralen, Ch. J.: 289
Double Mountains: 341
Duff, ............: 376
Duff, James: 357, 372
Duncan, ............: 177
Duncan, John R.: 279
Duncan, R. J.: 279
Duncan, Samuel H.: 286
Duncan, W. T.: 279
Dunlap, W. W.: 151
Dunman, H.: 155, 178
Duin, James: 44
Dunn, John: 277
Duprey, John B.: 219
Duprey, R.: 308
Durango: 51
Durigan, Charles H.: 8
Durham, George: 310
Durham, Saul: 352
Durham, Thomas: 352
Durst, ............: 140
Durst, James H.: 97
Duval, M.: 92
Dwyer, Thomas A.: 118
Dyer, J. H.: 111
Eagle Pass: 149, 166, 204
Eagle Pass Road: 384
Edmondson, Eli: 300
Edwards, Hezekiah: 277
Edwards, L. L.: 112
Edwards, Oliver: 277
Elkins, T.: 113
Ellington, James: 111
Ellis, J. C.: 300
Ellis County: 110
El Paso: 51, 135, 241, 260, 261, 263, 272, 293
El Paso Road: 384
Emsley, Charles J.: 279
Enchanted Rock: 311
Erath, George B.: 173, 179, 207, 208, 305, 315, 326, 347, 354, 361
Erath County: 208, 209, 210, 212, 213, 214, 218, 298, 305, 310, 365
Erhard, A. M.: 39
Estis-Smith, ............: 356
Espy, Thomas: 290
Essiquitas Indians: 23
Evans, ............: 208
Evans, Judge: 383
Evans, A. J.: 111
Evans, David: 290
Evans, O.: 105
Evans, William: 178
Everett, A. E.: 122
Everett, Harry: 177
Evret, Ewel: 175
Evret, Francis: 175
Evret, Harry: 175
Evret, R.: 175
Evret, William: 175
Ewing, John E.: 118
Ewless, J. W.: 112
Facioino, Agustin: 118
False Washita: 169
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Garcia, Jabaj</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garret, Samuel</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gary, G. G.</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gary, Isaac C.</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gary, William</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garza, Eugenio</td>
<td>160, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garza, Gabriel</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates, A. R.</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gatesville</td>
<td>361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George, Daniel B.</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George, E. B. Jr.</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George, E. Ben Sr.</td>
<td>352, 353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Georgetown</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germans</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gherd, W. E.</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibbons, Lt.</td>
<td>333, 342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibson, James</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giddings, J. J.</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilbert, Capt.</td>
<td>387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gillerland, J. C.</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gillerland, W. C.</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gillespie, James</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gillespie County</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gillett, James S.</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilliland, James</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilliland, William</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilpin, H. A.</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Givers, N. J.</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glaevecke, Adolphus</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glauteur,</td>
<td>... : 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glasscock, G. W.</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glasswood, John H.</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glover, C. C.</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goady, J. G. O.</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goein, Raben</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goings, Henry</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goings, James</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goings, Robart</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goings, Ruben</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goings, T.</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golconda</td>
<td>388</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golbiad</td>
<td>29, 30, 31, 45, 63, 65, 77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golbiad County</td>
<td>28, 63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golbiad Rangers</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gomez</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonsales, Balencia</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonsales, Jose Maria</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gons., Sebesiano</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonzales, Antonio Cuellar</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonzales, Bentura</td>
<td>160, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonzales, Jose</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonzales, Jose M.</td>
<td>159, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonzales, Juan</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonzales, Tugose</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gooch, Ben</td>
<td>277, 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gooch, R.</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Good, John J.</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Good, Noble</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Good, R. N.</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Good, R.</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodman, S. B.</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodman, T. B.</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodnights, E.</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodwin, John</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gordon, William</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gow, Christian</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grace, William</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gracy, John N.</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grammont, J. J. N.</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graves, Samuel</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, Capt.</td>
<td>30, 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, S. B.</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grayson, Thomas W.</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grayson County</td>
<td>58, 72, 153, 157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green, B. W.</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green, E.</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green, James</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gregg, William B.</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Griffin, Josiah</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Griffin, Richard</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Griffin, Spenser</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grimes, A. J.</td>
<td>390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grooms, Col.</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grosbeck, John</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gross, James</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grumbles, Capt.</td>
<td>9, 10-11, 17, 20, 25, 33, 74, 77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grumbles, John S.</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guadalupe Hidalgo, Treaty of</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guadalupe River</td>
<td>86, 345, 358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guadalupe Valley</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guerra, Fionicio</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gufarels, Andres</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guilleral, A.</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guinaty, Patrick</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gunther, James E.</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gurlcy, E. G.</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gurlcy, E. J.</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gurlcy, Ed.</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gurlcy, James</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gurlcy, Jim</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guiria, Leraas</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gus, Juan</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gusman, Anislas</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gustamante, Dommeno</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gustamante, Jose M.</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gustamante, Terres</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gutierrez, Antonio</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gutierrez, Filexio</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gutierrez, Arioats</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gutierrez, Benecio</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gutierrez, Bisante</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gutierrez, Fran</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gutierrez, Glas</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gutierrez, Jesus</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gutierrez, Jose Ma.</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gutierrez, Luis</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gutierrez, Manuel</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gutierrez, Pedro</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gutierrez, Silvestre</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gveftad, Charles</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Mexico: 4, 5, 53, 54, 55, 94-95, 155, 171, 186, 200, 303, 319, 320, 329, 341, 343, 354
Meyers, George: 277
Meyers, John: 277
Michel, Joseph: 118
Michny, E. L.: 69
Miller, Thomas K.: 178
Miles, Burk: 69
Miles, Jno.: 112
Military service: 7, 9
Mill County: 208
Mill, G.: 219
Miller, . . . . . . : 310, 364, 375
Miller, J.: 155
Miller, James F.: 112
Miller, John H.: 352
Miller, R. A.: 112
Miller, Robert: 113, 154
Miller, Thomas W.: 113
Milne, John: 178
Milne, R. W.: 179
Milne, Thurban: 178
Milne, William: 178
Missouri: 249, 283
Mitchell, J. W.: 39
Moffett, William: 219
Moffett, J. H.: 61
Moffett, F. A.: 39
Mohawks: 145
Monroe, C.: 63
Montague, Capt.: 8
Montague County: 287, 322, 383
Monteel, Charles de: 62
Montgomery, H. B.: 113
Montgomery, J. C.: 113
Montgomery, J. J.: 113
Montgomery, William: 279
Moody, George W.: 278, 289
Moore, Daniel: 279
Moore, J. E.: 279
Moore, Ezekiel: 113
Moore, H.: 289
Moore, J. E.: 279
Moore, Col. John H.: 122
Moore, R. J.: 289
Mora, Antonio: 143
Morehouse, Genl. E.: 2, 4, 5, 6
Moreland, T. B.: 111, 277
Morgan, H. S.: 175
Moris, Thomas: 176
Moroney, O. H.: 104
Morrell, Reace: 69
Morrell, John: 69
Morris, J. H.: 301
Morris, J. H.: 112
Morris, Lt. Col.: 39
Morris, Smith: 280
Morris, William M.: 111
Morrow, Toli: 177
Moss, . . . . . . . : 311
Mote, W. B.: 289
Mote, William E.: 219, 308
Moy, Thomas: 39
Peerson, Cleng: 175
Peery, E. C.: 338
Peery, E.: 287
Peery, J.: 287
Pellyman, A.: 346
Pellyman, W.: 346
Pendaris, Henry: 340
Pendleton, Frank: 113
Penn, J. A.: 178
Pennington, Jos.: 178
Peres, Jose Angel: 144
Peres, Jose Ma.: 143
Peres, Tannasic: 143
Peres, Terlian: 143
Perez, Manuel: 142
Perrantes, Domenic: 143
Perry, C.: 219
Perry, C. R.: 358
Perry, E. C.: 112
Perry, F. W.: 118
Perry, J.: 219
Perry, Jno. B.: 118
Perry, William: 112
Perryman, W. J.: 365
Peters', Col. H.: 104
Peters, W. S.: 106
Peterson, C.: 39, 104
Peterson, William: 381
Petts, Lt.: 236
Phantom Hill: 103, 117, 171, 172, 228, 333
Philadelphia: 201, 202
Pickard, J. B.: 219
Pierce, ........: 163, 330, 331
Pierce, Pres. Franklin: 153
Pike, Pvt.: 365
Pilsbury and Kaufman: 14
Pina, Aecion: 142
Pithnar, H. M.: 104
Pitt, Thomas J.: 290
Pitts, Lt. William A.: 234
Pock Mark, Jim (Anadareco Indian): 340
Pockamark (Indian guide): 235
Pols, Manuel: 144
Pollock, W. C.: 118
Polk, J. K.: 21
Pool, Thomas A.: 118
Port Lavaca: 202
Port Oakes: 364
Porter, Joseph H.: 118
Posey, R. T.: 155, 178
Potter, John: 113
Potts, Thomas G.: 280
Pours, Joseph: 112
Prairie Dog River: 341
Pratt, Thomas: 277
Presidio del Norte: 50, 51, 53
Price, A.: 112, 298
Prince, Capt.: 261
Prince, J. W.: 118
Prince, John H.: 230
Pullian, W. N.: 300
Putman, N. V.: 178
Quinlan, C. C.: 345
Radaz, H. L.: 104
Rafael: 144
Ragland, A. S.: 279
Raites: 149
Rainbolt, William: 310
Ramires, Fran. A.: 142
Ramirez, Guadalupe: 144
Ramirez, Jesus: 118
Ramond, Martin: 118
Ramires, Luciano: 142
Ramos, Trinidad: 161
Rangers: 3, 14, 45, 47, 56, 59, 74, 86, 177, 188-189
Rankin, D.: 219
Rath, Louis: 62
Raven, Hermann: 130
Rawls, Danl.: 352
Raymond, Jas H.: 2
Raynes, N. R.: 352
Read, James H.: 300
Read, John S.: 178
Reagan, ........: 207
Redfield, John A.: 122
Redmond, Henry: 143, 146
Reese, Blackbern: 175
Reed, H. H.: 155
Red River: 103, 211, 212, 213, 233, 383
Refugio: 31
Refugio Mission: 63, 89
Reinhardt, M. F.: 118
Resley's Creek: 220
Reywe, John: 176
Rice, Lorna: 177
Richardson, Abraham: 177
Richardson, Curwin: 177
Richardson, Isac: 176
Richardson, James: 177
Richarz, H. T.: 302
Ridge, Andrew J.: 278
Ries, Alphrey T.: 178
Riggs: 331
Riggs, Mr. & Mrs.: 330
Riggs, L. D.: 113
Rikens, Elijah: 69
Riley, J. C.: 178
Rimmell, Thomas: 118
Ringgold's Barracks (Davis' landing): 86
Ringnes, James: 175
Risch, M.U.: 9
Roads, John: 176
Roberts, Charles: 177
Roberts, John: 69
Roberts, William: 69
Robertson, Dr.: 9
Robertson County: 126
Robertson, John H.: 175
Robertson, L. H.: 112
Robertson, William: 163
Robin's Ferry: 9
Robinson, Henry M.: 353, 354
Rocha, Nicolas: 142
Rodriges, Julio: 142
Rodrigues, Rwualdo: 143
Rodrigues, Ato.: 143
Rodrigues, Calos: 143
Rodrigues, Jesus: 144
Rodrigues, Jose: 144
Rodrigues, Manuel: 142, 143
Rodrigues, Simon: 142
Rogan, J. C.: 279
Rogers, Enroy T.: 110
Rogers, H.: 118
Rogers, J. C.: 219
Rogers, John A. Sr.: 201
Rogers, L. M.: 80
Rogers, Patrick H.: 194
Romos, ........: 376
Rosa, de la: ........: 42
Ross, Capt. C. P.: 10
Ross, Capt.: 18
Ross, Peter: 370
Rossman, M.: 104
Rowan, S. W.: 300
Royal, Lt.: 342
Royce, Stephen A.: 269
Rozale, Jasper: 112
Ruff, B. F.: 219
Ruis, Antonio: 144
Rusen, M. M.: 178
Rusk, Benjamin: 121
Rusk, Thomas J.: 14
Russell, A. C.: 277
Russell, C. A.: 178
Russell, Jno. Houston: 277
Russell, Milton: 113
Russell, William J.: 60
Rutherford, J. W.: 104
Ryan, Hillary: 338
Sabinal Pass: 316
Sabinal River: 302, 316, 317, 386, 393
Sacker, Andrew P.: 175
Sacker, John T.: 175
Sacker, Samuel S.: 175
Sacker, William C.: 175
St. Aubin, John E.: 39
St. Clair, Lorwyn: 177
St. Cyr, Dr.: 105
Sair, Gabriel: 142
Salado: 68
Salaras, Nestas: 144
Salasos, Domingo: 142
Salinas, Manuel: 144
Salon, John: 219, 350
Salmon, Joseph: 219
Salos, Marcos: 143
Salt Creek: 356, 371
San-a-co: 171
San Antonio: 8, 9, 10, 11, 13, 19, 47, 51, 62, 92, 98, 104, 114, 130, 139, 140, 170, 183, 184, 195, 200, 272
San Antonio River: 14, 63, 64, 65
San Antonio Viejo: 86
San Diego: 261
San Fernando: 170, 180
San Marcos River: 21
San Miguel: 51
San Patricio: 29, 31
San Patricio County: 30
San Rosque River: 131
San Saba: 301
San Saba County: 276, 278
San Saba Peak: 334
San Saba River: 304
Sansom, J. W.: 352
Sansom, W. G.: 352
Santa Anna (Comanche Chief): 33-34, 262
Santa Fe: 51
Santos, ........: 163
Santos, Antonio Cuellar: 144
Santos, Jose Ma: 143
Santos, Fernando de los: 144
Santos, Luis de los: 144
Saos: 149
Sapata, Rafael: 143
Sathabrite, W.: 219
Saunder, G. W.: 352
Saunders, L. B.: 112
Savage, John: 219
Saverins, Joseph: 98
Saxton, R.: 113
Sayers, A. J.: 219
Sayles, Joseph: 117
Scantlings Store: 383
Schmidt, Friedreich: 345
Schwander, George: 300
Schwarte, A.: 155
Scott, H.: 178
Scott, Gen.: 265
Scott, Maj. Gen.: 48
Scott, G. W.: 289
Scott, J.: 155
Scott, J. D.: 129
Scott, J. M.: 79
Scott, John (Indian chief): 389
Scott, Jonathan: 389
Scott, Jordan D.: 149
Scott, Morgan: 277
Scrutchfield, L. H.: 176
Scurry, Robert: 104
Scrury, W. R.: 292
Scurry, W.: 178
Seco River: 100, 302, 316, 317
Seminole Indians: 92, 320, 329
Senate, Texas: 56, 59
Senetaka Indians: 23
Senterfitt, R. S.: 277
Senterfitt, M. M.: 277
Seward, William: 179
Shamblin, James: 111
Sharp Mountain: 311
Sharpe, John: 277
Sharp, James: 60
Shaw, J. A.: 277
Shaw, J. M.: 219
Shaw, James B.: 2
Shaw, Capt. Owen: 131, 139, 140, 141, 146, 147, 148, 152
Shaw, Robert: 372
Sheek, Adams: 111
Shell, John: 113
Shellenberger, Widow: 318
Shelley, W. E.: 219
Shelton, H.: 112
Sherman: 153
Sherwood, William: 39
Shinard, James: 69
Shook, J. V.: 387
Sidenebro, Lunacino: 144
Sidenebro, Manuel: 144
Silva, Gomuceno: 143
Silva, Jesus: 143
Simmons, Capt. S. G.: 169, 170
Simms, G. T.: 300
Simonson, Maj.: 180
Simpson, Richard: 176
Simpson, V. P.: 118
Sinclair, Daniel: 69
Slater, W. H.: 178
Slaves: 92
Smart, John: 277
Smith, Capt.: 11, 13, 18, 387
Smith, Col.: 1
Smith, B. F.: 280
Smith, Boling: 176
Smith, E.: 219
Smith, H. M.: 113
Smith, Harvey: 113
Smith, Henry M.: 115
Smith, J. M.: 60, 222, 361
Smith, J. T.: 112
Smith, Jacob: 289
Smith, Gen. Persifor: 132, 139, 164, 168, 185, 187, 188, 195, 197
Smith, Sam J.: 105
Smith, Thomas I.: 8, 5, 16, 22
Smith, Washington B.: 112
Smith County: 231
Smith-Estis, Pvt.: 364
Smithhart, M. A.: 178
Smithwick, Noah: 155, 178
Smoothing Iron Mountain: 310, 323
Snow, W.: 177
Snow, W.: 177
Soto, A.: 118, 163
Soto, Augustin: 160
South Bosque River: 214
Southwood, William: 110
Spangburg, Peter: 175
Sparks, Benjamin: 219
Sparks, Saml. W. Jr.: 277
Sparks, Saml. W. Sr.: 277
Sparks, Van. B.: 277
Sparks, William: 219
Spegler, G. W.: 177
Spegler, Philip: 177
Spencer, A.: 289
Spencer, B. F.: 118
Spencer, Benjamin: 118
Spencer, T. C.: 118
Spense, J. T.: 219
Stachek, Toham: 345
Stafford, L. T.: 279
Stanifer, Israel: 177
Stanifer, A.: 177
Stansbury, Robert W.: 38
Stapp, Cap. Andrew: 8, 11, 13, 18, 22
Stapp, D. M.: 60
Star, L.: 329
Starr County: 141, 142, 162
State Gazette: 295
Steele, Capt.: 69
Steiner, ........: 347
Steiner, J. M.: 361
Step, C. C.: 169, 172
Stennett, T. A.: 352
Step, S. C.: 113
Step, S. C.: 113
Stephens, J. M.: 219
Stephens, Samuel: 388
Stephens, Benj. F.: 176
Stephens, M. H.: 219
Stephenville: 213, 214, 298, 362, 392
Steptor, Col.: 271
Stern, Jas H.: 120
Stevens, John: 39
Stewart, . . . . . . . : 374
Stewart, Jas H.: 111
Stewart, John M.: 111
Stewart, Kirk D.: 111
Stockman, C.: 178
Stockton, Pierce L.: 178
Stone, Col. B. Warren: 102, 110
Stone, R. G.: 178
Stone, Redman: 219
Strain, Capt.: 288
Stratton, Levi: 300
Stratton, N. L.: 300
Stribling, Thomas H.: 183
Strickland, A. T.: 113
Strickling, M. D.: 155
Stringer, F.: 111
Stuart, . . . . . . . : 171
Sublett, David D.: 361
Sublett, S. T.: 365
Sublett, W. A.: 361
Supple, T. A.: 112
Sutton, R. E.: 63
Sweet, James R.: 104
Swenson, S. M.: 191, 192, 193, 194
Taggard, F. M.: 155
Tawakoni Indians: 81
Talcott, Lt. Col.: 27
Tankersley, R.: 112
Tanner, T. W.: 38
Tannor, Saul: 352
Tarrant, E. H.: 60
Tasel, Alex: 104
Tate, Fred: 179
Tate, James: 178
Tate, Thomas: 178, 277
Tate, Thomas Sr.: 277
Tate, Yancy: 277
Taylor, John: 69
Taylor, Josiah: 113
Taylor, S. A.: 280
Taylor, Zachary: 7, 12, 14, 29, 31, 32, 222
Tedford, A. M.: 277
Teerman, G. H.: 155
Tanawish Indians: 171
Ten Eyck, Alfred: 113
Terry, William: 381
Texas, Republic of: 70-71, 106
Texas Emigration and Land Company: 102
Thares, J.: 277
Thaxton, William: 155, 178
Thomas, A. G.: 219
Thomas, Maj. George H.: 324, 325, 362, 364, 374, 376
Thomas, J. J.: 178
Thomas, John A.: 175
Thomas, Lewis: 154, 178, 204, 250, 255, 256, 260
Thomas, Thomas F.: 175
Thomason, Z.: 177
Thomasson, C.: 352
Thompson (Indian chief): 389
Thompson, Jonathan: 104, 212, 322
Thompson, Lewis: 393
Thornton, D.: 219, 308
Thorton, S.: 219
Throckmorton, James W.: 102
Tiger (Indian?): 329
Tims, B.: 219
Tiner, . . . . . . . : 307
Tipton, Isham: 277, 289
Tipton, James: 277
Tirinches, Juan: 143
Tobin, . . . . . . . : 294
Todd, W. J.: 157
Tonkawa Indians: 68, 170, 179, 180, 181, 232, 234, 236, 375
Torrey, . . . . . . . : 1
Torreys, S. T. . . . . . : 51
Tovy, L.: 352
To-sha-way: 263
Totey, H.: 112
Towash Indians: 68
Towash Village: 36
Townsend, Jeffn.: 112
Townsend, Joseph E.: 112, 300
Townsend, Thos.: 289
Travenio, Alvino: 160, 163
Travenio, Tomas: 118, 159
Travis, Charles E.: 191, 194
Traweek, R. C.: 280
Tree, Lt.: 168, 169, 170, 172
Trenton, Gen.: 132
Trevino, Pedro: 118
Trias, Angel: 51
Trimmer, Thomas: 69
Trinity River: 9, 14, 21, 40, 126
Troops, recruitment of: 26
Truit, A. M.: 60
Tubby, A. G.: 219
Tubby, T.: 219
Tubby, W. D.: 219
Tucker, Jas. H.: 300
Tuggh, A. H.: 246
Tyler, E.: 72
Turkey-Creek: 150
Turnips, J. S. S.: 289
Twitty, William C.: 176
Tyler, Charles M.: 352
Tyson, James L.: 153, 157
Uchoa, Luis: 144
Underhill, Charles B.: 176
United States: 5, 54, 56
United States Army: 1, 7, 285
United States District Court: 95-96
Uribe, Jose Ma.: 144
Uribe, Rafael: 144
Utah: 242
Utly, Andrew: 178
Uvalde: 359
Uvalde County: 299
Uvalde Rangers: 385, 386
Van Camp, Lt.: 262, 268, 270, 288
Vance & Bros.: 105
Vandeveer, Logan: 155
Van Duless, D. C.: 104
Vandyke, Wilson: 277
Van Hook, Benj.: 278
Van Horne, Maj. Jefferson 50, 51, 66
Vannoy, Isaac R.: 372
Varajas, Jesus: 143
Varner, C.: 112
Vategan, Antonio: 143
Vela, Antonio: 143
Vela, Bicente: 143
Vela, Ebaneto: 143
Vela, Juan: 142
Vela, Luis: 142
Vela, Matimas: 142
Vela, Nepomisma: 142
Vela, Pedro: 143
Vela, Santiago: 142
Vela, Satanismo: 142
Vela, Thomas: 143
Vela, Tuidro: 142
Vera Cruz: 32
Vernon, Moabe: 39
Vidami, Antonio Veno: 144
Vidami, Jose Ma. Peres: 144
Vidarrri, Lammano: 118
Vidauri, General: 329
Vidcouiri, Juan: 144
Vierres, Jose Narina: 118
Villar, Petromilio: 142
Villarjal: 96
Villareal, Jose Ma.: 143
Villareal, Refugio: 144
Vinson, Thacker: 94
Vittomot, Juan Jose: 118
Voight, H.: 118
Volunteers: 13, 47
Volunteers, disbanding of: 8-10
Volunteers, mustering into U.S. service: 11, 14, 15, 16, 17
Volunteers, T. V. G.: 9
Von Germar, Albert: 128, 147, 148
Vontress, G. H.: 178
Vought, William: 118
Waco: 179, 249, 308, 312, 321, 357, 361, 365, 379
Waco Indians: 34, 232, 263, 374
Waco Rifle Rangers: 222
Waco Village: 36
Wade, Nathan: 118
Wadsworth, M. H.: 279
Waite, Col.: 195
Wales, T.: 112
Walker, ........: 293, 294
Walker, Lt.: 44
Walker, Dixon: 208, 306
Walker, Joel: 178
Walker, W. B.: 111, 117, 249
Walker County: 115
Wall, G. W.: 300
Waller, John R.: 308
Walters, G. T.: 113
Warfield, ........: 249
Warmack, James P.: 113
Warren, F. P.: 178
Warren, William O.: 118
Washington-on-the-Brazos: 158, 339
Washita River: 233, 366
Waters, J. T.: 176
Waters, B. C.: 112
Watson, J. A.: 38
Watson, John M.: 352
Watts, Samuel T.: 38
Weaks, William: 155
Weaver, J. W.: 277
Weaver, John A.: 289
Webb, J. T.: 111
Webb County: 119, 124, 141, 142, 159, 165, 167
Weekes, W. F.: 104
Wein, Ole: 175
Welton, Jo. K.: 176
Wentz, J. N.: 58
West, Thomas F.: 39
Western, Thomas G.: 3
Westkopf, H.: 38
Wheeler, John: 104
Wheelock, George R.: 126
Wheat, James D.: 69
Wheat, Joseph: 69
Whitaker, E. S.: 277, 286, 289
Whitaker, V. C.: 118
White, Sgt. B. S.: 361, 374, 365, 376
White, R.: 345
White, Robert W.: 361
White, W. A.: 362
White, Lt. W. W.: 362, 364, 365
White, Wilson: 69
White, Wilson W.: 361
White's Valley: 364
Whitney, E. M.: 155
Whitten, J. A.: 373
Whittington, William B.: 361, 365
Whittlesey, E. A.: 60